HISTORY
OF
MIDDLESEX COUNTY,
MASSACHUSETTS,
WITH
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES
OF MANY OF ITS
PIONEERS AND PROMINENT MEN.

COMPiled UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF
D. HAMiLTON HURD.

VOL. II.

ILLUSTRATED.

PHILADELPHIA:
J. W. LEWIS & CO.
1890.
# CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

## CITIES AND TOWNS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>City</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>Lowell</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XI</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XV</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVI</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVII</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVIII</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIX</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXI</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXII</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIII</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIV</td>
<td>Lowell (Continued)</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVIII</td>
<td>Chelmsford</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIX</td>
<td>Chelmsford (Continued)</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX</td>
<td>Chelmsford (Continued)</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXI</td>
<td>Chelmsford (Continued)</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXII</td>
<td>Chelmsford (Continued)</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIII</td>
<td>Chelmsford (Continued)</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIV</td>
<td>Chelmsford (Continued)</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXVII</td>
<td>Chelmsford (Continued)</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXVIII</td>
<td>Chelmsford (Continued)</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXIX</td>
<td>Chelmsford (Continued)</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**Legend:**
- Early History
- The Town of Lowell
- City of Lowell
- Mayors
- Politicians
- Banks
- Manufactures
- Schools
- Ecclesiastical History
- Military
- The Press
- Medical
- Society
- Miscellaneous
- Educational History
- Manufactures
- Miscellaneous
- Early History
- Indian History
- Civil and Documentary History
- Ecclesiastical and Educational
- Revolutionary War
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>LVIII.</td>
<td>Westford</td>
<td>689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIX.</td>
<td>Wakefield</td>
<td>717</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LX.</td>
<td>Winchester</td>
<td>746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXI.</td>
<td>Winchester (Continued)</td>
<td>756</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXII.</td>
<td>Boxborough</td>
<td>760</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXIII.</td>
<td>Reading</td>
<td>793</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXIV.</td>
<td>North Reading</td>
<td>808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXV.</td>
<td>Bedford</td>
<td>811</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXII.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>828</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXIII.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>831</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXIV.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>834</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXV.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>836</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXVI.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>838</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXVII.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>840</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXVIII.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>841</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXIX.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>843</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXX.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>844</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXI.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>846</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXII.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>847</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXIII.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>849</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXIV.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>850</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXV.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>851</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXVI.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXVII.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>855</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXVIII.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>856</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXIX.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>857</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXX.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>858</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXXI.</td>
<td>Bedford (Continued)</td>
<td>859</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CITIES AND TOWNS.

CHAPTER I.

LOWELL.

BY CHARLES C. CHASE.

EARLY HISTORY.

The spot on which the city of Lowell now stands is not without historic interest. Where now stretch its busy streets, resounding with the innumerable voices of industries, there once stood the thickly-gathered wigwams of the red man of the forest, or the humble and scattered homes of the early English settlers. Ever since the race began this spot has had its peculiar attraction as the habitation of man. It was never a solitude. The echoes of human voices have ever mingled with the sound of its water-falls.

The Merrimack and Concord Rivers unite within the limits of the city, and there are water-falls on each of these streams within a mile of their junction. The fish which swarmed about these falls had from time immemorial attracted the Indian, and the vast water-power which they afforded allure the enterprising white man to the favored spot. The two rivers have each an honored name in history.

What civilized man first discovered the Merrimack is an interesting but unsettled question. De Monts, Champlain and Captain John Smith each has his claim to the honor. Doubtless, Champlain, the attendant and the pilot of the French admiral, De Monts, made the first historic mention of the river; for, in 1604, in writing to France respecting that transactions of the expedition of De Monts on the banks of the St. Lawrence, he says: "The Indians tell us of a beautiful river far to the south, which they call the Merrimac." Again, in the following season, when, on the night of July 15th, the bark of De Monts had sailed from the Isle of Shoals to Cape Ann, Champlain was sent to the shore by his commander to observe five or six Indians who had in a canoe come near the admiral's bark. To each of these Indians Champlain gave a knife and some biscuit, "which caused them to dance again better than before." When he asked for information regarding the coast, the Indians "with a crayon described a river which we had passed, which contained shoals and was very long." This river, without doubt, was the Merrimack. On the 17th of July De Monts entered a bay and discovered the mouth of another river, which was evidently the Charles River.

It should here be remarked that some writers have believed that the river whose mouth was discovered on the 17th of July was the Merrimack; but the fact that Champlain, on the 16th, while at Cape Ann, was informed by the Indians that De Monts had in the previous night passed an observed a river which was very long and had shoals, forbids the supposition that the river, whose mouth was discovered on the next day, while sailing south from Cape Ann, could be the Merrimack. Who was the first discoverer of the Merrimack, therefore, still remains in doubt. Champlain clearly marks the identity of Cape Ann by mentioning the three islands near its point.

Around the falls of these streams were the favorite fishing-grounds of the Pawtucket tribe of Indians. Here in the spring-time, from all the region round, they gathered to secure their annual supply of fish. Here they reared their wigwams and lighted their council-fires. Here, for the time at least, the Indian had his home. His women and children were with him. On the plains, where the young of our city celebrate their athletic games, the sons and daughters of the forest engaged in their rude and simple sports. On the waters, where now our pleasure-boats gaily sail, the Indian once paddled his light canoe.

The Pawtucket tribe was one of the largest and most powerful of the Indian tribes. (Cookin, a writer of the highest authority in Indian history, informs us that before the desolations of the great plague in 1617 the tribe numbered 3000 souls. Its domain extended over all the State of New Hampshire and parts of Maine and Massachusetts. Little, however, is known of their history before the coming among them of the Rev. John Eliot, the great apostle to the 1

1 In preparing these pages, the valuable histories of Lowell, by Rev. Dr. Henry A. Miles, Charles Cowley, LL.D., and Alfred Gilman, Esq., have been freely consulted, and to these gentlemen the writer tenders his sincere thanks.

2 Wamunis is the name given to the Indians near Concord River, but the Pawtuckets and Wamunis belonged to the same tribe.
Indians, about sixteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth.

This devoted Christian missionary, now forty-three years of age, had been educated at the University of Cambridge, England, and had subsequently, in the new world, been settled, with the title of "teacher," over the church in Roxbury. By his labors some of the Indians of the vicinity had professed their faith in Christ, and were known by the name of Christian or Praying Indians. With some of these Praying Indians to aid him in his missionary work, Eliot visited, in 1647, the red men of the Pawtucket tribe on the banks of the Merrimack and Concord. Passaconaway, the Indian chief, with his sons, fled at their approach. Some of his men, however, remained and listened to the message of the devoted apostle. In the following year Eliot, upon a second visit, gained the ear of the chief, who declared his purpose in future to "pray to God." In 1653, upon the petition of Eliot, the Legislature of Massachusetts granted to the Pawtucket Indians the land lying about the Pawtucket and Wamesit Falls. The tract thus granted contained about 2500 acres. Gookin informs us that every year in the beginning of May the apostle Eliot "came to this fishing-place of the Indians to spread the net of the gospel to fish for their souls."

Passaconaway, whose usual home was at Pennacook (now Concord, N. H.), ruled over a wide domain, extending from the Merrimack to the Piscataqua. As a powwow and sorcerer he had a wide-spread fame. It was thought that he "could make a green leaf grow in the winter, the trees to dance and water to burn." He lived to a great age. Gookin says that he "saw him alive at Pawtucket when he was about 100 years old." In a speech which the aged chieftain made to his tribe before his death, are the following words: "I am now going the way of all flesh, and not likely to see you ever meet together any more. I will now leave this word of counsel with you, that you may take heed how you quarrel with the English." He is supposed to have died about 1661.

Wannalancet, his son, now more than forty years of age, became his successor. He respected the dying advice of his father. He was a lover of peace, a man of gentle nature. Too often the unsparing vengeance of the white men, aroused to frenzy by the perfidy and cruelty of other Indians, fell upon the head of the innocent Wannalancet. But he refused to retaliate. His memory is recalled by every generous heart with sentiments of honor mingled with pity.

The home of Wannalancet was on the banks of the Merrimack, at Litchfield, N. H., about twenty miles north of Lowell. In 1669 he came down the Merrimack and Concord, Mass., petitioned the General Court to be allowed to examine a tract of land lying on the west side of the Concord River with the view of forming a new settlement, and their petition was granted. They found the land "a comfortable place to accommodate God's people." The General Court gave them a tract of land originally about six miles square, bounded on one side by the Concord River beginning at its junction with the Merrimack. About the same time the grant, already referred to, giving to the Pawtucket tribe of Indians a tract of land lying about the falls in the Merrimack, was made upon the petition of the apostle Eliot.

On the River Chelmer, in the County of Essex, in England, there was a village called Chelmsford (Chelm-mer's ford), a name which seems to have been dear to the little band of men to whom we have just referred; for they give the name of Chelmsford to the new settlement. This little colony of Englishmen in
LOWELL.

a few years receive an important addition to their numbers and their wealth by the accession of a large part of the members of the church in Wenham, Mass., with their pastor, the Rev. John Fiske. The colony consisted of men of the most devout religious character. So careful were they that no irreligious person should come among them that no one was admitted to citizenship except by "a major vote at public town-meeting." Lands and accommodations were, however, gratuitously offered to mechanics and artificers who would set up their trades in the town. The sound of innumerable looms and spindles, which now is heard in every part of this city, was not heard here for the first time when our great manufactories were built, for, in 1665, more than 250 years ago, at the May meeting of the town of Chelmsford, thirty acres of land were granted to William How if he would set up his trade of weaving and perform the town's work. Similar offers encouraged the erection of a saw-mill and a corn-mill, it being expressly stipulated in case of the latter that a "sufficient mill and miller" should be employed. Truly the far-seeing and wealthy men of Boston, who established the great manufactories of our city, were not the first to recognize the value of the work of the loom and spindle, and to foster and encourage the manufacturing interests of our country.

But the history of the town of Chelmsford is not the history of Lowell; for the territory of the city embraces only that part of the town known as East Chelmsford. Of the town of Chelmsford we need only say that from its earliest days its staid and pious inhabitants, devoted mainly to the peaceful pursuits of agriculture, have transmitted to their posterity an honorable name. The patriotic zeal with which they espoused their country's cause in the days of the Revolution, and their brave and generous participation in the dangers and expenses of the war, make a historic record of which their posterity may well be proud.

But of East Chelmsford, which, in its early days, was the name by which the site of our city was called, let us briefly speak. At the beginning of the present century this village contained forty-five or fifty houses. The natural advantages of the place—its water-falls and its fertile meadows—attracted not only the farmer, but the mechanic and artisan. There is on record a description of the village as it was nearly one hundred years ago. As one came down on the side of the Merrimack from Middlesex Village and past Pawtucket Falls, he passed successively the residences of Silas Hoar, Amos Whitney, Archibald McFarlin, Captain John Ford, Captain Phineas Whiting (where now stands the splendid residence of Frederick Ayer), Asahel Stearns, Jonathan Flacke, Mr. Livingston (in a house once used as Captain Whiting's store), and Joseph Chambers, a cooper. Then came, near the site of the Lowell Hospital, a red school-house, from whose windows the pupils, when tired of their books, looked down upon the water-falls and the huge rocks of the river. Near the foot of the falls lived Benjamin Melvin. Near by stood the saw-mill and grist-mill of Nathan Tyler—mills which, in 1810, were swept away by the ice in a winter freshet. Mr. Hall, a blacksmith, lived on the site of the Ladd and Whitney monument. Josiah Fletcher lived near the site of the John Street Congregational Church. Crossing the Concord River, we come to the "Old Joe Brown House," a two-story house still standing conspicuously on East Merrimack Street, in the open space just east of the Prescott boarding-houses. Next, on the spot now occupied by St. John's Hospital, was the "Old Yellow House," once a well known hotel and subsequently the residence of Judge Livermore.

This historic house has been moved back from the street, but still is used as an appendage of the hospital. On the site of the American House was an inn kept by Joseph Warren. Nathan Ames and John Fisher did a large business as blacksmiths near the paper and batting-mill on Lawrence Street. "Mr. Ames" (as Z. E. Stone, Esq., from whom I obtain these facts, informs us) "was the father of the well-known Springfield sword manufacturers of the same name." Near the junction of Central and Thorndike Streets were the houses of Johnson Davis, Moses Hale and Ephraim Osgood. On the old Boston road lived Sprague Livingston, and on a cross-road leading to Middlesex Village Robert and Samuel Pierce. Levi Fletcher lived between Chelmsford and Liberty Streets, near the old pound. Near Gates' tannery stood a school-house. In this vicinity was the house of John Gload and Samuel Marshall. On the Chelmsford road, as one goes towards the city poor-farm, was the house of Isaac Chamberlain, on whose site was supposed to be the house of John Chamberlain, whose combat with the Indian chief Paugus, in "Lovell's fight," has been "immortalised in history and in song." Next beyond were the dwellings of Henry Coburn and Simon Parker. Great interest attaches to the latter house as having once been the residence of Benjamin Pierce, Governor of New Hampshire, and father of President Franklin Pierce. The following extract from an article upon Governor Pierce, written by Joshua Merrill, Esq., of Lowell, will not fail to interest the reader: "Benjamin Pierce was born in Chelmsford (now Lowell) December 25, 1757. His father, Benjamin Pierce, died when his son was six years old. After his father's death he lived with his uncle, Robert Pierce, a farmer, whose house stood on the road leading from Lowell to Chelmsford, where Orlando Bledgett's stable now stands. He remained with his uncle until April 19, 1775. He was then ploughing in a field on Powell Street, directly west of the stone stable erected by Aldis L. Waite. He heard the firing of guns, and soon messengers arrived notifying the inhabitants of the battles of Lexington and Concord. Young Pierce, then in his eighteenth year, chained
his steers, as he called them, to a stump; went to the 
house, took his uncle's gun and equipments and started 
for Concord on foot. The British had retreated be 
fore he arrived at Concord. He enlisted in Captain 
Ford's company. Having entered the service at the 
commencement of the war, he continued to the close. 
In one of the battles, when the bearer of the colors 
was shot, young Pierce seized the colors and bore 
them to the front during the conflict."

Young Pierce, as a soldier, won a noble name, but 
this is not the place to record his life. But there is 
one incident in his life of such touching interest that 
I can hardly forbear to mention it. At one time after 
leaving the army, he became addicted to the habit of 
too free a use of intoxicating liquor. His sister, with 
whom he lived, remonstrated with him, but without 
effect. One day he came home intoxicated, and when 
his sister saw his condition the tears began to run 
down her cheeks. She wiped them off, but they 
would come. He looked at her a moment, and then 
said: "Becky, tears are more powerful than words. 
You shall never see me in this condition again."
And she never did. Such power is there hidden in a 
tear.

In subsequent years Governor Pierce, when he 
came from his home in Hillsborough, New Hamp 
shire, to Lowell, to visit his old friends, took delight 
in pointing out to them the stump to which, on April 
19, 1775, he hitched his steers. He settled in Hills 
brorough after the war, and was Governor of New 
Hampshire in 1827-29. He died in 1839, at the age 
of eighty-two years. His son, President Franklin 
Pierce, was born in Hillsborough, November 23, 1804.

Other old residents of ninety or one hundred years 
ago, might be named, but we must not go too far 
avay into the neighborhood of our city, or make our 
narration tedious by repeating too many names.

There is perhaps a popular impression that the 
proper history of Lowell began in 1822, when the first 
great manufacturing company, The Merrimack, was 
organized and began its operations in the village of 
East Chelmsford; but surely a thriving town or city 
does not first begin to exist when it gets a new name, 
or when some great event or enterprise gives it a new 
and powerful impetus and brings it prominently be 
fore the public mind. Let us glance at a few of the 
enterprises of this village of a date many years ear 
lier than 1822.

MIDDLESEX CANAL.—The Merrimack River, instead 
of keeping, like other eastern rivers, its continuous 
southern course to the ocean and having its mouth 
at the harbor of the city of Lynn, abruptly turns 
towards the northeast, a short distance above Paw 
tucket Falls, and reaches the ocean at the city of 
Newburyport. Indeed, there are geological indica 
tions that the river did once pursue its southerly course to 
the ocean, passing along the west side instead of the 
east side of Fort Hill. Mr. Cowley says: "The exca 
vations made for the Middlesex and the Pawtucket 
Canals disclose unmistakable proofs that the channel 
of the Merrimack, in this vicinity, was once a consi 
derable distance south and west of its present situa 
tion." Some great convulsion of nature had changed 
the bed of the stream.

The rocky bed of the Merrimack and its dangerous 
falls were a great obstruction to the transportation of 
the timber and other products of the country to the 
cities on the Atlantic coast. It was this obstruction 
which suggested the construction of a canal from the 
bend in the river above referred to to the city of Bos 
ton, thus securing a far shorter and safer means of 
transportation than had before existed.

The proprietors of the Middlesex Canal were in 
corporated in 1793. Col. Loammi Baldwin, of Wob 
urn, the animating soul of the enterprise, a man of 
defatigable industry and unyielding perseverance, 
of sound judgment and fertile genius, was appointed 
as engineer. The first turf was removed by Col. 
Baldwin on Sept. 10, 1794. "The progress of con 
struction was slow, and there were many embarrass 
ments. The purchase of land for the canal from 
more than a hundred owners demanded skillful diplo 
macy." The canal was opened to public navigation 
in 1803. It was "30 ft. wide and 4 ft. deep, with 
twenty locks, seven aqueducts, and crossed by fifty 
bridges. It was supplied with water by the Concord 
River at Billerica, which at that place is 107 feet 
above the tide in Boston Harbor, and 20 feet above the 
Merrimack. It cost about $500,000." It has been 
whittily remarked that, "like an accusing ghost, it 
ever strays far from the Boston and Lowell Railroad, 
to which it owes its untimely end." In its early days 
the success of the enterprise seemed secure. Its tolls, 
rents, etc., steadily increased. In 1812 they were 
$12,600, and in 1816 they were $32,600. In the opin 
ion of Daniel Webster the value of timber had been 
increased $5,000,000 by the canal. Vast quantities of 
lumber and wood were transported upon it. Passen 
gers also were conveyed in a neat boat, which occu 
pated almost an entire day in reaching the city of 
Boston. But by degrees the enterprise lost the confi 
dence of the public, and even of most of the proprie 	ors themselves. To keep in repair the aqueducts 
and locks, the banks and the bridges, demanded 
costant and very heavy outlays of money. The death of 
its engineer, Col. Baldwin, in 1808, was an 
irreparable loss. The aid granted by the Legislature 
proved of little avail. Dividends were not declared. 
Assessment after assessment, one hundred in all, was 
extracted from the long-suffering stockholders. But 
in 1819 the greatest difficulties seem to have been sur 
mounted, and the first dividend was paid. From 
1819 to 1836 were the palmy days of the enterprise. 
But in 1835 the Boston and Lowell Railroad began a 
disastrous competition. The tonnage dues on the ca 
nal, which in 1835 amounted to nearly $12,000, sunk 
to a little over $6000 in 1836. The opening of the 
Nashua and Lowell Railroad to traffic in 1840 was
LOWELL.

another fearful blow to the prosperity of the canal. The warfare with the railroads was pluckily waged, till the expenditures of the canal outran its income. It was vain to prolong the struggle further. The canal's vocation was gone, and its property was sold for $130,000. On October 3, 1859, the Supreme Court issued a decree declaring that the proprietors had "forfeited all their franchises and privileges, by reason of non-feasance, non-user, misfeasance and neglect."

Col. Baldwin, the distinguished engineer of this enterprise, deserves a brief notice. Having enlisted in the army of the Revolution in April, 1775, he rapidly rose to the position of colonel. With Washington he crossed the Delaware in December, 1776, and participated in the gallant fight at Trenton. On retiring from the army on account of ill health he returned to the town of Woburn, where he passed a long and useful life. He was the first high sheriff of Middlesex County after its organization under the government of the United States. He often served his town in public offices, and to him the country is indebted for the propagation of the celebrated Baldwin apple.

Pawtucket Canal.—This canal around Pawtucket Falls, as it lies entirely within the limits of the city of Lowell, demands of us a more specific notice. The precipitous falls, the violent current and the dangerous rocks afforded an almost impassable obstruction to the transportation of lumber and other produce of the country to the cities on the coast. From the head of the falls to the mouth of the Concord River below is a descent of more than thirty feet. Lumber and wood coming down the Merrimack had to be conveyed around the falls in teams and formed into rafts in the river below. To obviate this difficulty the plan was formed of constructing a canal around the falls. For this purpose a company, known as "The Locks and Canals Company," was formed, to whom a charter was granted June 25, 1792. The president of this company was Hon. Jonathan Jackson. Mr. T. B. Lawson tells us that after many preliminary meetings, and the consumption of many good dinners, it was resolved that a "canal be cut at Pawtucket Falls, on the side of Chelmsford, beginning near the great landing-place, thence running to 'Lily Pond,' from thence by 'Speen's Brook' to Concord River." A contract was made with Joseph Tyler to complete the proposed canal for £4344, lawful currency. Tyler failing to fulfill the contract, Thomas M. Clark, of Newburyport, was appointed superintendent of the operation in January, 1796, with the pay of $3.33 for every day of actual employment in the work of construction, together with his board and traveling expenses. By the energy and fidelity of Mr. Clark the canal was completed at a cost of about $8000, and opened on November 5th of the same year. Its abutments and piers were of wood, and it seems to have been cheaply built, for thirteen years subsequently a new bridge with stone abutments was constructed at the cost of $14,500.

The work of the construction of the first bridge is interesting to the reader of the present day as incidentally showing the change in the methods of doing business within the last 100 years. This change will be well illustrated by the following extracts from the records of the company, as found by Mr. James B. Russell among the papers of the late Dr. J. O. Green.

"May 23, 1792. Meeting adjourned till to-morrow morning of 5 o'clock."

"June 11, 1792. Col. Leommed Baldwin appointed to procure one ton of iron & two barrels of New England rum."

"June 27, 1792. Each man to be allowed half pint of rum per day when master workman calls for it."
by the city of Lowell of the present substantial iron second bridgewas erected In 1819 a third bridgewas built at the joint expense of Tewksbury and Chelmsford, near the cemetery, was built in 1658. This bridge was removed higher up the river in 1662, and again removed in 1609.

The tolls, until 1796, were designated in English money, and for foot-passengers were "from two-thirds of a penny to one cent & five mills."

The enterprise proved a profitable one to the stockholders, netting for one period of thirty years an average income of more than twenty-four per cent. on the cost. The days of prosperity were passed away. The corporation had lived its three-score years and ten. The days of toll-taking were passing away and men were demanding a free passage over every stream. The proposal in 1822 to build a new bridge near Hunt's Falls, where now stands the Central Bridge, threatened a dangerous rivalry. The monopoly could not be sustained, and at length, in 1861, the bridge was sold for $12,000 and made a free bridge. Of this price the county of Middlesex paid $6000, the city of Lowell $4000 and the town of Dracut $2000.

"The freedom of the bridge," Mr. Gilman tells us, "was received with great rejoicing. McFarlin's horses drew the toll-gate across the bridge, preceded by a band of music, and a gathering at Huntington Hall, in which were represented Dracut & neighboring towns, took due notice of the affair."

It would be tedious to repeat the various reconstructions of this bridge from 1805 to the construction by the city of Lowell of the present substantial iron structure, of which due mention will be made in the proper place, in connection with the Central Bridge. Allen informs us that the first bridge over the Concord, near the cemetery, was built in 1688. This bridge was removed higher up the river in 1682, and again removed in 1699.

The first bridge at the mouth of the Concord (at East Merrimack Street) was erected in 1774, and was blown down by a gale before it was finished, and a second bridge was erected. In 1819 a third bridge was built at the joint expense of Tewksbury and Chelmsford.

Manufactures.—In 1801 the first power-carding machine in Middlesex County was set up in Lowell by Moses Hale. Mr. Hale had a fulling-mill on River Meadow Brook, not many rods from the site of the Butler School-house, and in this mill he placed the new carding-machine on which in 1803 he carded more than 10,000 pounds of wool. Such was the humble beginning.

In 1818 Mr. Thomas Hurd purchased a building 60 feet long, 50 feet wide and 40 feet high, which in 1813 had been erected by Phineas Whipple and Col. Josiah Fletcher for manufacturing purposes, and fitted it up for the manufacture of woollen goods. This building was situated on or near the site of the present Middlesex Mills. Here Mr. Hurd had sixteen looms, employed twenty hands, and made 120 yards of satin per day. In addition to this building, which was of wood, he erected a larger building of brick for his manufacturing operations. The latter building was destroyed by fire in June, 1825, and it was rebuilt in 1828. This fire was the largest and most destructive in those early days. Mr. Hurd became bankrupt in the financial reaction of 1828, and in 1830 his mills became the property of the Middlesex Manufacturing Company.

Window-Glass.—In 1802, on the banks of the Middlesex Canal, a few rods from the Merrimack River, was erected a large building, 124 feet by 62 feet, for the manufacture of window-glass. This enterprise employed about 100 persons, and made annually about 300,000 feet of glass, the value of which was $45,000.

Powder.—In 1818 powder-mills with forty pestles were started on the Concord River by Moses Hale. After various changes in the proprietorship of these mills, O. M. Whipple became the sole proprietor in 1827. This manufacture was at its zenith in the Mexican War, when in one year nearly a million pounds of powder were produced. It was discontinued in 1855. Mr. Whipple was a man of great energy, and though he commenced with a small capital and in a humble way, he amassed a handsome fortune, and became one of the foremost citizens of Lowell.

Fisheries.—Not only the Indians, but the English settlers found in the waters of the Merrimack and Concord an abundant supply of fish. The rivers teemed with salmon, shad and alewives. Instead of the rude devices employed by the Indians, the fish in great numbers were taken in nets and seines. Capt. Silas Tyler, as quoted by Mr. Gilman, gives an interesting account of fishing in his days: "The best haul of fish I ever knew was eleven hundred shad and eight or ten thousand alewives. This was in the Concord, just below the Middlesex Mills. My uncle, Joe Tyler, once got so many alewives that he did not know what to do with them. The law allowed us to fish two days per week in the Concord and three in the Merrimac. This law was enforced about as well as the 'prohibitory law' of the present day, and just about as much attention was paid to it. The Dracut folks fished in the pond at the foot of Pawtucket Falls. They would set their nets there on forbidden days. On one occasion the fish wardens from Billerica came and took and carried off their nets. The wardens, when they returned to Billerica, spread the nets on the grass to dry. The next night the fishermen, in a wagon with a span of horses, drove to Billerica, gathered up the nets, brought them back and reset them in the pond. "People would come 15 or 20 miles on fishing days
to procure these fish. Shad were worth five dollars per hundred and salmon ten cents per pound."

But the palmy days of the fisherman have passed away. The dams and numerous other obstructions have almost entirely prevented the fish from ascending the streams. It is still a problem whether the recent attempts to re-stock the rivers with fish, by building fish-ways to facilitate their ascent over the falls, by hatching in the rivers spawn taken from other places, and by protecting the fish by more stringent laws, will ever prove successful.

Having defined and described the territory of our city, and given a brief outline of its history in those early days when it was the gathering-place of the Pawtucket Indians, and when, subsequently, it was known as a quiet New England village, we come to a new era, when suddenly the uneventful life of the farm gives place to the din and clatter of machinery and to the bustle and activity of a great manufacturing establishment.

But before describing the beginnings of the great enterprise, let us briefly recall some of the remoter causes which led to its inauguration.

It is poor generalship to allow the enemy to hold possession of the springs which supply the garrison with water. It is poor statesmanship to allow another nation to control the production and supply of the necessaries of life to the people of our own. Dependence is the badge of slavery. Dependence weighed heavily upon the minds of patriotic men. That immortal proclamation of their emancipation was not denominated "The Declaration of Rights," but "The Declaration of Independence." But when political independence was gained, commercial dependence remained. For the very clothing that gives place to the din and clatter of machinery and to the bustle and activity of a great manufacturing establishment.

It is still a problem whether the recent attempts to re-stock the rivers with fish, by building fish-ways to facilitate their ascent over the falls, by hatching in the rivers spawn taken from other places, and by protecting the fish by more stringent laws, will ever prove successful.

Having defined and described the territory of our city, and given a brief outline of its history in those early days when it was the gathering-place of the Pawtucket Indians, and when, subsequently, it was known as a quiet New England village, we come to a new era, when suddenly the uneventful life of the farm gives place to the din and clatter of machinery and to the bustle and activity of a great manufacturing establishment.

But before describing the beginnings of the great enterprise, let us briefly recall some of the remoter causes which led to its inauguration.

It is poor generalship to allow the enemy to hold possession of the springs which supply the garrison with water. It is poor statesmanship to allow another nation to control the production and supply of the necessaries of life to the people of our own. Dependence is the badge of slavery. Dependence weighed heavily upon the minds of patriotic men. That immortal proclamation of their emancipation was not denominated "The Declaration of Rights," but "The Declaration of Independence." But when political independence was gained, commercial dependence remained. For the very clothing that gives place to the din and clatter of machinery and to the bustle and activity of a great manufacturing establishment.

Francis Cabot Lowell, because he was, in the generous language of his colleague, Honorable Nathan Appleton, "the informing soul which gave direction and form to the whole proceeding;" Patrick T. Jackson and Nathan Appleton, because while the great enterprise was still a doubtful experiment, they nobly embarked in it their fortunes and their honor; and Kirk Boott and Paul Moody, because by their great executive talents and their inventive genius they made the experiment an assured and triumphant success.

Francis Cabot Lowell may, in classic phrase, be styled the eponymous hero of our city, for from him Lowell received her name. He is said to have been a descendant of one of two brothers, Richard and Percival Lowle, who came to Newbury, Massachusetts, from Bristol, England, in 1639. His grandfather was Rev. John Lowell, who, in the first half of the last century, was for forty-two years pastor of the First Church in Newburyport. His father was John Lowell, LL.D., judge of the United States District Court of Massachusetts.

Francis Cabot Lowell was born in Newburyport, April 7, 1775. He graduated at Harvard College in 1793, when only eighteen years of age. He became a merchant, but was driven from his business by the embargo, the non-intercourse act and the war. He went to Europe for his health in 1810, returning in 1813. Of his sojourn of three years in Europe, so pregnant with results of the highest importance to the future manufacturing interests of our country, I shall hereafter speak. He died August 10, 1817, in the prime of early manhood, at the age of forty-two years. It was his son, John Lowell, who gave $240,000 to found the Lowell Institute in Boston.

Patrick Tracy Jackson was born at Newburyport, August 14, 1780, and was the youngest son of Hon. Jonathan Jackson, who was a member of the Continental Congress and treasurer of Harvard College and of the State of Massachusetts. Having completed his education in Dummer Academy, when about fifteen years of age, he entered the store of Wm. Bartlett, of Newburyport, a wealthy merchant, who is widely known as the munificent patron of the...
Mr. Boott served till the close of the campaign, engaging in the capture of San Sebastian, in the battles of the Nive and the Nivelle, in the passage of the Garonne and in the siege of Bayonne. Rev. Geo. R. Gleig, once the chaplain-general of the British Army, writes in 1887, when in the ninety-first year of his age, that he remembers Mr. Boott as his comrade in that campaign, and as a "remarkably good-looking man, a gallant soldier and a great favorite in the corps."

At the close of the wars of Napoleon the Eighty-fifth Regiment was ordered to America to take part in the War of 1812. Mr. Boott, being by birth an American, refused to bear arms against his native land.

His regiment, however, went to America, took part in the engagements near the city of Washington and in the battle of New Orleans. Mr. Boott, having visited America, returned to England and studied engineering at the Military Academy at Sandhurst, before finally resigning his commission.

Before returning to America Mr. Boott married an English lady, who belonged to a family of very high professional standing and whom the Rev. Dr. Edison calls "an excellent and devout woman, the very beau-ideal of an English lady." On coming to Boston he engaged with two brothers in mercantile pursuits, which, however, were attended with very heavy losses. So that when his friend, Patrick T. Jackson, proposed to him to become the agent of the Merrimack Mills, in Lowell, he promptly accepted the position and came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in April, 1822, the year in which the first mill was erected.

And here, for fifteen years, Mr. Boott found a field for the exercise of his powers such as few men have enjoyed, and which few men possess the ability to occupy. He was guided by no precedent. Up to this time manufactures in America had been carried on in small, detached establishments, managed by the owners of the property; but now the great experiment was to be tried of so managing the affairs of great joint-stock companies as to yield to the owners a satisfactory profit. To do this demanded a man of original commanding intellect, of indomitable courage and of iron will. Such a man was Mr. Boott. For such a position his natural ability and his military experience had admirably qualified him.

He entered upon his task with resolute courage and conscientious devotion to duty. His life was an intense life, every hour bringing its varied and urgent
duties. He was agent of the Merrimack Mills, superintendent of the Print Works, agent of the Proprietors of Locks and Canals. He bargained for the construction of mills and had the general oversight of the work.

His pen and pencil were busy upon drawings and plans for new structures. He was arbiter in a thousand transactions. He interested himself in the public schools and in municipal affairs. In the responsive services of the Sabbath worship his voice rose above the rest, and he was everywhere acknowledged as the leading, guiding master spirit.

He was not selfish and grasping. Though he lived liberally and in an elegant home, he was very far from being a wealthy man.

It is not strange that one whose mind was so deeply absorbed and so heavily burdened with responsibilities should sometimes, by the military brevity of his decisions, offend the sensitiveness of other men. He was almost overwhelmed with cares. In one of his letters, in which he refers to an unwise business transaction of a friend, he says, "I am almost worried out. Since this unhappy disclosure I get neither sleep nor rest."

How far his excess of cares affected his physical condition it is impossible to tell, but for several of the last years of his life his friends observed the signs of declining health. At length, on the 11th of April, 1837, as he sat in his chaise, which stood in the street near the Merrimack House, where he had been conversing with a friend, he instantaneously died and fell from his chaise to the ground. He was cut off in the prime of his manhood, in the forty-seventh year of his age. His death left a vacancy which could not be filled. Of his family, the wife of Charles A. Welch, Esq., of Boston, and Mrs. Eliza Boott, who has resided in or near London, are the only survivors.

But wealth and character and high executive ability were not alone sufficient to set in motion the ten thousand looms and wheels and the innumerable spindles of the new enterprise. There was needed also a man of inventive genius, like Hiram of old, whom "Solomon fetched out of Tyre," and who was "filled with wisdom and understanding and cunning." Such a man was Paul Moody, whom the distinguished men mentioned above brought to their aid.

Mr. Moody was born in Newbury, Mass., May 23, 1779. His father was a man of much influence in the town, and was known as "Capt. Paul Moody." Two of his brothers graduated from Dartmouth College. His original design of living a farmer's life was changed by the discovery that he was the possessor of a genius for mechanical invention of no ordinary character. By degrees his talents became so well known that his aid was sought in positions of high responsibility. In such positions he had been employed in the Wool & Cotton Manufacturing Company in Amesbury, and the Boston Manufacturing Company in Waltham. He gained a distinguished name as the inventor of machinery for the manufacture of cotton. He invented the winding-frame, a new dressing-machine, the substitution of soap-stone rollers for iron rollers, the "method of spinning yarn for filling directly on the bobbin for the shuttle," the filling-frame, the double spooler, a new "governor," the use of the "dead spindle," and various other devices which gave speed and completeness to the work of manufacturing cotton. His inventive mind was the animating spirit of the cotton-mill. His presence and genius were invaluable factors in the successful operations of the new enterprise. Besides being a man of great inventive genius he was known as an ardent and influential advocate of temperance among the operatives in the mills, an exemplary Christian, and a loving husband and father. He died in July, 1831, at the age of fifty-two years. Of this event Dr. Edson, in the funeral sermon delivered July 10, 1831, says: "His death [has] produced a greater sensation than any other event that has transpired in this town. He died in the full strength of body, in the very vigor of age and constitution."

Subordinate to these five distinguished leaders in the enterprise, there were others of whom we should also make mention as we pass.

Ezra Worthen was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, February 11, 1781. He was the son of a ship-builder, and after securing a common-school education he took up his father's trade. A fellow-workman and himself constructed a small vessel on their own account. Leaving his trade, he turned his attention to the manufacture of woolen goods. In company with three partners, he erected in Amesbury a brick mill, fifty feet by thirty-two feet, for the manufacture of broadcloth. In 1814 he accepted the invitation of the Boston Manufacturing Company to take charge of their machine-shop in Waltham. After a service of eight years in Waltham he was appointed in 1822 the first agent of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, the earliest of the great Lowell companies. He entered upon his duties with characteristic energy and zeal. Soon appeared indications of declining health. He often suffered paroxysms of pain. He was a man of an excitable temperament, and his physicians warned him of approaching danger. On June 18, 1824, while engaged in showing an awkward workman how he should use his shovel, he suddenly fell and died.

He was a man of quick wit, bright intelligence and kindly, genial nature. He had served the Merrimack Company only two years, when he was cut down in the prime of early manhood. His age was forty-three years. It was Mr. Worthen who had the honor of being the first to suggest East Chelmsford and Pawtucket Falls as the place for the new city.

And here let us stop to observe how short were the lives of the six distinguished men who have just occupied our attention. Only one of them reached the
allotted three-score years and ten. Mr. Appleton lived eighty-two years, Mr. Jackson sixty-seven years, Mr. Moody fifty-two years, Mr. Mack (Jompany. In 1835 he built the Boott Mills, of which he was the treasurer for thirteen years. He also built the Massachusetts Mills in 1839, and served as treasurer. Mr. Appleton says of him: “There is no man whose beneficial influence in establishing salutary regulations in relation to this manufacture, exceeded that of Mr. John Amory Lowell.” Few men have ever combined, to so remarkable a degree, rare classical scholarship and great business capacity. To these were added a brave and fearless spirit, modesty and generosity. His long life was one of untiring industry. He died October 31, 1881, at the age of eighty-three years.

John W. Boott, eldest brother of Kirk Boott, was a merchant in Boston in company with the elder Kirk Boott, and afterwards with John A. Lowell, the nephew and son-in-law of Francis C. Lowell. He joined his fortunes with those of his brother Kirk, and took ninety of the 600 shares in the company first organized.

It may be best to state at this point that of these 600 shares Kirk Boott Jr., took 90, John W. Boott 90, Nathan Appleton 180, Patrick T. Jackson 180, and Paul Moody 60. Others soon afterwards became shareholders.

Having briefly shown who the founders of our city were, we shall with greater interest and more intelligently follow them in their united labor in establishing our great manufacturing industries. Henceforth their histories blend together.

The city of Lowell is fortunate in having the limits of its history perfectly defined. No mist of doubt beclouds its early days. Unlike some cities of the ancient world, it was built, not by divine, but by human hands. The walls of Thebes arose in obedience to the tones of Amphion’s golden lyre, but the structures of Lowell are the work of the mason’s trowel and the Irishman’s pickaxe, hod and shovel. We know the history of the founders. Their very thoughts have been recorded. The past is secure, nor will the present and the future go unrecorded.

The germ of the history of the great manufacturing industries of Lowell is to be found in the sojourn of Francis Cabot Lowell in England and Scotland from 1810 to 1813. It was during these years that his mind became inspired with the patriotic purpose of securing for his own country the inestimable advantage of being the manufacturer of its own cotton fabrics. No doubt he also thought of the wealth which he supposed would accrue to those who engaged in the undertaking. He would have been more than human if he did not. I cannot do better at this point than to quote the language of the Hon. Nathan Appleton: “My connection with the cotton manufactures takes date from the year 1811, when I met my friend, Mr. Francis C. Lowell, at Edinburgh, where he had been passing some time with his family. We had frequent conversations on the subject of the cotton manufacture, and he informed me that he had determined, before his return to America, to visit Manchester for the purpose of obtaining all possible information on the subject, with a view to the introduction of the improved manufacture in the United States. I urged him to do so, and promised him my co-operation.” And here it will not be amiss briefly to show what there was in the manufactures of England and Scotland that so much attracted the attention of Mr. Lowell.

It has been said that the birthplace of cotton manufacture was India, but that its second birthplace was England. India manufactured, indeed, but its implements were rude and its processes were slow. England manufactured, and its implements were the most wonderful products of human skill, and its processes swift as the glance of the eye. This wonderful rapidity was a new revelation to the world. It had all come within one generation. A new era had dawned—the era of invention. Much had long since been done to please the taste of man, now something is to be done to supply the comforts and relieve the hardships of his life. Instead of slavishly supplying power from his own muscles, he is hereafter to direct the power which nature has put into his hands. It seems inexplicable to human reason that painting, sculpture, architecture, eloquence and poetry, which demand the subtlest powers of the intellect, should come so early, while the development of the useful arts, upon which so much of the happiness and comfort of mankind depend, has lingered on through ages of delay. How wonderful it is that the genius which could see an Apollo Belvidere in a shapeless block of marble, could devise no improvement on the distaff and the spindle!

These two simple implements and the one-thread spinning-wheel had had undisputed sway for unnumbered years. Far back in the ages of mythology the Parce spun from the distaff the thread of human life. In the days of Solomon the virtuous woman laid her hands to the spindle and her hands hold the distaff, and even the writer well remembers that, in his boyhood, in the house of his grandparents, the rude and cumbersome hand-loom filled the corner of the room,
while the small, foot-turned spinning-wheel stood before the fire.

One of our old residents, Mr. Daniel Knapp, gives us the following account of his early years: "In the spring of 1814 my parents were young laboring people, with five small children, the oldest not eleven years old. We had cotton brought to our house by the bale, to pick to pieces and get out the seeds and dirt. We children had to pick so many pounds per day as a assistant. We had a whipping-machine, made four-square, and, about three feet from the floor, was a bed-cord run across from knob to knob, near together, on which we put a parcel of cotton, and, with two whip-sticks, we lightened it up and got out the dirt and made it ready for the card. My mother was carrying on the bleaching business at this time. There was no chemical process. The bright sun, drying up the water, did the bleaching. This was the mode of bleaching at this time."

This wonderful change attracted the attention and admiration of Mr. Lowell. About 1760 the era of invention had begun, though as early as 1738 John Kay had invented a method of throwing the shuttle which enabled the weaver to do twice as much work as before. The shuttle thus impelled was called the fly shuttle. But this invention was seldom used until 1760. In 1760 Robert, the son of John Kay, invented the drop-box, which enabled the weaver to employ different colors in the same web. John Wyatt had, in 1738, invented the method of spinning by rollers. Hargreaves invented the carding-machine in 1760, and the spinning-jenny in 1764. In 1768 Arkwright first set up his spinning-frame, and then followed, in 1775, the invention of the mule by Samuel Crompton. By this machine were produced the finer qualities of thread. It superseded the jenny. So wonderful are its possibilities that more than a thousand threads may be spun by one machine at the same time, and one workman can manage two machines. In 1785 Cartwright exhibited his first power-loom. I need not speak of other inventions or of the various devices for the perfection of cotton manufacture which attracted the inquisitive mind of Mr. Lowell.

Upon his return, in 1813, he entered upon the work of doing in America what he had seen accomplished in the Old World. He enlisted his brother-in-law, Patrick T. Jackson, as his associate, who had been driven from his mercantile business by the war, and who agreed to give up all other business and take the management of the enterprise. The partners purchased a water-power on the Charles River in Waltham (Bemis' paper-mill), and obtained an act of incorporation. Most of the stock of this incorporated company was taken by Messrs. Lowell & Jackson. The services of Paul Moody, whose skill as a mechanic was well known, were secured.

Up to this time the power-loom had never been used in America. Mr. Lowell was unable to procure drawings of this machine in Europe, and he resolved to make a machine of his own. He shut himself up in the upper room of a store in Broad Street, in Boston, and, with a frame already wasted with disease, he experimented for several months, employing a man to turn the crank.

At length, after the new mill was erected in Waltham, and other machinery was set up, Mr. Lowell set in motion his improved power-loom, and, for the first time, invited his friend, Nathan Appleton, to witness its operation. Mr. Appleton says in his account of this examination of this machine: "I well recollect the state of admiration and satisfaction with which we sat by the hour watching the beautiful movements of this new and wonderful machine, destined, as it was, to change the character of all textile industry. This was in the autumn of 1814." With the skillful aid of Mr. Moody other improvements were made. The efficiency of Horrocks' dressing-machine was more than doubled. The double speeder was greatly improved. "Spinning on thread spindles and the spinning of filling directly on the cops, without the process of winding," was introduced.

Of this latter improvement, a pleasant anecdote is told. I give it in Mr. Appleton's language: "Mr. Shepard, of Taunton, had a patent for a winding-machine, which was considered the best extant. Mr. Lowell was chaffering with him about purchasing the right of using them on a large scale at some reduction from the price named. Mr. Shepard refused, saying, 'You must have them; you cannot do without them, as you know, Mr. Moody.' Mr. Moody replied: 'I am just thinking that I can spin the cops direct upon the bobbins.' 'You be hanged!' said Mr. Shepard; 'well, I accept your offer.' 'No,' said Mr. Lowell, 'it is too late.' A new-born thought had sprung forth from Mr. Moody's inventive mind, and he had no more use for Mr. Shepard's winding-machine."

The enterprise was now an assured success. The capital of $400,000 was soon taken up and new water-powers near Watertown were purchased.

In the War of 1812, when British manufactures were excluded from our market, the manufacture of cotton goods was greatly increased, but the effect of the peace in 1815 was to bring the American manufactures into ruinous competition with those of England. The new American mills must have the protection of a tariff, or every spindle must cease to revolve. Mr. Lowell went to Washington and earnestly urged upon Congressmen the necessity of protection. At length Mr. Lowndes and Mr. Calhoun were brought to support the minimum duty of 61 cents per square yard, and the measure was carried. The tariff, together with the introduction of the power-loom, proved sufficiently protective. Who could then have believed that the same grade of cotton cloth which sold for thirty cents per yard would be sold in 1843 at only six cents?

And here, five years before the mills in Lowell were
The "informing soul" of the enterprise disappears from the scene. Mr. Lowell died in 1817, at the age of only forty-two years.

We should add in passing that it was the original design of the founders of our American manufactures to start at Waltham only a weaving-mill and to buy their yarn of others. In the early days of the cotton industry no one thought of turning cotton to cloth in the same mill. Weaving was done here, and spinning there. It was a new thought, when the loom was set up in Waltham, also to put in the spindle.

These men believed that the only profitable way to make cotton manufacturing successful was by joint-stock companies with large capitals. As long as the prices of goods were high and competition did not demand a change, these companies were remarkably successful. High salaries were paid to treasurers and agents and fortune smiled on the stockholders. But a change has come. Prices are extremely low, competition is eager, and it begins to be a question whether, in order to successful cotton manufacture, it will not become necessary for individual owners to run their own mills and dispense with high salaries and too liberal a use of money. Rigid economy seems to be the only means of securing fair profits. Joint-stock companies are on trial.

We should fail to do justice to the memory of the noble men who inaugurated this great enterprise if we did not refer to their wise foresight in carefully providing for the moral and religious welfare of the operatives. In this beneficent work Francis C. Lowell had been the leading spirit. John A. Lowell once said of him that "nature had designed him for a statesman, but fortune had made him a merchant." The forecasting wisdom, the broad moral views, the deep foundation on which all his plans for good were laid, reveal the evident traits of statesmanship. "In England and on the continent the operatives in the mills were sordid, vicious and every way degraded." He determined that it should not be so here, and therefore built boarding-houses for the operatives and put them under the care of matrons selected for that purpose. He paid pew taxes in churches for them. He instituted schools and used every means to maintain in the daughters of the countrymen, who had entered the mills, all the simplicity and purity of their rural homes.

It is not pleasant to confess that it has been found difficult, after the lapse of more than sixty years, fully to maintain this high moral tone. But the fact that it was maintained so long as the operatives were of pure New England birth does the highest honor to the founders of our great manufactories.

The managers of our mills have sometimes found it impossible to employ a number of American girls sufficient for the demands for help. And so the foreign girl came, the Yankee girl departed. At the present time a Yankee girl, born and bred among the New England hills, is rarely seen in our mills.

We come now to the introduction of cotton manufacture in the city of Lowell. The insufficiency of the water-power in Waltham demanded that a new site should be sought where cotton-manufacturing might be conducted on a magnificent scale. It is a very interesting fact that the history of the selection of the spot on which Lowell stands for that site is minutely known. The Rev. Dr. Edson, first rector of St. Anne's Church, was fully acquainted with all the facts, and in 1848 he kindly wrote them out for preservation in the archives of the "Old Residents' Historical Association." I can give but a brief abstract of his interesting narrative.

The proprietors of the Boston Manufacturing Company at Waltham, anxious to extend their profitable operations, in the winter of 1821-2, were in search of a site for erecting new mills. In this search Mr. Paul Moody, who was in their employ at Waltham, became interested. On one occasion Mr. Moody took his wife and daughter in his chaise, and went to Bradford, Mass., for the purpose of visiting two of his children who were in Bradford Academy, and also to meet other gentlemen to examine water privileges in the vicinity of that town. The day was rainy, and the gentlemen did not appear. The next day, with his family, he rode to Amesbury, where he met his old associate, Mr. Ezra Worthen, who, when he learned the object of his search, said: "Why don't you go up to Pawtucket Falls? There is a power there worth ten times as much as you will find anywhere else." Mr. Moody and Mr. Worthen went up to Pawtucket, examining Hunt's Falls on their way, and, taking dinner at the tavern of Mr. Jonathan Tyler, Pawtucket Falls were examined, and they returned to their respective homes.

Mr. Moody reported his observations to Mr. Jackson, then in charge of the mills at Waltham, and Mr. Thomas M. Clark, of Newburyport, father of Bishop Clark, of Rhode Island, was engaged to buy up the shares of the proprietors of the locks and canals on Merrimack River. These shares were purchased at half their original cost, their value being very much reduced on account of the construction of the Middlesex Canal. Several farms near the falls were also purchased at low rates.

Mr. Clark was selected as the best agent for the transaction of this important business, in which much prudence and some secrecy were demanded, because in the construction of the canal, many years before, he had held a responsible position, and was well acquainted with all the parties. We have the authority of Bishop Clark for stating that when his father appeared among the farmers to purchase their farms, some supposed that he was intending to start up an enormous tannery, while others judged him to be insane.

It is interesting to recall the locations of the farms...
The indolent and improvident Indians were wont to dispose of their lands very readily and at a low price to their enterprising white neighbors. On account of probable transactions, which have not been recorded, the above account does not admit of an easy and satisfactory explanation. There is, therefore, little cause for apprehension that the descendants of "ye said Josiah," now residents of Lowell and members of the legal fraternity, will, upon the strength of the above deed, deem it wise to lay claim to the vast possessions of all the great manufacturing corporations of the city.

The site selected for a new manufacturing enterprise was remarkably adapted to the full development of the designs of its far-seeing projectors. The fall of thirty feet in one of the largest of American rivers was at the time believed to afford a supply of power almost inexhaustible, the river having a water-shed of 4000 square miles. The flattering success of their manufacturing establishment at Waltham filled them with buoyant hope of still greater success on the banks of the Merrimack. They went promptly to the work. First a dam is thrown across the Merrimack at Pawtucket Falls, and the Pawtucket Canal is made wider and deeper. The work of digging and blasting occupied 500 men. The canal, when completed, was supposed to be capable of supplying power for fifty mills.

The Merrimack Manufacturing Company, the first of the great manufacturing companies of Lowell, was incorporated February 6, 1822. The persons named in the bill as forming the company were Kirk Boott, William Appleton, John W. Boott and Ebenezer Appleton. The capital was $600,000. The company promptly began the work of constructing their first mill in the spring of the same year. Mr. Boott, as agent, comes upon the scene in April.

Under his energetic command the work moves on. While actively pushing forward the enterprise he

Mr. Ezra Worthen comes as superintendent of the mills near the time of Mr. Boott's arrival. He entered with energy and zeal upon his new work. While actively pushing forward the enterprise he
falls dead in the presence of his workmen. He had
served only two years.

Mr. Worthen’s successor, as superintendent, was
Warren Colburn, who had already, at Waltham, had
experience in the management of mills. Mr. Col-
burn was born at Dedham 1793, and graduated at
Harvard College at the age of twenty-seven years.
From the interest in education which he acquired
while a teacher in Boston he endeavored to im-
opon the text-books in arithmetic then in use by
publishing the Intellectual Arithmetic. The title
“Intellectual!” was very properly given to the work,
because throughout the work fixed rules and formu-
lae are studiously avoided, and a direct appeal is con-
stantly made to the intellect and reason of the pupil.
This, together with other school-books published by
him, gave him a high reputation outside his work as
a manufacturer, and throughout his life he took a
deep interest in the cause of popular education. He
delivered public lectures and often served on the
Lowell School Committee. To him the schools of
our city are greatly indebted for their efficiency and
excellence. Mr. Colburn died September 13, 1833,
at the age of forty years.

The superintendents of the Merrimack Mills have
been as follows: Ezra Worthen, from 1822 to 1824;
Warren Colburn, 1824 to 1838; John Clark, 1833 to
1848; Emory Washburn, 1848 to 1849; Edmund
Le Breton, 1849 to 1850; Isaac Hinckley, 1850 to
1866; John C. Palfrey, 1866 to 1874; and Joseph
S. Ludlam from 1874 to the present time.

PRINT WORKS.—We are told by Nathan Appleton
that in coming to Lowell it was the purpose of him-
self and Mr. Jackson to print calicoes as well as to
manufacture cotton cloth.

The work of printing calicoes by the Merrimack
Company began in the autumn of 1824 under the
supervision of Mr. Allan Pollock. After two years
Mr. Pollock resigned his position while the print-
works were not yet completed. In 1826, in order to
perfect the work of calico printing, Mr. Boott went to
England to employ the needed engravers. Mr. John
D. Prince, an Englishman of high reputation for
skill in this art, was invited to come to Lowell, and,
having resigned his position in Manchester, he as-
sumed the superintendence of the Merrimack Print
Works.

Mr. Prince was paid a very liberal salary for as-
suming a position of very high responsibility, and
well did he meet the high expectations formed of
him. He filled the position for twenty-nine years,
and then retired upon an annuity of $2000. He was
a true Englishman in life and manners, a man of
generous hospitality and of exemplary fidelity. He
died January 5, 1860, at the age of eighty years, leav-
ing to his friends the grateful memory of his social
virtues and to the poor the honor of being a noble,
cheerful giver.

In 1855 Henry Burrows succeeded Mr. Prince as
superintendent of the print works. Mr. Burrows was
succeeded in turn by James Duckworth (1878); Robert
Leatham (1882); Joseph Leatham (1886); and by
the present incumbent, John J. Hart (1887).

The history of the Merrimack Company will be
more fully recorded in the appropriate place, when
we come to give an account of the other manufactur-
ing companies of the city; but so much of it as has
already been given seemed so intimately connected
with the history of the city itself, that it could hardly
be omitted.

LOCKS AND CANALS COMPANY.—When the Mer-
imack Manufacturing Company purchased all the
shares of the old Locks and Canals Company in 1822
they secured all the rights and privileges granted by
the charter to the old company in 1792. After con-
ducting the affairs both of the new manufacturing
company and of the old Locks and Canals Company
as of one consolidated company for more than two
years, it appeared to be better to re-establish the
Locks and Canals Company, giving into its jurisdic-
tion all lands and water-power belonging to the
company and retaining only the manufacturing opera-
tions. This was done on February 28, 1825, under a
special act of the Legislature permitting it, and down
to the present time the company exists under the
chartor of 1792.

The following have been the agents of this com-
pany since its reorganization: Kirk Boott, from 1822
to 1837; Joseph Tilden, from 1837 to 1888; William
Boott, from 1838 to 1845; James B. Francis, from
1845 to 1885; James Francis, from 1885 to the pre-
cent time. James B. Francis, on account of his long
service, deserves special notice.

JAMES RICHERO FRANCIS was born in Southleigh,
Oxfordshire, England, May 18, 1815. His father was
superintendent of Duffryn, Llwyni and Porth Cawl
Railway in South Wales. The son was thus most
fortunately situated for acquiring an early knowledge
of the work of an engineer, which was to occupy his
future life. When fourteen years of age he was em-
ployed upon the harbor-works of Porth Cawl, and,
subsequently, upon the Grand Western Canal.

At the age of eighteen years he came to America,
landing at New York April 11, 1833. Fortune fa-
avored him; for at that time several of the earliest
American railroads called for the services of men of
his profession. He very soon found employment un-
der George W. Whistler, the distinguished engineer,
in the surveys of the New York, Providence and
Boston Railroad.

In the next year, Mr. Whistler having been em-
ployed to build the locomotives for the Boston and
Lowell Railroad, and to construct extensive hydraulic
works for the proprietors of locks and canals on the
Merrimack River, Mr. Francis accompanied him to
Lowell, and became associated with him in these en-
terprises.

When Mr. Whistler left Lowell, in 1837, Mr. Fran-
was appointed by the Proprietors of Locks and Canals as chief engineer. In 1845 he was chosen agent also of the company. These offices he held until 1884, when, after a service of fifty years, he tendered his resignation. The company, however, desiring to retain his services, appointed him to the newly-created office of consulting engineer, and his son, Colonel James Francis, was chosen his successor as agent and engineer.

In his new position Mr. Francis is the consulting engineer in all important works connected with the hydraulic improvements of Lowell, and where great interests are at stake in other and distant parts of the country, his professional services are frequently demanded.

Our limited space will permit only a brief notice of Mr. Francis' works as a civil engineer. During his long period of service he had the management of all the water-power in Lowell, and of the hydraulic experiments on a scale that had hitherto never been attempted. The results of these experiments were published to the professional world in "Lowell Hydraulic Experiments," in 1855. This work, which was republished in 1868 and 1883, is "a recognized authority among hydraulic engineers, both in America and in Europe." He has also published "The Strength of Cast-Iron Columns," and many other contributions to technical literature.

"Mr. Francis," says an able writer upon engineering, "may be regarded as the founder of a new school of hydraulic engineers by the inauguration of a system of experimental research, which, through his patient and careful study, has reached a degree of perfection before unknown. His experiments are marked by exactness from their very inception."

There are in Lowell two monuments of his foresight and skill which deserve to be recorded. The first is the Northern Canal, constructed in 1846, a work of such massive strength and such perfection of execution, that it cannot fail to command admiration for ages to come. The second is what is known as the "Guard Locks," on Pawtucket Canal, constructed for the purpose of saving the city from inundation in case of a very high freshet upon the Merrimack. Mr. Francis having learned that in 1785 there had been a freshet in which the water rose thirteen and a half feet above the top of the dam at the mouth of the Pawtucket Canal, and foreseeing that should another similar freshet occur, the guard locks, then existing, would inevitably give way, and the city be inundated, constructed a gate and walls which no freshet could sweep away. This work, completed in 1860, was a model of scientific skill.

The following facts in regard to the Locks and Canals Company, I quote from Mr. Cowley:

"For twenty years the business of this company was to furnish land & water-power, and build mills & machinery for the various manufacturing companies. They have never engaged in manufacturing operations. They kept in operation two machine-shops, a foundry & a saw-mill until 1845, when the Lowell Machine-Shop was incorporated. They constructed all mill-canaals to supply the various companies with water-power, and erected most of the mills and the boarding houses attached to them. They employed constantly from five to twelve hundred men, and built two hundred & fifty thousand dollars' worth of machinery per annum. Their stock was long the best of which Lowell could boast, being worth thrice and even four times its par value. Their present business is to superintend the use of the water-power which is leased by them to the several companies. Their stock is held by these companies in the same proportion in which they hold the water-power."

In 1846 this company and the Essex Company, of Lawrence, by acts of the Legislatures of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, became joint owners of the extensive water-power afforded by Lake Winnipesaukee, New Hampshire. This property was, in 1889, transferred by sale to a syndicate of gentlemen, mostly manufacturers, in the State of New Hampshire.

The most important of the works of the Locks and Canals Company has been its construction of the Northern Canal, said to be the greatest work of its kind in the United States. This canal was constructed in 1846 and 1847, under the supervision of James B. Francis as chief engineer. "The canal cost $330,000, employing in its construction 700 to 1000 persons, and using 12,000 barrels of cement." It is 100 feet wide and 15 feet deep, and about one mile in length. The whole work is one of such massive strength and solidity, a great portion of it being cut through solid rock, that, like very few of modern works, it will stand unchanged in the far distant ages of the future. And not for solidity and strength alone is it worthy of our admiration, but its green banks, adorned with double colonnades of trees and its attractive promenades, with the waters of the Merrimack dashes down the falls in close and full view, afford to the eye a very pleasing prospect, and display to the visitor a picturesque scene of no ordinary beauty.

The design of this canal is to afford a fuller head of..."
water for the mills than the old canal could supply. The multiplicity of mills demanded a greater supply than the old canal could afford.

Before coming in our history to the incorporation of the town of Lowell, let us gather up a few facts of a somewhat miscellaneous character.

In 1822 a regular line of stages was established between East Chelmsford and Boston.

In 1824 the Chelmsford Courier, a weekly paper, was started in Middlesex Village.

The United States post-office was established in East Chelmsford (now Lowell) on May 13, 1824, with Mr. Jonathan C. Morrill as postmaster.

On July 4, 1825, the first of the military companies of our city was formed, and took the name of Mechanics' Phalanx. Following this was the organization of the City Guards, in 1841, the Watson Light Guards in 1851, the Lawrence Cadets in 1855. But the military history of our city will appear in another place.

On July 4, 1825, the anniversary of American Independence was celebrated, the orator being Rev. Bernard Whitman, of Chelmsford, a public dinner being served at the Stone House, near Pawtucket Falls. I give the names of the Fourth of July orators in Lowell from that date to the present, following Mr. Cowley down to 1866.

They were Bernard Whitman, in 1825; Samuel B. Walcott, in 1826; Elisha Bartlett, in 1828; Dr. Israel Hildreth, in 1829; Edward Everett, in 1830; John P. Robinson, in 1831; Thomas J. Greenwood, in 1832; Thomas Hopkinson, in 1834; Rev. E. W. Freeman, in 1835; Rev. Dr. Blanchard, in 1836; Rev. Thomas F. Norris and John C. Park, in 1841; Rev. John Moore, in 1847; Dr. Elisha Bartlett, in 1848; Rev. Joseph H. Towne, in 1851; Rev. Matthew Hale Smith, in 1852; Jonathan Kimball, in 1853; Rev. Augustus Woodbury, in 1855; Dr. Charles A. Phelps, in 1860; Geo. A. Boutwell, in 1861; Alexander H. Bullock, in 1865.

On July 4, 1867, the statue of "Victory" in Monument Square was unveiled, and, on that occasion, addresses were given by Mayor Geo. F. Richardson, Judge Thomas Russell, Gen. A. B. Underwood, Gen. Wm. Cogswell, Hon. John A. Goodwin and Dr. J. C. Ayer, who presented the statue to the city. Ten years later, on July 4, 1878, Hon. F. T. Greenhalge delivered an oration, and, on July 4, 1879, the orator was Geo. F. Lawton, Esq. Ten years later, on July 4, 1889, an oration was delivered in Huntington Hall by Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge.

The change which took place immediately after the war, in regard to celebrating the 4th of July, is very remarkable. The war seemed to have changed, not the patriotism, but the popular taste of our citizens. Our celebrations of the 4th have become spectacular. Processions, regattas, games and sports have supplemented everything of an intellectual nature. This, however, may be alleged in behalf of those popular attractions, that, while an oration can be heard by only a few hundred, these can be enjoyed by fifty thousand.

John Adams, the most eloquent advocate of the Declaration of Independence in the Continental Congress, on the day after that immortal proclamation was passed, wrote to his wife these well-known words in respect to the future celebration of that day: "It ought to be solemnized with pomp, shows, games, sports, guns, bells, bon-fires and illuminations from this time forward forever." This prophetic declaration would seem to sanction the present methods of celebrating the day. And yet to every patriotic man who seriously reflects upon the dangers which have always threatened human liberty and free institutions there is reason for sober thought even on the 4th of July. Such sober thought the people of Lowell once had when, on the eve of the celebration of the day in 1881, the startling message came that an assassin's bullet had robbed the Republic of its chief magistrate.

CHAPTER II.

LOWELL.—(Continued).

THE TOWN OF LOWELL.

The town of Lowell was incorporated March 1, 1826. For four years after the work on the Merrimack Mills was begun the village retained the name of East Chelmsford. The number of inhabitants in this village had risen from 200, in 1820, to 2300, in 1826, more than eleven-fold. These twenty-three hundred people were compelled to go four miles to Chelmsford Centre—to attend town-meetings and transact other municipal business. The two villages had no common business relations and no social sympathies. The taxes raised upon the valuable property of the mills could be claimed and expended by the town of Chelmsford. The schools of the new village were under the management of the town. Various motives conspired to make it the desire of East Chelmsford to become a town by itself. This desire was gratified by its success before the Legislature in obtaining an act of incorporation.

It is interesting to be able to know the precise way in which the new town received the name of "Lowell."

It seems that Derby, in England, a parliamentary borough and manufacturing town, had, from early association or other cause, been suggested to the mind of Mr. Boott as a fitting name for the new town. He had also thought of the claims of Francis C. Lowell to the honor of giving its name. When the act of incorporation was completed, with the exception of giving a name, Mr. Nathan Appleton met Mr. Boott and questioned him in regard to filling the blank with an appropriate name. Mr. Boott declared that
become an incorporated township with a rapidly increasing population, and with rapidly multiplying industrial, ecclesiastical and educational institutions, it becomes necessary at this point, in order that the reader may follow an unbroken and logically connected narrative, to classify the various subjects of its history, and in succession treat each subject by itself. The remaining history of Lowell will therefore be considered under the following heads:

1. 

2. 

3. 

4. 

5. 

6. 

7. 

8. 

9. 

10. 

11. 

ANNALS OF LOWELL.

1826. The year 1826 was Lowell's first municipal year. The legislative act incorporating the town was signed by Gov. Lincoln March 1, 1826, and on March 2d, Joseph Locke, Esq., a justice of the peace, issued a warrant to Kirk Boott to call a meeting of the citizens on March 6th, to take the proper measures relative to the establishment of a town government. The meeting was called at "Balch & Coburn's tavern," now well-known as the "Stone-house" near Pawtucket Falls. There being no public hall, town-meetings were held, in those early days at this tavern or at Frye's tavern, which stood on the site of the American House.

It is interesting to notice the character and standing of the men whom the new town first honored with its offices. The moderator of this town-meeting was Kirk Boott. The School Committee elected were: Nathaniel Wright, John O. Green, Elisha Huntington, all of whom, with the exception of Mr. Batchelder, had received a college education and were men of great moral and intellectual worth. None of them, however, gained a more enviable name than Mr. Batchelder, a man of the highest inventive genius, who lived to be nearly ninety-five years of age, and of whom it was said by high authority that "his name should be placed among those of eminent Americans." I will not even forbear to mention also the name of the town clerk, Samuel A. Coburn, whose town records, still preserved in the office of our city clerk, are a model for the imitation of all scribes in the ages to come.

At the town-meeting held May 8, 1826, Nathaniel Wright, afterwards mayor of the city, was elected the first representative of the town in the State Legislature, and Nathaniel Wright, Samuel Batchelder and O. M. Whipple were chosen as selectmen.

The Merrimack Company had now (1826) been engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods for three years, and had three mills in operation.

The Hamilton Company had been chartered in the preceding year with a capital of $600,000. The Merrimack Print Works had been started in 1824.

The population of the town was about 2500.

St. Anne's Church had been consecrated in the preceding year.

The First Baptist Church and the First Congregational Church were organized in this year.

A daily line of stages to Boston was established in April.

The only bridge across the Merrimack had been the Pawtucket Bridge, constructed in 1792, but in December of this year the Central Bridge was opened to travel.

The Middlesex Mechanics' Association had been incorporated in the preceding year.

The town was divided in 1826 into five school districts: the first district school house being on the site of the present Green school-house; the second at Pawtucket Falls, near the hospital; the third near the pound on Chelmsford Street; the fourth—the "Red School-house"—near Hale's Mills, and the fifth on Central Street, south of Hurd Street.

At the gubernatorial election in April the number of votes cast by the citizens of the new town was 162. Governor Lincoln, the Whig candidate, had a plurality of 42 votes and a majority of 28. But in future years the Whig plurality became less decided.

Hurd's woolen factory was burned down.

1827.—Nathaniel Wright was re-elected to represent the town in the General Court.

The selectmen were Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Henry Coburn.

A daily mail between Lowell and Boston was established.

The first Savings Bank was established by the Merrimack Corporation for the express benefit of the operators, but it ceased to exist after about two years.

First Universalist Society formed.

1828. The representatives to the General Court were: Nathaniel Wright and Elisha Ford. The selectmen were: Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Artemas Young.

In this year the Appleton Company was incorporated with a capital of $600,000, and the Lowell Company with a capital of $900,000.

The population of Lowell in 1828 was 3352.
In 1828 coal was introduced as a fuel in the town of Lowell by Mr. William Kittredge.

William Kittredge was born in Newburyport, Mass., June 11, 1810, and died at his home on East Merrimack Street, Lowell, Nov. 28, 1886, at the age of seventy-six years. He was the son of Joseph Kittredge, of Newburyport, and belonged to a family of fourteen children, all of whom, save one, lived to the age of maturity. Of the seven sons one received a liberal education and became a clergyman, while most of them were well-known men of ability and integrity in the business world.

Mr. Kittredge's early education in the schools was limited, but he was throughout his life a careful observer of the events of his time and a constant and thoughtful reader of the history of all times. When he was twelve years of age the family removed to Dracut, Mass., where for several years they lived upon a farm. When fifteen years of age, in 1823, Mr. Kittredge came to Lowell, and, as an apprentice to his oldest brother, J. G. Kittredge, he learned the blacksmith's trade. Shortly before he became of legal age he formed a partnership with this brother, in conducting an iron-store, a blacksmith-shop and a wood-yard.

A most interesting event in the early years of Mr. Kittredge's business experience in Lowell was the introduction into the city of coal as fuel. In 1828, when he was eighteen years of age, while engaged in shoeing a horse for S. H. Mann, Esq., a well known attorney-at-law, he was told by the lawyer that he had recently seen upon a wharf in Boston some "black rocks" which were dug from the earth and which would burn. He advised Mr. Kittredge to procure a grate for burning coal, and it was in the broad fire-place in the lawyer's office that the first attempt was made to burn the "black rocks" in Lowell. A grate was temporarily a roaring fire of wood was started and upon it was thrown the coal in huge lumps. The experiment failed. At length, after hours of labor, the coal at some one's suggestion having been broken up into about two bushels of small pieces, the "rocks" began to glow. The fire waxed hotter and hotter. The paint of the room began to blister. Somebody gave the alarm of fire. Water was poured on, but the fire still raged. The room was filled with steam, and the alarmed and curious citizens gathered around the office, some even venturing inside to view the novel scene. The first load of coal is said to have supplied the town of Lowell for nearly three years. Slowly, however, coal came into use as a fuel. It was first brought from Boston in barges, then by the Middlesex Canal, and after 1835 by railroads. The first shipment of coal by rail to Lowell for the trade, about 1835, was consigned to Wm. Kittredge. Upon the close of Mr. Kittredge's co-partnership with his brother, about 1842, he conducted a large and successful business in wood and coal. The coal business was conducted by him individually except about two years (1845-46), when he was in partnership with Mr. Nathan R. Thayer, his wife's brother.

In 1842 he purchased of the Locks and Canals Company land lying between Market and Middle Streets, to which, at considerable cost and trouble to himself, in 1856, he procured a branch track from the location of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, which track is to this date in constant use. His yard now contained about 13,000 square feet, with a street front of about 127 feet, and a dumping capacity of upwards of 3000 tons of coal. Up to the close of his long life he continued his ever-increasing and very successful trade. Few of Lowell's men of business have been so long and so familiarly known. He was the city's pioneer in his line of trade, and he has left to those who follow him a record for integrity and honor well worthy of their imitation.

Mr. Kittredge took an active and generous interest in the welfare of the city of Lowell. At the time of his death he was a trustee of the Central Savings Bank and a director of the Merchants' National Bank. Though not a politician, he was three times elected a member of the City Council of Lowell. For a period of nearly thirty years he was a prominent and honored member of the Kirk Street Church, of which he was one of the founders.

Mr. Kittredge possessed a sympathetic and benevolent nature. In his death many a poor family lost a faithful friend. He was a man of simple tastes, of remarkable self-control and of a very genial and buoyant spirit. The following words respecting him from the pen of the Rev. C. A. Dickinson, his pastor, contain much of truth as well as beauty: "We have all been impressed with the quiet vein of humor which seemed to flow through his whole life, like a rippling rivulet through a quiet meadow,—now bursting out into an occasional witticism, and now disclosing itself only in the sparkling eye and the beaming countenance; yet giving to the whole man an indescribable something which made him a standing rebuke and protest against moroseness and melancholy." In 1842 Mr. Kittredge married Nancy Bigelow Thayer, daughter of Nathan Thayer, of Hollis, N. H., who survived him for two years. His children were: (1) Francis William, who was born in 1843, graduated from Yale College, and is now a successful attorney-at-law in Boston; (2) Henry Bigelow, who was born in 1844, and died in 1861; (3) Ellen Francis, who was born in 1847, and is the wife of Prescott C. Gates, Esq., of Lowell; (4) Anna Maria, who was born in 1850, and is the wife of Dr. Charles T. Clifford, of Lowell.

The Lowell Bank was incorporated with a capital of $200,000.
Moses Hale died in 1828, at the age of sixty-three years. He was born in West Newbury, September, 1765. He came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1790, and built a mill on River Meadow Brook (now called Hale's Brook), for the purpose of fulling, dyeing and dressing cloth. The building now stands. Other and far more extensive buildings were added. In subsequent years Mr. Hale became interested in a great variety of enterprises, among which were dressing cloth, carding wool, grinding grain, sawing lumber and manufacturing gunpowder. So extensive were these works that in 1818 they were visited by Hon. John Brooks, the Governor of the State. On this occasion the Governor was escorted by the Chelmsford Cavalry.

1829.—The representatives to the General Court were: John P. Robinson and J. S. C. Knowlton. The selectmen were: Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Artemas Young.

In this year the Merrimack Lodge of Odd Fellows was instituted.

As early as 1829 such was the rapid increase in the population of the town that the want of a convenient hall for public meetings was seriously felt. In May of that year a committee, which had been appointed in reference to securing a new hall, reported that the cost of erecting a suitable town building (the description of which was given) would be about $18,000. By vote of the town a committee, consisting of Kirk Boott, Paul Moody, Jonathan Tyler, Elisha Glidden and Elisha Ford, was appointed to erect a town-house at an expense not to exceed $18,000. The town-house was erected in 1830 at a cost of about $19,000.

In popular language we may say that the City Government Building, now occupied by our city officials, is the identical town-house of 1830. It was said of the wandering palmer on returning from his pilgrimage, in the days of knight-errantry, that

"The mother that him bore / Would scarcely know her son."

So the committee who, nearly sixty years ago, erected the town-house for $19,000, could they come back to earth again, would scarcely recognize its identity. The bricks indeed remain, but the two rows of short windows have given place to one row of long ones. The hall in the second story has disappeared; the long entry running through the building parallel to Merrimack Street is no more; the post-office, very conveniently located on the farther side of this entry, has long since begun its travels about the city, and soon the comely house of which our fathers were proud will sink into insignificance beside the palatial edifice now to be erected.

1831. The representatives to the General Court were Kirk Boott, Joshua Swan, J. P. Robinson, J. S. C. Knowlton and Eliphalet Case. The selectmen were Joshua Swan, Artemus Young and James Tyler.

In this year the Suffolk Manufacturing Company was incorporated, with a capital of $600,000, and the Tremont Mills, with a capital of $600,000. The Lawrence Manufacturing Company also, with a capital of $1,500,000. To supply these last-mentioned corporations with water the Suffolk and Western Canals were cut.

The Railroad Bank was incorporated, and the High School was opened in 1831.

July 7th. Paul Moody, one of the founders of Lowell, died, at the age of 52 years. He is noticed on another page.

1832. The representatives to the General Court were: Ebenezer Appleton, Artemus Holden, O. M. Whipple, Seth Ames, Maynard Bragg, William Davidson, Willard Guild.

The selectmen were: Joshua Swan, Matthias Parkhurst, Josiah Crosby, Benjamin Walker, Samuel C. Oliver. In this year the Lowell Bleachery was incorporated, with a capital of $50,000, and the Boot Mills, with a capital of $1,200,000.

The population of Lowell in 1832 was 10,524. The Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company was incorporated.

On Jan. 25th occurred the unique convivial celebration, by the Burns Club, of the seventy-third birthday of Robert Burns. It was held at the Mansion House, which then stood near Merrimack Street, on the site of the present Massachusetts boarding-houses. The feast was attended by nearly all the prominent citizens of the town. The occasion was hilarious, not to use a stronger term. The genial Alexander Wright, a countryman of Burns and agent of the Carpet Corporation, presided, and Peter Lawson, an intense Scotchman, was toast-master. The table was graced by the haggis, a favorite Scottish dish, whose ingredients are the finely-minced liver and lights of a calf and a sheep, oat-meal, beef-suet, and salt and pepper, the mixture being inclosed in a sheep's stomach and boiled three or four hours. After a formal address to the haggis by John Wright, brother of the president, the repast began. Wine and songs and speeches followed. Dr. Bartlett, Lowell's first mayor, made a
especially the citizens of Lowell. It was the trial for murder of the Rev. Ephraim K. Avery, of Bristol, R. I., who, during the two preceding years, had been the pastor of the Methodist Church worshiping in the chapel near the site of the Court-House. While in Lowell Mr. Avery had formed a somewhat intimate acquaintance with Miss Sarah Maria Cornell, a member of his church. On leaving Lowell for Bristol, R. I., Miss Cornell had followed him and found a residence in Tiverton, a neighboring town. On the night of December 20, 1832, she was foully murdered. The trial (at Newport) of Mr. Avery, who was arraigned for her murder, occupied twenty-eight days. The celebrated Jeremiah Mason was employed as counsel on the defence, and Mr. Avery was acquitted.

It is said that no other clergyman of the United States had been tried on an indictment for murder. This fact, added to the other remarkable circumstances attending this atrocious crime, made the whole affair one of absorbing interest and of an intensely sensational nature.

September 15, 1832, Judge Edward St. Loe Livermore died at the age of seventy years.

1833. The representatives to the General Court were: S. A. Coburn, John P. Robinson, Cyril French, Simon Adams, Jacob Robbins, J. L. Sheafe, Jesse Fox, Royal Southwick, Joseph Tyler, Jonathan Spalding. The selectmen were: Matthias Parkhurst, Joshua Swan, Benj. Walker, Elisha Huntington, Samuel C. Oliver. The population of Lowell in 1833 was 12,963. In this year occurred that long-protracted sensational nature.

Among the many men of talent whom the rapidly-rising town attracted within its borders was the celebrated Wendell Phillips. On leaving the Law School at Cambridge in 1833, he came to Lowell and spent about one year in the office of Luther Lawrence and Elisha Glidden, who were then in partnership, but he did not practice in Lowell after being admitted to the bar. Mr. Phillips' sketch of Lowell society at that time, as quoted by Mr. Cowley, will be read with interest:

"Lowell was then crowded with able men—well-read lawyers and successful with a jury; among them, scholarly, eloquent, deeply read in his profession, and a genius, was John P. Robinson. The city was rich in all that makes good society—amiable, beautiful, and accomplished women, hospitable and amply able to contribute their full share to interesting and suggestive conversation, gentlemen of talent, energetic, well-informed and giving a hearty welcome to the best thought of the day. The changes that thirty years have made in that circle would afford matter for a history deeply interesting and very largely said."

In May, 1833, occurred a sensation which deeply moved and interested the people of New England and especially the citizens of Lowell. It was the trial for murder of the Rev. Ephraim K. Avery, of Bristol, R. I., who, during the two preceding years, had been the pastor of the Methodist Church worshiping in the

September 15, 1832, Judge Edward St. Loe Livermore died at the age of seventy years.

1833. The representatives to the General Court were: S. A. Coburn, John P. Robinson, Cyril French, Simon Adams, Jacob Robbins, J. L. Sheafe, Jesse Fox, Royal Southwick, Joseph Tyler, Jonathan Spalding. The selectmen were: Matthias Parkhurst, Joshua Swan, Benj. Walker, Elisha Huntington, Samuel C. Oliver. The population of Lowell in 1833 was 12,963. In this year occurred that long-protracted sensational nature.

Among the many men of talent whom the rapidly-rising town attracted within its borders was the celebrated Wendell Phillips. On leaving the Law School at Cambridge in 1833, he came to Lowell and spent about one year in the office of Luther Lawrence and Elisha Glidden, who were then in partnership, but he did not practice in Lowell after being admitted to the bar. Mr. Phillips' sketch of Lowell society at that time, as quoted by Mr. Cowley, will be read with interest:

"Lowell was then crowded with able men—well-read lawyers and successful with a jury; among them, scholarly, eloquent, deeply read in his profession, and a genius, was John P. Robinson. The city was rich in all that makes good society—amiable, beautiful, and accomplished women, hospitable and amply able to contribute their full share to interesting and suggestive conversation, gentlemen of talent, energetic, well-informed and giving a hearty welcome to the best thought of the day. The changes that thirty years have made in that circle would afford matter for a history deeply interesting and very largely said."

In May, 1833, occurred a sensation which deeply moved and interested the people of New England and especially the citizens of Lowell. It was the trial for murder of the Rev. Ephraim K. Avery, of Bristol, R. I., who, during the two preceding years, had been the pastor of the Methodist Church worshiping in the
1831. He was educated at Phillips Academy, Lawrence Academy and the State Law School. He studied law with Isaac S. Morse, of Lowell, and A. C. Bradley, of New York City. On August 1, 1857, he was appointed clerk of the Police Court of Lowell, and was promoted to be justice of the court in February, 1885.

It is interesting to learn the number and character of the cases brought before our Police Court. For the year ending October 1, 1889, the number of cases was 4040. Of these 3034 were “liquor cases.” Of the remaining 1006, more than one-half are cases of assault and battery, etc., which are traceable to the use of intoxicating drinks, while there were only two or three hundred traceable to other causes.

The sessions of this court begin at ten o’clock on every working-day. The salary of the judge is $2300.

President Jackson’s Visit.—Few events in the history of Lowell have been attended with so much excitement and curiosity, and remembered by the citizens with so much pride and pleasure, as the visit of President Jackson, June 26 and 27, 1833. What made the Presidential visit so remarkable and so worthy of special description, was the unique and novel and very successful attempt of the managers of the great manufactories of Lowell to display upon the streets, in gorgeous procession, in honor of the chief magistrate of the nation, the thousands of Yankee mill girls then in their employ. When to this attraction a long and strong cordon, who, as the general passed them, shouted (as they, perhaps, had been instructed to do) not “Hurrahh!” but “Hurrah for Jackson!” “The procession passed in review before the President, with drums beating, cannon booming, banners flying, handkerchiefs waving and nine times nine hearty cheers of welcome.” But no part of the pageantry could be compared to the procession of the Yankee girls. They were over twenty-five hundred in number and marched four deep, all dressed in white, with parasols over their heads.

Z. E. Stone, Esq., whose interesting account of Jackson’s visit I mainly follow, makes the following quotation from a letter of an old citizen: “As General Jackson rode through this line, hat in hand, there was an expression on his features hard to define, partaking partly of surprise, partly of pride, and a good deal of gratification. Julius Caesar, Napoleon, Alexander, in their best estates, never bowed to ‘two miles of girls’ all dressed in white. It is quite doubtful whether either of them could have survived it. It was evident General Jackson did not know what to make of appearances at Lowell. He had probably imbibed his ideas of a Northern manufacturing town somewhat from the speeches of Southern statesmen, and was prepared to meet squalid wretchedness, half concealed for the purposes of the occasion; but when told that these fine blocks of buildings (fresher than then now) were veritable boarding-houses for the ‘wretched’ operatives in the factories, with the evidence of his own eyes as to the condition of those operatives, he exhibited a good deal of enthusiasm, and in various ways expressed his gratification.”

General Jackson visited the Print Works and one
of the mills of the Merrimack Corporation, where all the machinery was in operation and the girls, in holiday attire, exhibited to him the process of manufacturing cotton. Charles Dickens, in his "Notes for American Circulation," deems the visit of Jackson worthy of the following mention, which, however, does but little credit to the accuracy of the great writer: "It is said that on the occasion of the visit of General Jackson, or General Harrison (I forget which, but it is not to the purpose) he walked through three miles and a half of these girls, all dressed out with parasols and silk stockings."

Major "Jack Downing's" account of the same occasion is almost as worthy of belief as that of Mr. Dickens. The major declared that at one time before this, when the general was exhausted with hand-shaking, he himself stepped forward and shook hands with the multitude in his stead. Taking courage from his success on that previous occasion, he ventured to do a little bowing to the handsome Lowell girls, whereupon the general pushed him aside and said: "None of that, major; in the matter of shaking hands you do very well, but when it comes to soothing the girls I can manage that without your help."

On the next morning, after breakfast, Jackson, with military promptness, at the appointed hour, took his seat in the carriage to start for Concord, New Hampshire, but Van Buren's seat by his side was vacant. "Where is Van Buren?" said the President. On being told that he had not come from the breakfast table, he replied: "Well, I shan't wait for him. Drive on."

The question naturally arises, Can the Lowell mill-girls of to-day form a procession like that which greeted General Jackson more than fifty years ago? The emphatic answer is "No." Perhaps there is no better place than this to speak of the great change in the character of the female operatives in our mills during the first half-century of their existence.

During the first half of the present century the new settlements on the fertile prairies of the West called from the humble farms among the hills of New England very many of her most ambitious and enterprising sons. But New England's daughters, though born with a spirit equally ambitious and enterprising, were compelled to remain in the old homesteads on the hillsides. Little money could they earn, though they had willing hands for labor. Here and there one could earn, at teaching a short summer school, a dollar a week and board. A poor pittance was paid for domestic service. Custom forbade the Yankee girl to work, like the European woman, in the fields. But when the great manufacturing enterprises were started in Lowell the services of these same Yankee girls, waiting on the hillsides for something for their ready hands to do, were eagerly sought and most highly prized. They were just the help most needed. They brought with them health, strength, patience, virtue and intelligence.

Well could the successful and wealthy manufacturer afford to pay generously such workmen as these. The buildings, the machinery, the boarding-houses, all were new. The grime of years had not yet come upon them. The humble country girl, who had rarely held a silver dollar in her hand, felt a pleasing pride at the end of every month upon receiving a sum which, in her childhood on the hills, she had never dreamed of earning. They had learned economy, and many thousands were saved to be carried back to their country homes. Many a mortgage which had long rested on the small farm of the parent was lifted by these noble and enterprising daughters. Many a young bride in the cottage on the hillsides, after the sale of a few years in the Lowell mills, was able to vie with the daughters of the wealthy around her in the elegance of her outfit and the richness of her attire.

The shrewd managers of our mills strove hard and long to keep such, and only such, girls in their employ. And so successful were they that one of them informs me that at least as 1846 "every mill-girl was a Yankee."

But gradually there came a change. Mills were multiplied; Yankee help was sometimes hard to be found. In summer the mill-girl was fond of leaving her loom and taking a vacation on the breezy hills about her old home. Rival manufactories sprang up. The margin of profits thus grew small. To insure dividends every loom must be kept moving. At first operatives were sought in Nova Scotia to supply the increasing demand. These operatives proved very acceptable substitutes for the Yankees. But still greater numbers were needed, and then, very gradually, Irish girls, and after them, French girls from Canada, began to be employed. But different races do not always work well together, especially in cases in which there is supposed to exist a social inequality. And so it came to pass that as the foreign girl came, the native girl went.

But there is another still more efficient cause, perhaps, of the withdrawal of the Yankee girls from the mills. Within the last fifty years almost countless new avenues of labor and enterprise have been opened to American women. Almost innumerable sewing-machines demand the service of the nimble fingers of intelligent girls. As accountants in places of business, as telegraph operators, as saleswomen in the retail trade, as clerks of professional men, and in other positions too numerous to mention, the intelligent and educated girls and women of America are finding employments more agreeable to their tastes than can be found amidst the din and clatter of the mills.

In process of time, too, the grime and dust of age settle down over the once new and neat buildings and furniture, and render them less attractive than when the freshness of early days was upon them. Moreover, it is doubtless true that the second gene-
ration of mill-owners cares less for the moral status of the operatives, and more, perhaps, for the dividends, than did their noble fathers who laid the foundations of these great enterprises. From all these causes it has come to pass that a class of operatives, somewhat inferior in culture and intelligence, now fills the place of the Yankee girls who welcomed the Hero of New Orleans in the streets of Lowell.

I am informed by a gentleman, who is intimately conversant with the subject, that at the present time about one-fourth only of the Lowell mill operatives are Yankee girls, whilst the other three-fourths consist in about equal numbers of French and Irish. But still the mills find in these girls skillful and efficient operatives. The Irish girls have many excellent characteristics, and the French are said to be intelligent and quick to learn.

In October, 1833, the town of Lowell was honored by a visit from another illustrious man, the Hon. Henry Clay. In the preceding year Mr. Clay had been the Whig candidate for the Presidency, in opposition to President Jackson, and, though defeated decidedly in the canvass, he had not lost the glory of his great name. If any American statesman, more than any other, was able to rouse in the hearts of his followers the sentiments of admiration and intense devotion, it was Henry Clay—the "gallant Harry of the West." The present generation can hardly understand this admiration for a distinguished guest, because, though Mr. Clay had advocated the war against England of 1812, yet, in order to close the contest, he had been instrumental, as commissioner of the United States, in making a treaty of peace which surrendered the very objects for which the war was declared. Nor is Mr. Boott the first American who has felt the humiliation of the treaty of peace at Ghent.

But Kirk Boott, Lowell's first citizen, refused to share in any of the honors bestowed upon the distinguished guest, because, though Mr. Clay had advocated the war against England of 1812, yet, in order to close the contest, he had been instrumental, as commissioner of the United States, in making a treaty of peace which surrendered the very objects for which the war was declared. Nor is Mr. Boott the first American who has felt the humiliation of the treaty of peace at Ghent.

The year 1833 was, to Lowell, one of peculiar excitement and interest. The great corporations were most numerous and most ardent. At the present day, such have been the wonderful inventions of recent years, there is more to be admired than then, but the curiosity of men has been satisfied. Other great manufacturing cities have sprung up all around, and Lowell has ceased to be the one city of that peculiar attraction which it once possessed. The gay day of General Jackson's visit will never return.

1834. The representatives to the General Court were: Samuel Howard, Kirk Boott, James Chandler, Osgood Dane, Jesse Phelps and O. M. Whipple. [There were in 1834 eleven vacancies. At that time it required a majority to elect instead of a plurality as at the present time.]

The selectmen were: Joshua Swan, Eliha Huntington, Wm. Livingston, Jesse Fox, Benjamin Walker.

In this year Eliphalet Baker, Walter Farnsworth and George Hill, of Boston, having purchased of Mr. Park the flannel-mill in Belvidere, near Wamesit Falls, begin the manufacturing business under the name of the Belvidere Flannel Manufacturing Company.

The Lowell Advertiser started, and Belvidere was annexed. On May 31, 1834, a steamboat, ninety feet long and twenty feet wide, was launched above Pawtucket Falls to run on Merrimack River. It was owned by Joel Stone and J. P. Simpson, of Boston, and was called the "Herald." Mr. Stone was its first captain. It plied twice per day between Lowell and Nashua. On account of the shortness of the distance and other causes the enterprise failed. The traveler, to gain so short a ride upon the water, did not care to shift his baggage from the stage-coach. However, Mr. Joseph Bradley continued to run the boat until the opening for travel of the Lowell & Nashua Railroad. This railroad was incorporated in 1835.

The celebrated David Crockett, the comic statesman of Tennessee, visited Lowell May 7, 1834. He was an ardent Whig, and about 100 young Whigs of Lowell gave him a banquet at the American House in the evening. He was greatly pleased with his reception and declared that he was dead in love with New England people.

If the object of history is to give to the reader an accurate and life-like view of the condition of a people, I can hardly fulfill my task in a better way than by quoting from the autobiography of this intelligent observer the following words: "I had heard so much of [Lowell] that I longed to see it. I wanted to see the power of machinery wielded by the keenest calculations of human skill. We went down among the factories. The dinner bells were ringing and the folks were pouring out of the houses like bees out of a gum. I looked at them as they passed, all well dressed, lively, and genteel in their appearance. I went in among the girls and talked with many of them. Not one of them expressed herself as tired of her employment. Some of them were very handsome. I could not help reflecting on the difference of condition between these females, thus employed, and that of other populous countries where the female character is degraded to abject slavery."

Colonel Crockett served two years in Congress. Two
24

HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

years after visiting Lowell he fell in battle while fighting in the cause of Texas against Mexico.

In November, 1834, George Thompson, the distinguished English philanthropist, came to Lowell for the second time. On his first visit, in October of that year, he had spoken in the Appleton Street Church. Upon his second visit he was to deliver three anti-slavery addresses on three consecutive evenings, in the Town Hall, which was then in the second story of our present City Government Building.

Mr. Thompson had a great name already acquired in England. Mr. Z. E. Stone, whose account of Mr. Thompson's visit I follow, writes as follows: "He was a leader in the struggle for emancipation in the West Indies; and on the passage of the Act of Emancipation was specially complimented in the House of Lords by Lord Brougham, who said: 'I rise to take the crown of this most glorious victory and place it upon George Thompson.'"

At the time of this visit to Lowell, some of the leading citizens, engaged in manufacturing, believed it would be prejudicial to the interests of our mills if their patrons in the South should learn that the people of Lowell were interfering with their rights as slaveholders. Others affected to believe that Mr. Thompson was an emissary of England, sent hither to disturb our peace and break down our institutions. On the day on which the last of his three lectures was to be given, a placard was posted in the streets from which I take the following words: 'Citizens of Lowell, arise! Will you suffer a question to be discussed in Lowell which will endanger the safety of the Union? Do you wish instruction from an Englishman? If you are free-born sons of America, meet, one and all, at the Town Hall this evening.'

"Mr. Thompson also received an anonymous letter in which the writer says: there is a plot 'to immerse him in a vat of indelable Ink,' and advises him to 'leave the country as soon as possible or it will be shurely carried into opperration, and that to before you see the light of another son I.'"

"On previous evenings brick-bats had been hurled at Mr. Thompson through the windows, and he had been interrupted by cat-calls and other offensive demonstrations. But on the coming evening it was evident more serious danger was impending. When the hour of assembling came, an unwonted crowd gathered in the rear of the hall. It was a scene of great excitement and all things foreboded a coming storm. At this point the selectmen of the town interfered and persuaded those in charge of the lectures to put off the meeting till the afternoon of the next day. The brave anti-slavery women of the audience gathered about Mr. Thompson, and he escaped out of the darkness and found shelter in the hospitable home of Rev. Mr. Twining, pastor of the Appleton Street Church. And thus ended what came very near being a 'mob in Lowell.'"

The rapidly-growing town now extends its bound-
They fully accomplished their purpose, and on this quiet farm, far out in the country, he should at length find for his declining years a place of grateful repose. Little did he dream that within seven years he would look down from this quiet home upon one of the busiest scenes ever presented to the view in the history of human industry—the beginnings of the great manufacturing enterprise of the future city of Lowell.

Judge Livermore was a man of marked ability, and “he had associated with men prominent in letters and in politics in this and other countries.” His father had been a justice of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire, as well as member of the United States Senate, of which he was president pro tempore for several years: while he had himself served three terms in the United States House of Representatives, and filled many other important offices. He was he who gave to his part of the city the name of “Belvidere.” He died Sept. 15, 1832, aged seventy years.

The farm of Judge Livermore was sold in 1831 to Thomas and John Nesmith for $25,000. The Nesmith brothers had been successful traders in Derry, N. H., and they purchased the land for the purpose of dividing it up into city lots to be sold as residences. They fully accomplished their purpose, and on this land now stand many of the most costly and elegant houses of the city. The Nesmiths both lived to good expense and loss of time, to meet with men with

The large farms lying next to that of Judge Livermore and belonging to Zadoc Rogers and Captain Wm. Wyman, are now, in like manner, being divided into lots admirably adapted for elegant residences, and it is safe to assert that no part of the city is more attractive and beautiful than Belvidere.

The annexation of Belvidere was for about five years—from 1829 to 1834—a subject of much acrimonious debate. The town of Tewksbury was not willing to surrender the taxes of a village of so much wealth, while the people of Belvidere felt that they were virtually citizens of Lowell. Their business and their social relations allied them to Lowell. Accordingly, when summoned to attend town-meetings at the centre of Tewksbury, four or five miles away, they felt themselves unfairly treated by being compelled, at great expense and loss of time, to meet with men with whom they had neither business relations nor social sympathies. They acted as they felt, and turned the town-meetings into ridicule. Mr. Geo. Hedrick, our aged fellow-citizens, who was one of them, gives us the following account of town-meeting days:

“We used to charter all the teams, hay-carts and other kind of vehicles, and go down and disturb the people of the town by our boisterous actions. As we neared the village a ‘Hurrah!’ gave the warning of our approach. We took extra pains to have a full turn-out, make all the trouble we could, and have for one day in the year a good time. At twelve o’clock we adjourned to Brown’s tavern to dinner, and hot flip and other favorite beverages of those days were freely partaken of. We met again at two o’clock and kept up the turbulent proceedings until seven, and returned home well satisfied with our endeavors for the good of the town.” On one occasion they actually carried a vote to hold the next town-meeting in the village of Belvidere. The old town at length relented, and the new village, as is usual in such cases, gained the victory. It was the mother against the daughter and the daughter had her way. Belvidere was annexed to Lowell May 29, 1834. Twice since that date, by legislative acts, the unwilling town has been compelled to surrender to the encroaching city some of the most valuable parts of its territory.

1835. The representatives to the General Court were: Kirk Boott, A. W. Buttrick, James Chandler, Wm. Davidson, Artemas Holden, John Mixter, Matthias Parkhurst, Alpheus Smith, Joseph Tyler, O. M. Whipple, Benjamin Walker, Wm. Wyman, and John A. Knowles. The selectmen were: Benjamin Walker, James Russell, Wm. Livingston, John Chase, Wm. N. Owen. This is the last of the ten years of the township of Lowell. The repeated re-elections of Samuel A. Coburn, as town-clerk and of Artemus Holden, as treasurer, indicate the high esteem in which they were held. Joshua Swan’s name also constantly recurs on the town records. He was often honored as moderator of town-meetings, representative to the General Court, and selectman of the town. He was subsequently a candidate for mayor.

Middlesex Mechanics’ Building on Dutton Street was erected in 1835.

The Lowell Courier begins as a tri-weekly, published Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays.

The Boott Cotton-Mills were incorporated in 1835 with a capital of $1,500,000.

Aug. 22, 1835, a meeting was held to denounce all agitations of the question of slavery. John Aiken, John P. Robinson, Elisha Bartlett, John Avery and Thomas Hopkinson were among the leading citizens who participated in the doings of this meeting. There was entertained in those days a fear of losing the trade of the South by allowing the impression to go forth that Lowell was a hot-bed of abolitionism, where intermeddling Englishmen, like George Thompson were allowed, unrebuked, to traduce the institutions of America.

On Sunday, Sept. 20th of this year, occurred an event which for years deeply agitated the people of Lowell, and which is still wrapped in mystery. Rev. Enoch W. Freeman, the talented and popular pastor of the First Baptist Church, was suddenly seized with illness when in his pulpit, which became so severe that he was compelled to relinquish the attempted performance of religious service. He was conveyed from the church
to his home where he died after intense sufferings on Tuesday morning. His wife, in regard to whom there were painful suspicions, married a second husband, who, about five years after the death of Mr. Freeman, died in a similar manner. Many other circumstances conspired to arouse suspicion and to fasten upon the wife the charge of murder. She was tried upon the second offence and acquitted in a court of law. But for many years the sensation lingered in the memory of our citizens.

**BOSTON AND LOWELL RAILROAD.**—The manufactures of the town demanded a vast amount of traffic with Boston. In the colder months of the year, when ice closed the Middlesex Canal, transportation over bad roads by wagons was tedious and done at great cost, and, even in the summer months, the canal afforded only a slow means of conveying the great amount of merchandise. Six stages passed daily from Boston to Lowell and back.

To remedy these difficulties it was at first proposed to construct a macadamized road from Boston to Lowell, and even estimates were made for this enterprise and a line surveyed. At this time the inventive and far-reaching mind of Patrick T. Jackson was turned to this subject of transportation. Already the experiment of transportation by horse-power on iron rails, or trams, used for reducing friction, had been tried. At this juncture there came the tidings across the water that Stephenson had proved that cars propelled by steam could be successfully employed on these iron rails.

This news decided the mind of Mr. Jackson. He clearly foresaw that what Lowell must have was not a macadamized road, but a railroad, and that the propelling power must be, not horses, but steam. He was now fifty years of age, and it was ten years since he had accomplished his important work of establishing in American the great cotton manufactures. He enters upon the new enterprise with his wonted zeal and energy. Men of wealth must first be persuaded of the feasibility of the undertaking. If successful in England, where there were great cities in close proximity, the railroad might utterly fail in America. To many, perhaps to most, the project looked quixotic and hazardous. But Mr. Jackson did not falter; a charter was obtained and the stock was taken.

The grading of the road, especially through the mica, slate and gneiss rock near Lowell, proved unexpectedly expensive. "The shareholders were restless under increased assessments and delayed income." At times the responsibility weighed heavily on Mr. Jackson, and deprived him of his sleep. At length the great work was accomplished, and time has proved the wisdom of his undertaking. Its cost was $1,900,000. The railroad was completed in 1835.

A railroad from Lowell to Boston could now be constructed at far less expense. Time has shown that steeper grades and shorter curves are practicable, and that sleepers of wood are even to be preferred to those of iron. In a thousand ways time and experience have aided the civil engineer.

**CHAPTER III.**

**LOWELL**—(Continued).

**CITY OF LOWELL.**

1838. Governor Edward Everett signed the legislative act giving a city charter to the town of Lowell, April 1, 1836. This was the third city charter granted in Massachusetts, that of Boston bearing date of 1822, and that of Salem only one week earlier than that of Lowell. With a population of more than 16,000, it was found impossible properly to transact all official business in public town-meeting. In the preceding year there had been ten town-meetings, and there was a common sentiment among the best and wisest of the citizens that the time had come for an efficient city government. The committee appointed by the town on February 3, 1836, reported in favor of such a government, alleging that under the town government there was a want of executive power and a loose way of spending money.

Still there were citizens so wedded to the democratic methods of town-meetings that they reluctantly surrendered the municipal authority into the hands of a select few. When the vote accepting the charter was taken, more than one-fourth of the votes were found in the opposition. The result was yeas, 961, and nays, 328. The first Monday in May was fixed upon as the day for filling the city offices under the new government. And now begins an ardent political contest. Ten years before, the Whigs commanded such a preponderance in number that there would then have been no doubt how a political struggle would terminate. But by degrees the Democrats had so gained in numbers and in influence that the party which would throw into the canvass the greatest energy and talent might indulge the hope of victory. Each party put forward for the mayoralty its strongest man. Dr. Elisha Bartlett was the candidate of the Whigs and Rev. Eliphalet Case led on the Democrats. They were both able men. Dr. Bartlett was perhaps personally the most popular man in Lowell—a man of pleasing address and high mental culture. He had occupied a professor's chair in a medical school, and had the elements of a popular leader. Mr. Case was a man of ruder nature, but still a man of marked ability. He loved the strife and turmoil of politics, and entered with ardor upon the contest. He had been the editor of the Lowell Mercury, and, more recently, of the Advertiser, both Democratic papers of militant type. He was, at the time of the election, the postmaster of the city. On the morning of the election Dr. Bartlett called at the post-office...
Tappan Wentworth was a lawyer of high standing, a man of noble birth, and very responsible position; Sidney Spalding was a lawyer and a man of high culture, one of Lowell's most prominent and successful men of business; John Clark was agent of the Merrimack Company; Stephen Mansur—afterwards mayor—was the pastor of the First Congregational Church; Jacob Robbins was an apothecary, and afterward president of a railroad company; Jonathan Tyler was a man of wealth and of high position in the world of business; James Cook—afterwards mayor—was agent of the Middlesex Mills; Josiah B. French, one Episcopalian, one Universalist, one Christian Union, one Free-Will Baptist and one Catholic.

Of the aldermen, Captain William Austin was the agent of the Lawrence Corporation; Benjamin Walker was a butcher, and one of the early directors of first savings bank; Oliver M. Whipple was one of Lowell's most prominent and successful men of business; Aaron Mansur was a well-known merchant; Seth Ames was the son of the celebrated Fisher Ames, of Dedham, a lawyer and a man of high culture; Alexander Wright was the agent of the Lowell Mills, a Scotchman by birth and a man of talent.

Of the Common Council, Thomas Nesmith was a wealthy dealer and owner of real estate; Thomas Ordway was for many years clerk of the city, a revered deacon of the Unitarian Church; George Brownell was superintendent of the machine-shop—a very responsible position; Sidney Spalding was a man of wealth and of high position in the world of business; John Clark was agent of the Merrimack Company; Stephen Mansur—afterwards mayor—was a dealer in hardware and one of Lowell's most prominent men of business; James Cook—afterwards mayor—was agent of the Middlesex Mills; Josiah B. French—afterwards mayor—was a railroad contractor; Jonathan Tyler was a wealthy dealer in real estate; Tappan Wentworth was a lawyer of high standing, and subsequently a member of Congress.

Of the School Board, Lemuel Porter was for many years pastor of the Worthen Street Baptist Church; Amos Blanchard, a man of great learning, was long the pastor of the First Congregational Church; Jacob Robbins was an apothecary, and afterwards postmaster of Lowell; John O. Green was a physician of high professional standing; John A. Knowles was a lawyer, long well known and highly respected in our city; Thomas Hopkinson was one of the ablest lawyers in the State.

Lowell at that day, as has been often remarked, presented a remarkable array of men of talent. Perhaps the novelty and the importance of the great manufacturing enterprises of the city presented a peculiar attraction to the minds of superior and ambitious men.

But not only as the character of our early city fathers indicated by that of the men whom they intrusted with power, but still more clearly by the wise and beneficent measures which they promptly considered and promptly adopted. Among these measures were the erection of new edifices for the use of the public schools, the preservation of the public health, the lighting of the streets, the construction of sidewalks, the establishment of a system of drainage, and the various other works of public utility, which indicate a statesmanlike foresight and a high moral sense. There were great interests at stake and great responsibilities to be taken. The nine great manufacturing companies alone had a capital of more than $7,000,000, and employed nearly 7000 persons. The city was filled with young men and women, who, having left the rural quiet of their country homes, needed the care and protection of a wise city government when exposed to the untired temptations of a city life.

The condition of Lowell on becoming a city is admirably told in the following passage, quoted by Mr. Gilman, in the inaugural address of Dr. Bartlett, the first mayor of the city: "Looking back to the period when I came among you, a penniless stranger, alike unknown and unknown, I find the interval of more than eight years filled up with manifestations of kindness and good will. One of the most striking points of the entire history of our town and city consists in the unparalleled rapidity of its growth. The graves of our fathers are not here. The haunts of our childhood are not here. The large and gradually accumulated fortunes of nearly all our older towns are not to be found here. The great mass of wealth which is centered here, and which has made our city what it is, is owned abroad. The proprietors do not reside among us. The profits are not expended among us."

In 1835 "the number of churches in Lowell was thirteen—four Congregational, two Baptist, two Methodist, one Episcopalian, one Universalist, one Christian Union, one Free-Will Baptist and one Catholic." At the organization of the city government, on May 2d, John Clark was chosen president of the City Council, and George Woodward clerk. Samuel A. Coburn, who had been clerk of the town of Lowell, was chosen city clerk.

The Lowell Dispensary was incorporated in 1836, the corporators being John Clark, James Cook and James G. Carney.

"April 18th the Legislature passed an act, removing a term of the Supreme Judicial Court and one of the Court of Common Pleas from Concord to Lowell.
For the accommodation of these courts, rooms were fitted up in the Market-House, which was erected in the following year."

1837. Mayor, Elisha Bartlett; population, 18,010.

From this year until 1850 the city governments were inaugurated about April 1st, the municipal election being in March.

On the 1st of April a profound sensation was produced by the sudden death of Kirk Boot. He died while sitting in his chaise near the Merrimack House. He was forty-seven years of age.

The suspension of specie payment in all the banks of the United States in 1837 did not seriously affect the mills of Lowell.

As early as 1835 the question was agitated of building a great central market. A population of 17,000, it was thought, stood in sore need of such a structure. At one time a committee was appointed to erect such building, but a short time before Lowell ceased to be a town all votes respecting the erection of a market were rescinded, and it was left to the city government, in 1837, to commit the folly of erecting, on Market Street, a building which the people did not need and which they would not patronize. The cost was $46,000.

All attempts to make a central market of this building have failed. The stalls hired by market-men were not patronized, and the market-men moved out. If the people would not come to them, they could go to the people. Men prefer a small market near their homes to a large one far away.

1838. Mayor, Luther Lawrence. On October 8th railroad cars began to run regularly from Lowell to Nashua.

"A county jail, on the modern plan of separate cells, was erected in 1838. It was taken down after the completion of the county jail in 1868," having stood about twenty years.

1839. Mayor, Luther Lawrence, who was killed by accident fifteen days after assuming his office, and Elisha Huntington was elected mayor by the City Council. He was at the time a member of the City Council. Mr. Lawrence assumed his office April 1st, and was killed April 16th. In this year the Massachusetts Cotton-Mills were incorporated.

November 1st. The Lowell Hospital Association was formed. Kirk Boot's private residence, which stood not far from the site of John Street Congregational Church, was purchased for a hospital building and moved to the place, near Pawtucket Falls, where it now stands. The hospital is the property of the large corporations, thetreasurers of the mills having control of it. Its design is to afford medical and surgical aid to persons in the employment of the mills who need it. It is not a free hospital. When a patient, who is an operative in the mills, fails to pay, the company for whom he works pays his bills.

The physicians in special charge of this hospital have been Dr. Gilman Kimball, Dr. George H. Whitmore, Dr. John W. Graves, Dr. Hermon J. Smith. But in recent years the medical charge has been committed to a staff of physicians who gratuitously serve in turn for terms arranged by themselves.

There is also a superintendent and resident physician of the hospital, elected by the trustees. For the year 1889 the staff of physicians was L. S. Fox, M.D., W. T. Carolin, M.D., J. B. Field, M.D., H. S. Johnson, M.D., F. W. Chadbourne, M.D., and Wm. B. Jackson, M.D. The resident physician was C. E. Simpson. Matron, Miss C. B. Whitford. Number of patients treated from Jan. 1, 1888, to Jan. 1, 1889, 299, of whom eighteen died.

1840. Mayor, Elisha Huntington. Population, 20,091. The South Common, containing twenty acres, and the North Common, containing ten acres, were laid out in 1840.

Mr. Cowley gives us the following: "Several attempts had heretofore been made for the establishment of a theatre or museum in Lowell, but had failed. In 1840 this project was renewed with better success. The museum was first started in the fourth story of Wyman's Exchange, by Moses Kimball [afterwards of the Boston Museum]. The first performance was on the fourth of July, 1840, and was an excellent substitute for the blarney usually indulged in on that day. The first collection of curiosities was procured from Greenwood's old New England Museum in Boston. But the business did not pay. In 1846, Noah Gates purchased the museum of Mr. Kimball, and the removal by him, in 1846, of the museum into the building formerly owned by the Free-Will Baptist Church, provoked 'strong indignation in Zion.' The church was at once fitted up for dramatic entertainments; but so great was the opposition to it that in 1847 the City Council refused to license any more exhibitions of this kind."

The Lowell Offering was started in 1840. This paper receives notice on another page. From its unique character it has gained, both in this country and in Europe, a distinguished name. All its articles being the contributions of mill girls, it had a character unlike that of any other publication in the world.


From 12 to 1 o'clock on the 7th of April the bells of the city were tolled on account of the death of President Harrison.

Mr. Cowley gives us the following item: "Until 1841 there had been no substantial bridge over the Concord River connecting Church and Andover Streets. The first structure was a floating bridge for foot-passers. The next was a bridge set upon piles. But in the year above-named a double-arch stone bridge was constructed, which in 1858 was replaced by the present single-arch structure."
In June, 1841, the Lowell Cemetery, situated near Concord River and Fort Hill in Belvidere, was consecrated with appropriate ceremonies. The address on the occasion was delivered by Rev. Dr. Amos Blanchard, James G. Carney and O. M. Whipple appear to have been the foremost of our citizens to urge the establishment of this cemetery. Mr. Whipple was president of the corporation for its first thirty years. Forty acres were first purchased. Subsequently it was enlarged to seventy-two acres. The original price of a lot containing 300 square feet was $10, but from time to time the price has increased until a lot, completely prepared for use, costs $350. The cemetery has a beautiful stone chapel, presented by Mrs. C. P. Talbot, also a stone office near the gateway. It has been adorned in various ways, until it has become a cemetery in which the citizens of Lowell take a justifiable pride. A new entrance on the Belvidere side will add much to the convenience of the citizens.

The Belvidere Cemetery, on Gorham Street, belongs to the city of Lowell. It is well cared for by the city and is kept and adorned with much taste. The same may also be said of the Catholic Cemetery, on Gorham Street, near the Belvidere Cemetery.

Before the great manufactories were started, East Chelmsford had two cemeteries. One was at the corner of Branch and School Streets, and it is still kept with much care, and is the burial-place of some families who lived upon the spot in early days. The other was on the banks of the Merrimack in Belvidere, lying between East Merrimack and Stackpole Streets, and east of Alder Street. This has been discontinued, the bodies of those who were buried there having been removed. The spot is now appropriated for private residences.

1842. Mayor, Nathaniel Wright.

Charles Dickens visited Lowell in 1842. The impression made upon him by the new manufacturing city in America, so unlike any English city, is told in his "American Notes." A brief quotation will suffice:

"In this brief account of Lowell, and inadequate expression of the gratification it yielded me, I have carefully abstained from drawing a comparison between these factories and those of our own land. The contrast would be a strong one, for it would be between the Good and Evil, the living light and deep darkness. I abstain from it, because I deem it just to do so. But I only the more earnestly adjure all those whose eyes may rest on these pages to pause and reflect upon the difference between this town and those great haunts of desperate misery."

1843. Mayor, Nathaniel Wright. June 19th was a gala day in Lowell. John Tyler, President of the United States, visited the city. He arrived at the Northern Depot about 10.30 o'clock, and there met an imposing array. A platform was erected near at hand, from which Dr. Huntington, chairman of the committee of arrangements, delivered a speech of welcome, and the President made reply. It was a beautiful June day, and everything appeared at its best. The children of the public schools graced the occasion. Arrayed in order near the landing were the High School girls, "beautiful as the morning." The Stark Guards, from Manchester, N. H., the Lowell Mechanics' Phalanx, the National Highlanders, the Lowell Artillery and the Lowell City Guards adorned the procession. A carriage drawn by six black horses conveyed the President, Governor Morton, of Massachusetts, Dr. Huntington and Robert Tyler. They followed twenty-five carriages and a cavalcade of citizens, under Col. Butterfield. All was beautiful—only one thing was wanting, and that was enthusiasm. The course pursued by Mr. Tyler after the death of the lamented Harrison had chilled the hearts of the men who, in 1840, with wild delight, had shouted, "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too."

1844. Mayor, Eliza Huntington. Population, 25,163. In this year the City School Library was established, on May 20th. Central Bridge was rebuilt, and an experiment of paving streets was first made. Our city may be justly proud of its streets. It has enjoyed this advantage over older cities, that from its earliest days the belief was universal that its destiny was to become a city. Its broad streets, with generous sidewalks, have been laid out under the influence of this belief.

Feb. 16th. Zadoc Rogers died, at the age of seventy years. He was born in Tewksbury in 1774, and purchased the well-known Rogers farm in Belvidere in 1805. Most of Belvidere is built on this farm of 247 acres, and the Livermore farm, of 160 acres. The Rogers farm was kept nearly intact until 1883, when it was purchased by a syndicate, consisting of Ethan A. Smith, Eli W. Hoyt, Freeman B. Shedd and Thomas R. Garrity, and sold in house lots. These lots are being rapidly covered with elegant residences, in modern style.

The Prescott Manufacturing Company was incorporated, with a capital of $800,000.

In this year the poet Whittier became a resident of Lowell. He came to take charge as editor of the Middlesex Standard, an anti-slavery paper, which, however, failed of success. The people of Lowell do not boast of the short sojourn of the poet in Lowell, but still they feel a pardonable pride and pleasure in knowing that the man whom a distinguished Senator has called "the most beloved man in the nation" was once their fellow-citizen. Though in feeble health while in Lowell, his pen was busy, and in his little work entitled, "The Stranger in Lowell," he has given us a very pleasant transcript of his thoughts and feelings as he walked our streets. I can, perhaps, give no better illustration of these thoughts, and of the humane and generous nature of the poet, than is found in the following quotation from his little book, in which he speaks of the Irish laborers of our city:
"For myself, I confess I feel a sympathy for the Irishman. A stranger in a strange land, he is to me always an object of interest. The poorest and rudest has a romance in his history. Amidst all his apparent gayety of heart and national drollery and wit the poor emigrant has sad thoughts of the 'ould mother of him,' sitting lonely in her solitary cabin by the bog, side; recollections of a father's blessing and a sister's farewell are haunting him; a grave-mound in a distant churchyard, far beyond the 'wide wathers,' has an eternal greenness in his memory: for there, perhaps, lies a 'darlant child' or a 'swate crather' who once loved him."

Mr. Whittier was in Lowell during the Presidential canvass of the autumn of 1844, the candidates being Clay, Polk and Birney. His paper, the Standard advocated the election of James G. Birney, of Michigan, who received in Lowell 246 votes.

1845. Mayor, Elisha Huntington. The Stony Brook Railroad Company was incorporated, with a capital of $300,000. The Lowell Machine-Shop was organized as a corporation, with a capital of $300,000. In 1845 manufacturing in the city of Lawrence was begun by the Essex Company. In this year was published "Lowell as It Was and as It Is," by Rev. Dr. Henry A. Miles. This excellent little work was the first published history of Lowell in book-form. At that time there were two very divergent and antagonistic sentiments in regard to the comparative moral and industrial claims of large corporations and of private enterprise in the manufactures of our country. It was to repel the charge that large corporations led to oppression, corruption and nepotism, that Dr. Miles seems to have written his history. Fully half of the book is devoted to showing that the mills of Lowell were managed by wise and benevolent men, and in a manner calculated to promote the moral welfare and the highest good, not only of the operatives, but of the community at large. It is the common belief that such a book could not now be truthfully written. No doubt the general character of the operatives has depreciated. The Yankee girls, reared among the New England hills, have departed, and girls of foreign birth have taken their places. So, too, the owners and managers of the mills have changed. The early founders are gone. The grime of age has robbed the buildings of some of their freshness and beauty, and the ideal days are past. But we can concede no more. The structures are still noble structures, the owners and managers are still noble men. If the great enterprise has lost something of the freshness of youth, it has gained much of the stability of manhood. A fobler class of men cannot be found than the agents of our mills. The influence of the management of our mills is consistently and firmly on the side of morality. In every grade of service in these mills may be found very many men of devout religious character. In all that promotes the moral welfare of man, these great corporations can proudly challenge comparison with the best regulated private manufacturing enterprises in the world.

In 1845 the City Council authorized the purchase of the North Common for $12,557, and the South Common for $17,954.

In this year the Middlesex North District Medical Society was organized. This society has doubtless done much to give dignity and character to the medical profession, but quackery, like the hydra slain by Hercules, has a hundred heads, and will not readily relinquish its hold upon the minds of credulous men. What is most disheartening in the labors of a society like this is the fact that very many men who are shrewd and sensible in all things else have a decided predilection for quackery in the healing art.

In October, 1845, a large fire in a building owned by the Middlesex Company, on Warren Street; loss, $30,000.

February 6th. The residence of Wm. Smith, Esq., on Dracut Heights, was burned. This fire will long be remembered. A heavy snow fell throughout the day, and, in the night, when the fire occurred, the driving snow-flakes filled the air, so that it was impossible to locate the fire. All the heavens seemed illuminated with a glowing light. The superstitious were said to believe the end of the world had come.

1846. Mayor, Jefferson Bancroft; population, 29,127. Whipple's Mills were established by O. M. Whipple on the Concord River in this year.

January 2d. A fire occurred in Bent & Bush's store, on Central, opposite Middle Street. The night of the fire was "bitter cold," and there was much suffering from cold.

1847. Mayor, Jefferson Bancroft. June 30th. President Polk visited Lowell. He was received upon his arrival by Mayor Bancroft, who delivered a speech of welcome. The mills were closed and thousands of operatives and others filled the streets. A procession (under I. W. Beard, chief marshal), in which were the Lowell City Guards, the Westford Rifle Company and the Mechanics' Phalanx, with a cavalcade of citizens, escorted him through the city. A superb supper was furnished at Mechanics' Hall. He visited the Middlesex and Prescott Mills on the next morning, and proceeded to Concord, N. H. Hon. James Buchanan attended the President upon his tour.

September 12th. Patrick T. Jackson, one of the founders of Lowell, died at the age of sixty-seven years. He is noticed on another page.

The City Institution for Savings was organized.

The Appleton Bank was incorporated with a capital of $100,000.

1848. Mayor, Jefferson Bancroft. The reservoir on Lynde Hill was constructed under the superintendence of J. B. Francis. Its capacity is 1,201,641 gals. It is the property of the Corporations...
and is used for extinguishing fires, supplying water to the Corporation, boarding-houses, etc.

The Salem and Lowell Railroad was incorporated; also the Tradem and Mechanics' Fire Insurance Company.

The Stony Brook Railroad was opened to travel September 16, 1848. Abraham Lincoln visited Lowell. As President Lincoln had not yet attained renown, it is interesting to inquire whether the people of Lowell who heard his speech in the City Hall appreciated the exalted talents and worth of the man. He was called to Lowell to speak in behalf of the election of Zachary Taylor, the Whig candidate for the Presidency. The City Hall was crowded, ladies being present. Hon. Homer Bartlett was president and Alfred Gilman, Esq., secretary. Of Mr. Lincoln's speech the Courier says: "Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, addressed the assembly in a most able speech, going over the whole subject in a masterly and convincing manner, and showing beyond a peradventure that it is the first duty of the Whigs to stand united, and labor with devotion to secure the defeat of that party which has already done so much mischief to the country. He was frequently interrupted by bursts of warm applause."

The discovery of gold in California in 1848, was an event of great importance to Lowell. It diverted the attention of the young men of New England from manufacturing and other enterprises at home to the dazzling prospects of sudden wealth on the shores of the Pacific. What Lowell might now have become, had the gold of California not withdrawn from it so much of its enterprise and talent, is only left to imagination and conjecture. The wonderful development of the States west of the Mississippi has, doubtless, also greatly affected the growth and wealth of our city, by alluring young men to "go west."

1849. Mayor, Josiah B. French.

In April, 1849, George W. Whistler, the distinguished railroad engineer, died at St. Petersburg, Russia, at the age of forty-nine years. He was born at Fort Wayne, Ind., in 1800; graduated at West Point when nineteen years of age, and was made professor in that school at the age of twenty-one years. He afterwards served as engineer in the army. In 1834 he became engineer to the Proprietors of Locks and Canals, at Lowell. His talents were demanded in the construction, at the machine-shops, of locomotives for the Boston and Lowell Railroad, which was then being constructed.

This, being a new work for American engineers, demanded the highest skill. In this work Mr. Whistler distinguished himself. When other roads were equipped his services were demanded, both in New England and the West. His talents brought him fame. The Emperor of Russia invited him to Russia as consulting engineer of railroads. In this service he remained until his death, in 1849.

On Sunday, September 9th, occurred what has been called "The Battle of Suffolk Bridge," an affair which approached more nearly a riot than any other which Lowell has witnessed. The Irish people, who in great numbers had settled on the "Acre" and its vicinity, had not left all their national feuds in the old country. The "Corkonians" and "Connought men," who spoke different dialects, had long indulged a mutual hostility even here in America. In 1849 a large class of lawless and violent men had roused the old factional strife to such an extent that the police of the city were compelled to interfere. At length on Sunday, the 9th of September, the conflict began in earnest. Showers of stones and bricks filled the air. The women even took part and supplied the combatants with missiles. The bells were rung and the Fire Department came out and aided in quelling the riot. The "City Guards" and "Phalanx" met in their armories, but they were not called into action. The mayor persuaded the crowd to disperse.

September 2d. Father Mathew, the apostle of temperance, visited Lowell, lectured in the City Hall, and secured about 4000 names to his temperance pledge.


In this year the Prescott Bank was incorporated. Gas was first introduced in Lowell. The Court-House was erected.

December 16th. Great fire in Belvidere, Stott's Mill and other buildings being burned. Loss, $37,400.

1851. Mayor, James H. B. Ayer.

The Daily Morning News was started.

The first fair of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association was opened September 16th.

January 28th. John Clark died at the age of fifty-four years. He was born in Waltham, 1796, and graduated at Harvard College. At first he engaged in teaching in Salem, and then in trade in Boston. He came to Lowell in 1833 to act in the position of agent of the Merrimack Company, to succeed Warren Colburn. He was deeply interested in Lowell's prosperity. He was once president of the Common Council and on the Board of Aldermen, and was greatly instrumental in founding the City Library.

The part of Lowell now called Centralville was, by act of the Legislature, set off from the town of Dracut in 1851. In the beginning of this century Dracut was a town of about 1300 inhabitants, sparsely settled and devoted to agricultural pursuits. They were of pure New England stock, devout and orthodox in their religious life. The Varnums and the Coburns were families of high moral and intellectual worth, who have transmitted to their numerous posterity an honorable name. General Joseph B. Varnum held a high position among the statesmen of America, having been a Representative in Congress for sixteen consecutive years, in four of which he held the office of Speaker of the House. He was also at one time president pro tempore of the United States Senate.
In the early years of this century, the only bridge leading from Dracut to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) was that at Pawtucket Falls, but after the mills of the Merrimack Company began to be erected in 1822, such was the increase in the number of inhabitants living near the Merrimack River and below Pawtucket Falls, and such the activity of business, that something more than a chain ferry was needed to meet the wants of travel and business. In 1826 a bridge took the place of the ferry. It was of wood, uncovered, and about 540 feet in length. Its cost was $12,000. It was rebuilt in 1844 and again in 1862, at a cost of about $34,000. The iron bridge built by the city in 1883 at a cost of $118,000 is a graceful and substantial structure and is an honor to the city.

The village of Centralville stands upon the slope of the highest hill within the limits of our city, and commands a splendid view of the great manufacturing establishments on the south side of the river. Especially in the evening, when these establishments, stretching far along the river's banks, glow with innumerable lights, is the scene resplendent and beautiful. Few places are more attractive for private residences than the hillsides of Centralville.

1852. Mayor, Elisha Huntington. The proposition to build Huntington Hall was adopted by the City Council.

In April occurred the great freshet of 1852, when boats were used in some of the streets of Belvidere. An account of the freshets in the Merrimack River for a period of more than a hundred years has been written by James B. Francis, Esq., the well-known civil engineer. From this account we learn that the earliest recorded freshet occurred in October, 1785. It was also the greatest of which there is any record or tradition. At Nashua the rise in the river was thirty-two feet, and at the head of Pawtucket Falls it was more than thirteen feet. There was then no bridge at Pawtucket Falls to obstruct the course of the water. In the freshet of 1852, which occurred after the bridge and the dam had been constructed, the water rose fourteen feet, somewhat higher than in 1785. But from the fact that at Nashua the water rose about two feet higher in 1785 than in 1852, it is evident that the earlier freshet was the greatest.

The guard dam and gates of the Pawtucket Canal, constructed under Mr. Francis' supervision, and described on another page, to protect the city of Lowell, are models of engineering skill.

In the freshet of 1870 the water rose thirteen feet above the dam, and in the freshets of 1859, 1862, 1865, 1868, and 1878 its rise was more than ten feet.

May 6th. Louis Koosuth, the Hungarian patriot, visited Lowell. At St. Paul's Church in the evening he was formally received and welcomed by the mayor, Dr. Huntington, and he delivered before the people of Lowell a speech remarkable for its felicity and beauty. In this year was made the first attempt to enforce a prohibitory liquor law.

1853. Mayor, Sewall G. Mack. In this year the Belvidere Woolen Company was organized, and the Wamesit Bank incorporated. Capital of the bank, $100,000. Corporations reduce the hours of labor to eleven per day. Lowell Museum burned.

In the first part of 1853 an attempt was made in Lowell to enforce the prohibitory liquor law, which was enacted in the previous year by the State Legislature. This first attempt failed. The law referred to was the first of the kind in Massachusetts.

November 10th. Judge Joseph Locke died at the age of eighty-one years. He was chief justice of the Police Court for thirteen years. He is noticed on another page.

In this year was erected the depot, containing Huntington and Jackson Halls, the former being named from Dr. Elisha Huntington and the latter from Patrick T. Jackson.

1854. Mayor, Sewall G. Mack.

On July 28, 1854, occurred the most extensive fire ever witnessed in Lowell. It caught about 4½ o'clock P.M., in a small shed or stable near the corner of Lowell and Dummer Streets. The buildings around were very combustible, and the south wind was blowing. The intense heat overpowered the firemen and the fire had its way. Twenty-two buildings were burned and about 600 persons were made houseless. But the buildings burned were so cheap and frail that the actual amount of property destroyed did not exceed $30,000, a loss much smaller than that of many other less extensive fires.

1855. Mayor, Ambrose Lawrence; population 37,564. In this year Central Bridge was, by the City Council, made a public highway.

The registry of deeds for the Northern District of Middlesex County was opened. March 17, 1855, Wm. Livingston died.

In June of this year the Middlesex North Agricultural Society was organized with Wm. Spencer as president. Its history is on another page.

July 22d, Dr. Elisha Bartlett, first mayor of Lowell, died at Smithfield, R. I., at the age of fifty-one years.

August 18th. Abbott Lawrence died at the age of sixty-three years. He was born in Groton in 1792, and was brother to Luther Lawrence, second mayor of Lowell. He employed his great wealth and talents in advancing the manufacturing interests of Lowell, and for him the city of Lawrence was named.

William Livingston affords us a remarkable example of a truly self-made man. Fortune may be said to have smiled upon him only once, and that was when she gave him the rising city of Lowell as a fair field for the exercise of his remarkable force and energy of character. All else he wrought out with his own hands.

He was born April 12, 1803, in Tewksbury, Mass., and was the son of Wm. Livingston, a respectable farmer. Having dutifully served his father until he was twenty years of age, he came to East Chelmsford
LOWELL

33

(now Lowell) just at the time when the first mills were starting, and when all willing hands could find something to do. He began as a simple laborer. In due time his energy and economy enabled him to purchase a horse and a cart. Soon he begins to employ other men and other teams. His force and ambition bore him still upward. In two years he became a contractor. His enterprise and fidelity gave him a name. He made contracts for excavating earth and constructing the stone-work for canals in Lowell, in Nashua, N. H., and at Sebago Lake in Maine. At length he took very many and very large contracts for constructing the mills of the great corporations in Lowell. He constructed a canal in the State of Illinois. He erected saw and planing mills for manufacturing lumber from the forests of New Hampshire. His varied contracts and enterprises from the days of his early manhood to the completion of the Salem and Lowell Railroad, in 1850, are too numerous to be mentioned in this brief sketch.

But these profitable contracts do not satisfy his ambition. He established in Lowell a depot for the sale of grain, lumber, wood, coal, lime, brick and cement. He purchased land near Thorndike Street, and erected store-houses for his extensive and increasing business. While he was engaged upon his contracts this business assumed large proportions, employing a capital of $50,000 to $100,000, and it is still carried on in the hands of Hon. Wm. E. Livingston, his enterprising son.

Mr. Livingston was also a man of courage. When the Boston & Lowell Railroad demanded for freight what he esteemed an exorbitant charge, he did not hesitate to make war upon the monopoly by advocating the construction of competing roads. To this conflict was due the early construction of the Lowell and Lawrence and the Salem and Lowell roads. It was through the persistent efforts of Mr. Livingston before the Legislature of Massachusetts that the charters of these roads were obtained in 1830. He was one of Lowell's ablest lawyers. Having been appointed president of the Boston and Worcester Railroad, he left Lowell about 1849, and resided in Cambridge.

1857. Mayor, Stephen Mansur.

This was a year of financial distress. There was a general stagnation in business. Some of the mills stopped, some ran on short time, and many workmen were unemployed.

A chime of eleven bells was placed in the tower of St. Anne's Church.

January 16th. Hon. Thomas H. Benton visited Lowell. He delivered a lecture before the "Adelphi" in the evening on the "Preservation of the Union," prefacing it with observations upon what he had seen in Lowell during the day. He had visited the mills and the boarding-houses, and seemed greatly pleased and very agreeably disappointed. The following is one of his remarks: "I had supposed the houses were small, mean and poorly ventilated, as are those of which we read in the old world, but on entering I find the walls and parlors furnished as well as those in which the members of Congress board in Washington."

This celebrated Democratic Senator, peer of Clay, Calhoun and Webster, was cordially welcomed by the people of Lowell.

March 3d. George H. Carleton died at the age of fifty-two years. He was born in Haverhill, January 6, 1805; came to Lowell, August, 1827, and bought out Daniel Stone, Lowell's first apothecary. Carleton's apothecary store, on Merrimack Street, was for many years by far the best known of its kind in the city. It still retains his name. His old and almost illegible sign is still over the door, and is a pleasing memento of the respect which his successors cherish for his name. His life was identified with the life of the city and of St. Anne's Church, of which he was a warden. He was alderman of the city in 1839-39, '41.
From September 10th to October 7th was held the second Fair of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association.

July 1st. Richmond's paper-mill was burned. Loss, $21,000.

In 1857 was started The Trumpet, a sensational paper. The editor, James M. Harmon, found his business of lampooning the respectable people of Lowell somewhat expensive, having received a frugging from one of them, and being sent to the House of Correction three months for squandering another.

1858. Mayor, Elisha Huntington.

The present bridge across the Concord, at Church Street, was built at a cost of $11,295.

November 5th. Hon. Nathaniel Wright died at the age of seventy-five years.

March 20th. The new County Jail, on Thorne-dike Street, was first occupied. This magnificent structure cost $150,000, and contains one hundred and two cells. If the annual rent of this building should be reckoned at 10 per cent. of its cost, and if every cell were kept constantly occupied, the average annual rent of a cell would be $132. When to this is added the average cost of each occupant for food, salaries of officers, etc., the very lowest annual expense to the county of each prisoner is $400. Thus a scoundrel, who thinks his family of six persons fortunate if they can afford to occupy a tenement whose annual rent is fifty dollars, finds, when he is so fortunate as to get into this magnificent jail, the county lavishes upon him alone an expense which, if bestowed upon his large and suffering family, would enable them to live almost in luxury. To squander money thus approaches very near a crime.

1859. Mayor, James Cook.

Office of superintendent of schools established.

The first steam fire-engine procured.

November 14th. Thomas Orway died at the age of seventy-two years. He was born in Amesbury, Mass., in 1787, and was the son of the principal village physician. He started business as a trader in Newburyport in 1809, but the great fire in 1810 consumed his store and his goods. In 1821 he opened a store in Concord, N. H. After three or four years he came to Lowell and opened a store in the brick block, corner of Worthen and Merrimack Streets. In 1838 he was elected city clerk, and he held the office nearly twenty years. As city clerk and as a revered deacon of the Unitarian Church he was long one of the best known and most beloved citizens of Lowell.


January 5th. John D. Prince died. He is noticed on another page.

January 12th. Joseph Butterfield, a deputy sheriff for nearly fifty years, died at the age of seventy-five years.

March 28th. Park Garden, in Belvidere, purchased by the city for a Common.

July 2d. The Registry of Deeds for the Northern District of Middlesex County was opened with A. B. Wright as register. Up to this date deeds of real estate in Lowell had been recorded in the registry at East Cambridge. Mr. Wright's successors have been I. W. Beard and J. P. Thompson, the present incumbent.

July 14th. Nicholas G. Norcross died at the age of fifty-five years. He was born in Orono, Maine, December 25, 1805. In his early life he was engaged in an extensive lumber business on the Penobscot River. On coming to Lowell, about 1843, he began a large business in lumber on the Merrimack, by which he gained to himself the well-known title of "Lumber King."

1861. Mayor, Benjamin C. Sargeant.

February 20th. Pawtucket Bridge made free and the event celebrated.

April 19th. Addison O. Whitney and Luther C. Ladd killed while marching in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment through Baltimore.

July 14th. Nathan Appleton, died in Boston, at the age of eighty-two years. He was a Boston merchant of great wealth, and was most deeply interested in the establishment of cotton manufactures in Lowell, having subscribed for 180 of the original 600 shares of the Merrimack Company. His fine, full-length portrait graces Mechanics' Hall, and "Appleton Street" and "Appleton Bank" and "Appleton Company" attest the honor in which his name is held in our city.

August 2d. The Sixth Regiment return from the war.

September 5th. General Butler having returned to Lowell, after the capture of the forts at Hatteras Inlet, was received with enthusiasm by the people of the city. He was escorted from the depot by four military companies and received an address of welcome from Mayor Sargeant.

September 24th. Prince Jerome Napoleon, with his wife, the Princess Clotilde, daughter of Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy, visited Lowell.

1862. Mayor, Hocum Hosford. Central Bridge rebuilt.

Four Lowell companies enlisted for nine months' service in the war.

August 9th. Edward G. Abbott was killed at the battle of Cedar Mountain, at the age of twenty-two years. Major Abbott was the son of Judge J. G. Abbott, and a graduate of our High School and Harvard College. He was a brave soldier and a young man of high promise. His death produced a profound sensation.

French Immigration.—The city of Lowell during the last twenty-five years has received into its laboring class a very large number of French Canadians. This remarkable migration began about 1863. The number of French in Lowell amounted to about 1200 in 1868, and now has reached 15,000, and forms a very important part of the inhabitants of our city.

The French settlers in Canada occupy a large portion of what has been known as East Canada, along
the banks of the St. Lawrence and the lower courses of its tributary streams. They now number perhaps 1,000,000 souls and constitute more than one-third of the inhabitants of the Province. They have been left far behind in the race of wealth and progress by the settlers of English origin, and to a very great extent they live a laborious life upon small farms which are too often encumbered with debt. Their few cities have increased in inhabitants slowly, and there are few great manufactories of any kind in which the willing laborer can earn sufficient money to start in life or pay off the debt upon his humble farm.

In recent years it has come to these people like a revelation that such are now the facilities of travel by railroad that only a few hours will bring them to the great manufacturing towns and cities of New England, where they can readily exchange their labor for ready money. With this incentive before them few at first quit their rural homes and more and more followed. Here in New England not only the father, but mother, son and daughter, found ready work for ready hands. Almost all came with the intention of returning to pay off their debt and spend their remaining days in their old homes. Very many actually do this. Others never return. Perhaps a son or a daughter marries in New England and their affections are in their new home, or some profitable business invites them to remain. Many of them pay annual visits to Canada when business is less active, and so they never return. Still they love their native language and are proud of it. They wish to learn the English, but not to give up the French. Above all things they hold fast to the religion of their fathers. They are mostly devout Catholics, and in their new homes they faithfully follow and obey their religious teachers. They are often to be seen, even early in the morning, in long procession, men, women and children, with book in hand, thronging the sidewalks of our streets. They perform a very large part of the manufacturing work of our city.

1863. Mayor, Hocum Hosford.
January 26th. First Sanitary Fair in Lowell.

September 9th. Lowell Horse Railroad Company began to lay tracks.

April 1st. Stephen Mansur, mayor of the city in 1857, died at the age of sixty-four years.

June 3d. Solomon A. Perkins was killed in an engagement at Clinton, Louisiana, at the age of twenty-seven years. Major Perkins was son of Apollos Perkins, and a graduate of our High School. He was a superior scholar and a gallant soldier. Lowell had no richer offering to make.

1864. Mayor, Hocum Hosford.

January 9th. Dr. John C. Dalton died, at the age of sixty-eight years. He was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard. He was, for many years, a distinguished physician in this city and in Chelmsford.

March 1st. Lowell Horse Railroad opened.

April 4th. George Wellman died, at the age of fifty-three years. He was born in Boston, May 16, 1810. He came to Lowell when twenty-five years of age, and was for many years in charge of a carding room of the Merrimack Corporation. He became distinguished as an inventor, and is especially known as the inventor of the self top-card stripper, which has become one of the most important factors in cotton manufacture.

April 23d. Celebration of Shakespeare's birth at Huntington Hall.

May 6th. Henry Livermore Abbott was killed in the battle of the Wilderness at the age of twenty-two years. Major Abbott was a son of Judge J. G. Abbott, a graduate of our High School and of Harvard College, and a young man of fine intellect and high promise.

May 16th. First National Bank incorporated.

June 7th. J. H. B. Ayer, mayor of the city in 1851, died at the age of seventy-six years.

July 17th. Three companies of the Sixth Regiment enlist for 100 days.

August 16th. Captain William Wyman, second postmaster of Lowell, died at the age of eighty-two years. He was the owner of the farm on the heights of Belvidere on which now stand many of the most elegant private residences of the city. He constructed many of the buildings of the city, one of which—Wyman's Exchange—still bears his name. He was, for many years, one of the most conspicuous and enterprising men of the city.

October 20th. John P. Robinson died at the age of sixty-five years. See Bench and Bar.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN SPALDING.—The high moral, intellectual and social culture of Lowell in its early days has been the subject of very common remark, and has frequently elicited the admiration of strangers. The celebrated Wendell Phillips, who, in 1833, was a citizen of Lowell, said of the city thirty years afterwards: "Lowell was then crowded with
able men, and was rich in all that makes good society,—amiable, beautiful and accomplished women,—gentlemen of talent, energetic, well-informed, giving a hearty welcome to the best thought of the day."

This enviable condition of Lowell was greatly due to the humane and generous policy of the merchant princes of Boston who were the founders of the city. It was also partly due to the large number of men of talent and culture whom the new and magnificent manufacturing enterprise had attracted to the spot. But a third and very important factor was the high character of the people already living in the quiet village of East Chelmsford, where Lowell now stands. The fertile fields lying for miles around Pawtucket Falls were owned by thrifty farmers, whose spacious homes were the abodes of generous hospitality and of much social refinement. Among them were men of talent and high political position. On the north side of the river was General Joseph B. Varnum, who, for more than twenty years, was a member of Congress, for four of which he was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and for one year President pro tempore of the United States Senate. On the south side was the sturdy young farmer, Benjamin Pierce, who gained an honorable name as an officer in the Revolutionary War, and who afterwards became Governor of New Hampshire and the father of a President of the United States. On these farms were the ancestors of many of the best families of our city, and the names of Varnum, Coburn, Spalding, Hildreth and others are still honored names. To this class of substantial farmers belonged Jonathan Spalding, the subject of this sketch.

Capt. Spalding was born at East Chelmsford (now Lowell), June 12, 1775, and died at his home, on Pawtucket Street, Lowell, April 17, 1864, at the age of eighty-eight years. He was born at his father's farm-house, near Pawtucket Falls, but the home of his infancy and childhood was situated near the junction of Merrimack and Central Streets. His father was Joel Spalding, a respectable farmer, and his grandfather, Col. Simeon Spalding, who lived near the centre of Chelmsford, was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and one of the most important and influential men of the town, being the trusted representative of Chelmsford in the Legislature of the State in the days of the Revolutionary War, a member of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1775, and a delegate to the convention for forming a Constitution of the State in 1779. Edward Spalden, the great-grandfather of Col. Spalding, was one of the earliest settlers of Chelmsford.

The father of Capt. Spalding spent his life upon his farm, if we except a short time in which he served in the Revolutionary army. He was present at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. In 1780, just 100 years ago, the family removed from the house in which Capt. Spalding was born to the mansion-house on Pawtucket Street, in which he spent the remaining years of his long life, and which is still in the possession of Sarah R. Spalding, his only daughter.

Capt. Spalding owed his military title to his appointment in his early manhood to the captaincy of a company of cavalry. Through life he carried with him something of the positiveness of military discipline. Though he was very deeply interested in the promotion of the public welfare, he was never ambitious of political honor. He was, however, in 1833, a member of the Legislature of the State.

When it became evident to him that the city of Lowell was destined to cover its ancestral farm, he sold the larger part of it to a syndicate of gentlemen, consisting of William Livington, Sidney Spalding and others, and it was divided into house-lots for the homes of the people of the rapidly-extending city. He, however, retained as much of the estate as would meet his wants and pleasures while living in retirement, and his last years were peacefully and pleasantly passed at the old homestead.

Capt. Spalding was fond of books, and was happy in his domestic relations. He loved to rehearse to his family the events of early days, and tell of the simple scenes of rural life, when the good people of the town were wont to ride to church on horseback, keeping the Sabbath with the profoundest reverence, and devoting to the solemn service the entire day, from the rising of the sun to the going down thereof. He had the pleasure of witnessing, from their very inception, the rise and development of the great manufacturing enterprises which have made Lowell known the world around.

Capt. Spalding was a man of delicate sensibility and refinement of feeling, and possessed that union of gentleness and firmness which always gives grace to manners and dignity to character. He was of a social nature, and was upon terms of friendly intercourse with Mr. Booth and other distinguished men of Lowell's early days. Of the hospitality of his home a large circle of friends have many pleasant memories. His quiet and peaceful life was prolonged far beyond the allotted age of man, and it afforded a noble illustration of that pure and strong New England character to which is due so much of the stability, prosperity and glory of our country. His wife, Sarah Dodge Spalding, died, in 1837, at the age of forty-nine years. Of his two sons, who survived him, Dr. Joel Spalding will be probably noticed in this work among the physicians of Lowell, and J. Tyler Spalding, who was a member of the firm of Ward & Spalding, in Boston, died, in 1872, at the homestead in Lowell, at the age of forty-two years.

1866. Mayor, Josiah G. Peabody. Population, 30,-999. The effect of the War of the Rebellion upon the people of Lowell is indicated by the fact that just before the war, in 1860, the population was greater by 5837 than at its close, in 1865. But even before the war, such was the financial prosperity...
and distress of the country, that the population of the city in 1860 was less by 727 than in 1855.

June 17th. The dedication of the Ladd and Whitney monument occurred. Lowell had never seen so splendid a pageant. The procession before the dedication contained a vast array of high officials and organizations dressed in uniform, too numerous to be mentioned. The exultation at the successful issue of the war inspired the occasion, and men of every class delighted to honor the two young Lowell soldiers who were the first to shed their blood in the great civil conflict. The oration was delivered by Massachusetts' "War Governor," Andrew. The monument does honor to the city. The words of the finely appropriate inscription upon it, selected by Governor Andrew, are found in Milton's Samson Agonistes, lines 1721-4, and are the words of Manoah, the father of Samson, as he contemplates the bravery and death of his son:

"Nothing is here for tears, nothing to wall
Or knock the breast; no weakness, no contempt,
Dispraise, or blame; nothing but well and fair,
And what may quiet us in a death so noble."

December 11th. Elisha Huntington died at the age of seventy years. Probably no citizen of Lowell has filled so many offices, or has so long enjoyed, in political and municipal affairs, the favor of his fellow-citizens.


January 17th. Chase's Mills burned. Loss, $173,000. Probably the most destructive fire that has occurred in Lowell.

August 6th. Music Hall opened.

September 3d. Perez Fuller died at the age of seventy years. He was born in Kingston, Mass., 1797. Mr. Fuller was a tailor by trade. He was a person of very unique character. While he was a quiet, thoughtful man, so sober in appearance as almost to look sad, he possessed a vein of wit and humor which made him the delight of all who loved him. For years no convivial occasion in Lowell was complete without a comic song from Mr. Fuller. As an amateur actor he exhibited remarkable natural talent. He was withal so genial a companion that he became a general favorite. It is hardly to the credit of the mirth-loving people of the city, whom he so often delighted, that in our cemetery there is no stone to mark his grave.

1867. Mayor, George F. Richardson.

February 4th. Young Men's Christian Association organized.

March 29th. St. John's Hospital incorporated.

February 4th. First fair in aid of the Old Ladies' Home.

April 21st. Joshua Swan died at the age of seventy-nine years. He was born in Methuen, Mass., and came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1824, and entered into the employ of the machine-shop, where he served as a contractor till 1840. While Lowell was a town no man probably received so many offices as Mr. Swan. He was often selectman and moderator of meetings, etc. He represented both town and city in the Legislature. He was in the Council and Board of Aldermen, and served as county commissioner three years from 1848.

July 4th. The statue of Victory, presented to the city by Dr. J. C. Ayer, was unveiled in Monument Square, in the presence of 15,000 or 20,000 spectators. This statue is of bronze and is seventeen feet high. It stands upon a granite pedestal. It is modeled after a statue in front of the royal palace in Munich. The figure is of a draped woman with wings, extending the wreath of victory in one hand and holding a harvest sheaf of wheat in the other. It commemorates the success of the national arms in the War of the Rebellion.

July 19th. Old Ladies' Home, on Fletcher Street, was dedicated.

1868. Mayor, Geo. F. Richardson.

March 11th. Samuel L. Dana, LL.D., died at the age of seventy-three years. He was born in Amherst, N. H., 1795, and entered Harvard College when only fourteen years of age. He served as lieutenant of the First Artillery in the War of 1812. He became a physician by profession, and practiced in Waltham, but his great attainments in the science of chemistry gained him the appointment of chemist to the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. He came to Lowell in 1834. Probably no citizen of Lowell has made so high attainments in science. He was an unassuming man of the most sterling worth.

May 30th. Decoration Day first celebrated.

December 4th. Gen. U. S. Grant visited Lowell. He came by invitation of the members of the City Government, who met him in Boston and escorted him to the city. The general seemed desirous of avoiding display, and only three carriages were provided for the occasion. He visited the Merrimack Company's mills and the Print Works, the Carpet Mill and the Lawrence Mills. There was a display of flags, and crowds filled the streets, but the pageantry which attended the visits of President Jackson and President Tyler was wanting.

December 21st. Old Residents' Historical Association organized with Dr. John O. Green as president, and Z. E. Stone as secretary.

March 17th. Samuel Burbank died at the age of seventy-six years. He was born in Hudson, N. H., and came to Middlesex Village (now a part of Lowell) in 1823, where he engaged in trade. Subsequently he was a dealer in clothing and hardware on Central Street for many years. Few citizens of Lowell have been better known or more highly honored. He was twice in the Common Council, twice in the Board of Aldermen, three times in the State Legislature. He was also warden of St. John's Church. On the day of his burial, as if by a spontaneous movement, the
Among the machines invented by Mr. Nesmith were one for making wire fence and another for weaving shawl fringe. He engaged in the manufacture of blankets, flannels, printing cloths, sheetings and other fabrics. He was either agent or owner of mills in Lowell, Dracut, Chelmsford and Hooksett, N. H.

He was a man of ardent, aggressive nature. His convictions were positive and he could not meekly bear opposition. His marked character brought him public distinction. He was elected to municipal offices. He was twice chosen Presidential elector and once Lieutenant-Governor of the State. However, he was not a politician, but a moralist. In political contests it was not the partisan, but the moral, aspect that moved him. The temperance and anti-slavery causes found in him a liberal contributor and a lifelong friend.

In domestic life he spent freely from his large estate to make his home one of comfort and of beauty. His grapevines and his hot-houses, his fruit-trees and his shrubbery, his fine lawn adorned with noble ornamental shade-trees, all attest his refined taste, his love of the beautiful and his tender care for the happiness of those he loved. In his declining years he was not the man to retire to the ease and repose so often sought by the aged, but he worked while strength lasted. He died not so much from disease as because his physical powers could no longer endure the action of his mind.

In his will he made generous provision for the indigent blind of New Hampshire, and for a park in the town of Franklin in that State.

His death occurred October 15, 1869, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.


Jan. 18th, Rev. Dr. Amos Blanchard died. A sketch of his life is found in Church History.

March 2d, B. C. Sargeant, mayor of the city in 1860-61, died at the age of forty-seven years.

March 15th, Natives of Maine hold a festival in Huntington Hall.

COL. THOMAS NESMITH.—Very many of the early settlers of New England were the choice spirits of the British Isles. It was their love of liberty, their superior enterprise, and, above all, their ardent desire for religious freedom, that compelled them to forsake their kindred and the land of their birth, and to welcome the hardships of a free life in the new world. Conspicuous among these brave and hardy emigrants were the early settlers of Londonderry, N. H., and the adjacent towns. In 1690 their forefathers had removed from Scotland to find a fairer home and more fertile fields on the river Bann, in the north of Ireland, and had settled in the county of Londonderry. They were uncompromising Presbyterians, and the persecutions which in Scotland they had suffered from the English government and the...
Established Church had only confirmed their convictions and inspired in them an ardent love for independence.

From these Scotch people in Londonderry in Ireland came the early settlers of Londonderry in New England. Among them was Des. James Nesmith, the great-grandfather of Col. Thomas Nesmith, the subject of this sketch. Des. Nesmith came to America in 1719, and was one of the sixteen proprietors of the town of Londonderry, now in the State of New Hampshire. His son Thomas, from whom Col. Nesmith received his name, was one of the first settlers of Windham (once a part of Londonderry), and was an enterprising farmer who, for the times, acquired a large estate. John Nesmith, son of the latter, and father of Col. Nesmith, remained upon the homestead. The farm contained about 400 acres and the spacious farm-house had seventeen rooms and a store attached to it, together with a large hall, which was a famous place for balls and dances in "ye olden time." John Nesmith kept a country store and did a thriving business. When forty-four years of age he died suddenly, leaving a widow with nine children.

Col. Thomas Nesmith was born in Windham, N. H., Sept. 7, 1788. His early education was obtained in the district school and in the institution now known as the Pinkerton Academy, in Derry. When his father died he was eighteen years of age. His mother was a woman of remarkable ability for business, although from lameness she was able to walk only with a crutch. She resolved to retain the store and rely upon her sons to carry on the business and thus support the family. And doubtless it was in this school of necessity that Col. Nesmith learned those lessons of wisdom and foresight that made him in future years one of the safest of financiers, and one of the shrewdest and most far-seeing of the early founders of the city of Lowell. He learned to take and bear the responsibilities which the large family of a widowed mother imposed upon an older son.

When twenty-four years of age he formed a partnership with his younger brother John, and started a store in Windham, in which they continued business for about ten years. During this time he carried on a very profitable business in the purchase and sale of linen thread, which in those days was manufactured on the small foot-wheel in private families. In 1822 the partners opened a store in Derry, where they continued in trade for about eight years.

In 1831 they retired from business and devoted themselves to real estate, purchasing of Judge St. Loe Livermore his large estate in Belvidere, in the town of Tewksbury, for $25,000, with the purpose of selling it in house-lots demanded by the rapidly increasing population of Lowell. This fine swell of land, bounded on two sides by the Concord and the Merrimack, became a part of the city about three years after its purchase. It contains 150 acres and upon it have been erected very many of the most elegant homes of the city. The results of this enterprise, when added to the accumulations of trade in earlier years, made the Nesmith brothers among the most opulent of the citizens of Lowell.

Colonel Nesmith, though not a seeker for office, had his share of official responsibilities. In early life he was inspector of schools, and held other town offices in Windham. In the War of 1812 he enlisted as a soldier for three months, and served as third lieutenant in Captain Bradley's company, stationed at Portsmouth. In 1829 he was chosen colonel of the Eighth Regiment of New Hampshire Militia. After coming to Lowell he served two years in the City Council, and he was a director of the Merchants' Bank.

His last years were spent in his home on Park Street, his large estate affording him sufficient and congenial employment. Colonel Nesmith was a gentleman of the old school, dignified in manner and observant of the gentle courtesies of social life.

It is to the honor both of the head and heart of Colonel Nesmith that in his last will he left to his native town of Windham $3000 for founding and perpetuating a public library, $1000 to the High Street Church Sabbath-School, of which his own children had been members, and $25,000 as a fund for the support of the poor of Lowell. He died July 31, 1870, at the age of eighty-two years.

1871. Mayor, Edward F. Sherman.

February 8th. The first case of small-pox occurred. This disease became epidemic in the city and was the occasion of much excitement and alarm. The city government was very severely blamed for inefficient action in checking the disease, and many citizens were roused to anger and indignation. It is easy to judge after an event what should have been done. The disease prevailed till autumn, and 580 persons were attacked by it, of whom 178 died. October 23rd the Board of Health reported that all danger from small-pox had passed. The city expended $26,000 on account of this epidemic. Its origin is traced to an emigrant family who settled in Mill Street. This family, having a sick child, used every means to conceal the fact that the disease was small-pox. The parents reported it as a case of measles. After the child had died a "wake" was held in the house, and before the truth became known large numbers had been exposed.

March 14th. City Council appropriated $15,000 to establish a fire-alarm telegraph.

April 11th. Central Savings Bank organized.

August 22d. Framingham and Lowell Railroad opened for travel.

December 9th. The Grand Duke Alexis, of Russia, visited Lowell.

December 29th. Odd Fellows' Hall dedicated.

Sidney Spalding was born in East Chelmsford...
Edward Spalding, his earliest American ancestor, seems to have joined that devout band from the towns of Woburn and Concord, who, about 1652, being in search of a new place of settlement, had discovered a tract of land on the west side of Concord River, which they pronounced "a comfortable place to accommodate God's people," and which, on making it their home, they had called Chelmsford (Chelmer's ford), probably in affectionate remembrance of Chelmsford in England, on the banks of the river Chelmer. Edward Spalding was in the first Board of Selectmen in the town. John, the oldest son of Edward, came with his father to Chelmsford when about twenty-one years of age and lived to the age of eighty-one years.

The Spalding family is so numerous in Lowell and its vicinity, and bears so honorable a name, that a brief record of the ancestral line of the subject of this sketch will not fail to interest the reader.

Edward Spalding, his earliest American ancestor, seems to have joined that devout band from the towns of Woburn and Concord, who, about 1652, being in search of a new place of settlement, had discovered a tract of land on the west side of Concord River, which they pronounced "a comfortable place to accommodate God's people," and which, on making it their home, they had called Chelmsford (Chelmer's ford), probably in affectionate remembrance of Chelmsford in England, on the banks of the river Chelmer. Edward Spalding was in the first Board of Selectmen in the town. John, the oldest son of Edward, came with his father to Chelmsford when about twenty-one years of age and lived to the age of eighty-one years.

Joseph, son of John, also lived in Chelmsford and died in 1728, at the age of fifty-four years. Simeon Spalding, son of Joseph and grandfather of Sidney Spalding, was far the most distinguished of his ancestors. He represented in the legislature the town of Chelmsford during the eventful years preceding the Revolutionary War and during the first years of the war. The fact that he possessed the full confidence of his patriotic constituents indicates the quality of his own patriotism. He had the military title of colonel. Colonel Spalding was a prominent Free Mason and for several years the historic Pawtucket Lodge, of Lowell and vicinity, held its meetings at his house. Micah, the son of Colonel Simeon Spalding, was, as before stated, the father of Sidney Spalding.

Mr. Spalding, after completing his elementary education, became a clerk in the glass works of Middlesex Village (now Lowell), a village which, situated at the head of Middlesex Canal, was in those early days a very important centre of business. At length he opened a store in this village, which in two or three years he relinquished in order to engage in trade in Savannah, Georgia. But after visiting the South he found neither the climate nor the institutions of Georgia agreeable to his tastes and he returned to New England. It was while in Georgia that he imbibed those political principles which made him an ardent Free-Soiler during the rest of his life.

His next business adventure proved to be most fortunate. In company with four or five other gentlemen, in 1830, while Lowell was a town, he purchased the farm of Jonathan Spalding, in the south part of Lowell, and proceeded to divide it into house-lots for the rapidly increasing population of the town. This proved to be the enterprise which occupied most of the remaining years of his life and from which he derived most of his wealth.

However, he took a prominent part in the construction of the Lowell and Lawrence and the Salem and Lowell Railroads, in the stock of which he was a large owner. At the time of his death he was president of the former road and director of the latter.

Although Mr. Spalding was not ambitious for political honors, he was for four years a representative of Lowell in the General Court. He was one year a member of the Common Council and for two years in the Board of Aldermen. In 1861 he was nominated as candidate for mayor of Lowell, but he declined the honor. Had he received the election he would have graced the office, for he was a gentleman of superior talent for business, of cultivated manners and of commanding personal presence. His tastes led him to the quiet enjoyments of domestic life. He was fond of books, and in his elegant and attractive home he had much to allure him from the walks of political life.

He, however, had his share of human sorrow. He lived to see the death of two wives and all of their four children. His third wife and one daughter, Miss Harriet Sidney Spalding, survive him. Dr. Charles Parker Spalding and Mr. Frederic Parker Spalding, who are sons of his third wife by her former husband, Frederic Parker, Esq., attorney-at-law, and who were adopted by Mr. Spalding and received his name, are now respected citizens of Lowell.

1872. Mayor, Josiah G. Peabody.

January. William North died at the age of seventy-eight years. He was born in Weathersfield, Conn., July 12, 1794. He held the position of superintendent of the dyeing department of Middlesex Mills. He was a man of great moral worth and was affectionately called "Father North." He was often honored with city offices. He was especially identified with St. Paul's Methodist Church.

February. City Library removed to Masonic Block.

February 10th. E. F. Sherman, mayor of the city in 1871, died at the age of fifty-one years.

March 15th. People's Club organized.

April 27th. George Brownell died at the age of nearly seventy-nine years. He was born in Portsmouth, R. I., August 8, 1798. After working as a machinist in Fall River and Waltham, he came to Lowell in 1824, and was among the first machinists of the Lowell Machine Shop. On the death of Paul Moody...
he succeeded him as superintendent of the machine shop. He retired from active business in 1845. He was a member of the Common Council, of the Board of Aldermen and of the Legislature, and was one of Lowell's first citizens.

April 29th. Oliver M. Whipple died at the age of seventy-eight years. He was born in Waterford, Vt., May 4, 1794, and came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell), in 1818, nearly eight years before the town of Lowell was incorporated, and established a powder manufactory which he operated thirty-seven years. He was a man of great energy and he took a very active part in developing the enterprises of the city in its early days. He was honored both by the town and city of Lowell with many offices, and is justly esteemed one of the founders of the city.

August 3d. An embassy from Japan visited the city.

The Pawtucket iron bridge was finished in 1872, at a cost of $36,000, half of which was paid by the town of Dracut.

LOWELL WATER-WORKS.—On November 27, 1872, the pumping-engine of the water-works was first set in motion.

Very soon after Lowell received her city charter (1836), the question of an adequate water supply attracted the attention of the city government.

In June, 1838, Mr. F. M. Dexter, civil engineer, of Boston, was employed to ascertain the level of Tyng's and Long Ponds, and of Merrimack River above Pawtucket Falls, and also the probable cost of introducing water from each of these sources. One item of the engineer's report was that an outlay of $168,000 would furnish a daily supply of 1,200,000 gallons from Tyng's Pond.

It was in 1848, ten years afterwards, that this report was taken from the table and referred to the proper committee. William E. Worthen, engineer, was engaged to investigate and report the cost of supplying with water 75,000 inhabitants. He reported a cost of $36,000, half of which was paid by the town from Tyng's Pond.

In 1855 an act of the Legislature was obtained allowing the city to take a water supply from Merrimack River at a probable cost of $1,265,000. This was the final plan, and it has been carried into successful execution. Very few if any dispute its wisdom.

My space will not allow me to speak at length of the filter galleries, conduits, engines, pumps, and a thousand other appliances necessary to the completion of the great work. The rest must be given in a statistical form. The annual report for 1888 gives us the statistics below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total length of water main, miles</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number of water-takers</td>
<td>15,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Estimated population supplied</td>
<td>70,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total charges from all sources for 1888</td>
<td>105,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Net bonded indebtedness of the city for water-works</td>
<td>$1,191,700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amount of receipts above expenditures in 1888</td>
<td>$3,244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total expenditures on water-works</td>
<td>$4,455,563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number gallons water pumped in 1888</td>
<td>1,927,042,490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number tons of coal consumed in 1888</td>
<td>1,940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Average price of coal per ton in 1888</td>
<td>$4.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number of gallons of water used daily per capita</td>
<td>6654</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1873. Mayor, Francis Jewett.

May Ist. Young Women's Home dedicated.

July 9th. Fisher A. Hildreth died at the age of fifty-five years. He was born in Dracut February 5, 1818. His home was in Centralville, and through his life he was identified with the city's history. As editor of several Democratic papers and as post-
master of the city he became very widely known. He acquired wealth and from his estate was erected the "Hildreth" block. He was a man of talent and enterprise.

August 24th. Dr. Edison's eightieth birthday celebrated.

September 29th. The Daily Times appears as a morning paper.

1874. Mayor, Francis Jewett.

March 7th. Fiftieth Anniversary of the organization of St. Anne's Church celebrated.

April 20th. Fire at Wamesit Mills; loss, $40,000.

September 24th. G. A. R. Hall dedicated.

December 1st. Lowell & Andover Railroad opened.

October 31st. Rev. John O'Brien died at the age of seventy-four years.

In 1874 the village of Pawtucketville (1000 acres) was set off from Dracut to Lowell. This village, many years older than Centralville, has a history reaching back into the last century. Here, in 1711, was established the old church whose history is elsewhere given. The bridge over the Merrimack at this place, incorporated in 1792, had drawn people to the spot. This village, formerly known as West Dracut, is now one of the most pleasant and attractive parts of our city.

In the same year (1874) Middlesex Village (660 acres) was set off from Chelmsford to Lowell. The history of this village also runs back into the past century. Here started the Middlesex Canal, which was incorporated in 1798 and opened in 1804. It was a busy place in those early years. It is now a quiet village adorned with pleasant homes.

By the annexations of Belvidere, Centralville, Pawtucketville, Middlesex Village, etc., the territory of Lowell has been very greatly extended. Belvidere alone contained five square miles. The extent of the city now is more than twelve square miles, having been enlarged by annexations in 1832, 1834, 1851, 1874, 1879, 1888.

The original territory of Lowell was not an inviting place for private residences. The low grounds, interspersed with swamps, sprinkled with clumps of bushy, dotted with muddy ponds, hardly promised health and a pleasant home to the new-comer. Well does the writer remember how, at the time he contemplated coming to Lowell in 1845, his wise physician shook his head and warned him of the peril to which he was exposing his family. But by an admirable system of drainage and the annexation of these four villages, all of which are inviting and eligible spots for healthy homes, Lowell may, on the score of healthfulness and neatness, challenge comparison with her sister cities.

Lowell has now outgrown the crude and barren aspect of a city in the rough process of being built, and is fast putting on that settled and homelike appearance which time alone can give. When the poet Whittier was, for a short time in 1844, a citizen of Lowell, he missed "the elm-lined avenues of New Haven and the breezy leafiness of Portland," and even declares that "for the last few days it has been as hot here as Nebuchadnezzar's furnace." However, he kindly adds: "But time will remedy all this." The prophecy has proved true. Few cities present more to please the eye than Lowell. Its streets are broad with spacious grades and well paved side-walks, and lined throughout with elms and maples in the very prime of beauty.

The decaying old buildings, cheaply constructed in uncouth style many years ago, and standing hard upon the traveled street, such as too often mar the beauty of older cities, do not appear in Lowell. The city stands upon the border line between the decay of age and the freshness of youth.

Nor is the scenery of Lowell without its charms. As the traveler approaches the city from the east, along the banks of the Merrimack, and passes the elegant residence of Gen. Benj. F. Butler, there is spread out before him a scene resplendent with the heights of Centralville, crowned with forest trees, while at their feet the waters of the river dash and foam as, amidst the boulders, they descend the falls. Far up the river two graceful bridges, spanning the stream, are outlined on the western sky, while on the south side of the Merrimack are ranged in long array the vast structures of our great manufactories, with their graceful chimneys towering far above them. Let the traveler now turn to the left and, ascending Lynde's Hill in Belvidere, view a far different scene but one of equal beauty. At his feet, nestling amidst the green foliage of the trees, are the ten thousand homes of a thrifty and happy people, the numerous churches spires proclaiming that in the heart of this people there is a better worship than that of Mammon. Against the western sky, and forty miles away, stretches the long range of the Pack Monadnock Mountains in New Hampshire, while far beyond them rise the dim outlines of the Grand Monadnock. At the left also rises the peak of Mount Wachusett in our own State. The whole scene is one of great loveliness, mingling with the triumphs of human art the charms and beauties of nature.


January 7th. Kalakaua, King of the Sandwich Islands, visited Lowell.

March 31st. Knights of Pythias dedicated their new hall.

July 1st. New City Charter adopted by popular vote.

June. Tappan Wentworth died at the age of seventy-three years. He was born in Dover, N. H., Feb. 24, 1802, and was a descendant of Thomas Wentworth, the celebrated Earl of Strafford. He married Anne McNeil, a niece of President Franklin Pierce. He
came to Lowell in Nov., 1833, and entered upon the practice of law, in which he gained a very high reputation. He was honored with many offices in the city and the State, and in 1852 was elected to Congress by the Whig party.

1876. Mayor, Charles A. Stott.

January 13th. Reform Club organized.

February 8th. Fiftieth anniversary of the First Baptist Church celebrated.

March 1st. Lowell celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its incorporation as a town. General Butler delivered an oration and addressees were made by Hon. John A. Lowell, Marshall P. Wilder, Dr. John O. Green, Rev. Warren H. Cudworth, Jonathan Kimball, Bishop Clark, of Rhode Island, C. A. Stott, mayor, and Rev. Dr. Miner. The poem for the occasion was written by John S. Colby. Music by the Lowell Choral Society and the Germania Orchestra of Boston.

June 6th. The First Congregational Church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

June 8th. Dom Pedro II., Emperor of Brazil, visited Lowell.

October 23rd. Albert Wheeler died at the age of sixty-three years. He was born in Concord December 15, 1815, and came to Lowell when ten years of age. In 1836 he engaged in the grocery business on Tilden Street, and in the same place continued the trade for forty years. Few citizens of Lowell have been so familiarly known. His genial, social nature gained him many friends.

August 21st. Josiah B. French, mayor of the city in 1849 and 1850, died at the age of seventy-six years.

Josiah Bowers French.—In the first quarter of the present century there were upon the farms and the hillsides of New England many families of smart and promising boys who had been reared in virtuous homes, whose physical powers had been strengthened by the necessity of labor, and whose stout hearts and willing hands only waited for an opportunity to take up the serious duties of life and to make for themselves an honorable name. Such a family was that to which belonged Josiah Bowers French, the subject of this sketch; and such an opportunity was the commencement of the great manufacturing enterprises of Lowell about seventy years ago. Luther French, the father of Mr. French, was a respectable farmer in the town of Billerica, four of whose sons—Josiah B., Abram, Walter and Amos B.—came to Lowell in early life and became men of high standing and enterprise among the founders of the city.

Josiah B. French was born in Billerica December 13, 1799, and died at his home on Chelmsford Street, Lowell, August 21, 1876, at the age of seventy-six years. His early education was limited to the district schools. At the age of eleven years he left home, not to return, and lived with two of his uncles, attending school and working upon the farm for his board and clothing. One of these uncles resided in Salisbury, N. H. For two or three years of his minority he worked in a store, and for a short time he was engaged in trade in Charlestown.

Mr. French had this advantage in life: that he was a man of fine personal bearing, tall, erect and commanding, giving the impression to one who met him that he was no ordinary man.

At the early age of twenty-four years he seems to have attracted attention to his merits, for he then received from Sheriff Nathaniel Austin an appointment as one of his deputies for Middlesex County. Upon this appointment he became a resident of Lowell, where he held the office until 1890, acting, meantime, as collector, and serving in various minor offices.

In 1829 he engaged in the service of the Central Bridge Company, and took part in disposing of its stock. He was appointed coroner in 1827, collector of taxes of the town of Lowell in 1829 and assessor in 1833-34.

In 1828 he was active in the work of organizing the Old Lowell Bank, the earliest of the discount banks of the city. Of this bank he was for several years a director.

From 1831 to 1846 he did an extensive business in staging on various lines of travel. He had a contract for carrying the United States mails between Boston and Montreal. Of the old method of staging Mr. French gave an interesting account in a paper read before the Old Residents' Historical Association on May 4, 1874, in which he said:—

"The number of stages arriving at and leaving Lowell, at the time when the Boston and Lowell Railroad went into operation, in 1835, was forty or forty-five each day." The railroad greatly interfered with his staging, but he continued to carry the mails afterwards. It was many years before the railroad was extended to Montreal.

The talents of Mr. French were recognized by his frequent appointment to office. In 1835 he was elected on a citizen's ticket as Representative of Lowell to the General Court of Massachusetts, and long afterwards, in 1861, he was again elected.

In 1836 and in 1842 he was a member of the Common Council. In 1840 and 1841 he was chief engineer of the Lowell Fire Department. From 1844 to 1847 he was one of the commissioners of Middlesex County. He took an active part in the incorporation of the City Institution for Savings, and also of the Appleton Bank. With both of these institutions, either as trustee or director, he was connected from the beginning, and shortly before his death he became president of the Appleton Bank.

Few men have engaged in so great a variety of enterprises and employments. In 1847 he, with others, took a large contract in the construction of...
the Ogdensburg Railroad, which occupied him for about two years. While engaged upon this contract and absent from the city, he was, upon a citizens' ticket, elected mayor of Lowell. In the office of mayor he distinguished himself as a financier. In the next year he was re-elected, holding the office in the years 1849 and 1860. In 1851 he was chosen president of the Northern Railroad of New Hampshire. This position, however, he soon resigned in order to engage with his brother Walter in a large contract involving three million dollars, in the construction of a railroad in Ohio. His brother having been killed in the railroad drawbridge disaster at Norwalk, Conn., in 1853, the completion of this important contract fell upon Mr. French. For about fourteen of the later years of his life he served as agent of the Winnisseqee Lake Cotton & Woollen Company at Lake Village, N. H.

For a period of several months before his death, in 1876, his declining health forbade his active pursuit of the duties of his busy life.

Mr. French, though not an active politician, was ranked as a member of the Democratic party. In religious sentiment he was a Unitarian.

He will long be remembered as among the most sagacious and enterprising business men of the early days of the city of Lowell.

1877. Mayor, Charles A. Stott.

July 29th. The First Universalist Church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN TYLER was born in East Chelmsford (now Lowell) January 17, 1790. He was one of the seven sons of Nathan Tyler, who resided near the foot of Pawtucket Falls. His father, who was for the times a man of large estate, was employed upon the river in boating and rafting, and the son, in his earlier years, followed his father's occupation.

In those early days, before railroads existed, a vast amount of lumber was brought in rafts down the Merrimack. At Pawtucket Falls the rafts were broken up, and the lumber, having been drawn by teams to the foot of the falls, was there formed again into rafts. These operations employed many men and many teams, and made the vicinity of the Falls a scene of busy life.

In 1818 Captain Tyler married Civil S., daughter of Captain Benjamin Butterfield, a wealthy farmer and a prominent man in East Chelmsford. Mrs. Tyler became widely known in Lowell, having lived to the great age of ninety-four years.

Upon his marriage Captain Tyler began business for himself, as landlord of the American House, on Central Street, a house which he owned through life. After nine years in this position he, for a few years, was landlord of the Mansion House, which then stood near the corner of Merrimack and Bridge Streets.

Public-houses in Lowell's early days were places of great importance, being frequented by men of every class, who, from curiosity, or for trade, or for finding a home, resorted to the new and thriving town. To these the hotel was their first home. Here, too, the wealthy mill-owners from Boston took many a good meal. Having by his shrewdness and enterprise acquired wealth in his early days, he spent the last half of his long life in dealing in real estate, in erecting buildings, many of which are ornaments to the city, and in wise and profitable speculation. His residence during these years was upon Park Street.

Captain Tyler was an upright, industrious, enterprising man, who thought much and said little. Though he never sought public honors, yet such were his ability and worth that his fellow-citizens often placed him in positions of responsibility and trust. At different times he was one of the selectmen of the town, a member of the Common Council and of the Board of Aldermen, and a representative in the State Legislature. In his will he left $10,000 for the poor of Lowell.

Captain and Mrs. Tyler, both having been born on the soil of Lowell, and both having spent there the whole of their long lives, became to a very remarkable degree identified with the city itself. Both being most intimately conversant with the history of the city, their death robs us of a historic treasure which can never be replaced.

Captain Tyler died October 14, 1877, at the age of eighty-eight years. Mrs. Tyler died May 11, 1886, at the age of ninety-four years.

1878. Mayor, John A. G. Richardson.

April 24th. The Lowell District Telephone Company began operations.

July 3d. James C. Ayer died at the age of sixty years.

September 26th. First annual regatta of the Ves- per Boat Club.

July 3d. Artemas L. Brooks died at the age of seventy-four years. He was born in Groton, N. H., 1803, and came to Lowell in 1832. For forty-seven years he was well known as a house-builder and manufacturer of lumber. He was a conspicuous advocate of the moral reforms of his day, and stood at the front in every good cause.

December 30th. Electric lights tried in Merrimack Mills.

May 13th. The Lowell Art Association was formed, with Thomas B. Lawson as president.

1879. Mayor, John A. G. Richardson.

February 6th. Samuel Batchelder died at the age of nearly ninety-five years, an age greater than that of any other of the founders of Lowell. He was born in Jaffrey, N. H., in 1784. When a young man he engaged in trade in Peterboro' and Exeter, N. H. In 1808 he began the manufacture of cotton in New Ipswich, N. H. Such were his ability and success in this enterprise that he was invited to participate in establishing the great manufactories of Lowell. He was a man of

1 See biography in chapter on Manufactures.
science and invention. The machines he invented and the offices he held are too numerous to be mentioned. He was the most active agent in starting the Hamilton Mills. He took a very lively interest in the affairs of the town of Lowell. Even at the age of eighty-six years he was president of the Hamilton, the Appleton, the Essex, the Everett, the York and the Exeter Mills. There are few examples on record of men of such intense mental activity and of such a vast variety of responsibilities who have attained so great an age. His last years were spent on his estate in Cambridge, Mass.

July 1st. Morning Mail first issued.

September 26th. The Unitarian Church celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its organization.


January 14th. Charles Stewart Parnell visited Lowell.

September 6th. First Catholic Parochial School opened.

October 5th. Seventy first meeting of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions held in Lowell.

October 6th. Chase & Faulkner's mills destroyed by fire.

1881. Mayor, Frederic T. Greenhalge.

January 31st. The School Committee voted to supply all the children of the public schools with free text books at the expense of the city. This decision is now almost universally acquiesced in.

January. Electric Light Company organized.

February 22d. City Council voted to introduce the high service water system.

April 5th. Hocum Hosford, mayor of the city in 1862-3-4, died at the age of fifty-five years.

May 6th. Associated Charities organized.

September 6th. "Yellow Tuesday." The darkness of this day did not probably equal that of the "dark day" in May, 1780. It was characterized by a gloom which fell on the earth like a yellow pall.

October 13th. Citizens voted to build Aiken Street Bridge.

October 31st. John Amory Lowell died at the age of eighty-three years. He built the Beech and Massachusetts Mills.


April 11, 1882. Rev. Dr. Eden B. Foster died at the age of sixty-eight years.

August 5th. Central Bridge burned. The structure was of wood and was entirely consumed.

1883. Mayor, John J. Donovan.

February 23d. Fiftieth anniversary of the opening of the Edson Grammar School celebrated.

May 7th. Vote of City Council to establish a free reading-room and to make the City Library a free library. The great number of men and boys who daily frequent the free reading room attest the wisdom of this vote.

June 25th. Rev. Dr. Edson died at the age of ninety years. He was rector of St. Anne's Church for nearly sixty years.

In 1883 the Erie Telephone Company was organized with a capital of $5,000,000; Wm. A. Ingham was the first president. The business of this company is limited to Cleveland, Ohio, and the States of Arkansas, Texas, Minnesota and South Dakota. The company pays four per cent. annual dividends. Levi Sprague, president for 1890; C. J. Giidden, secretary and treasurer.

Daniel Ayer, from whom the part of Lowell called "Ayer's City" derives its name, died at Bath-on-the-Hudson, December 30, 1883. Mr. Ayer was born in Canada. He came to Lowell in his youth. After several failures in Lowell and elsewhere to acquire wealth by purchasing land and selling it in house-lots, at length fortune smiled upon him, whereupon he made a feast for his former creditors in Lowell, at which each guest found under his plate the full amount that was due him. Mr. Ayer was a peculiar man, and had other eccentricities besides that of paying his honest debts. He once had the honor of representing Lowell in the State Legislature.

September 18th. New Central Bridge opened to travel.

October 10th. The Paige Street Free Baptist Church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

November 18th. New standard of time went into effect.

The iron Central Bridge was finished in 1888; cost, $118,000.

The iron Aiken Street Bridge was finished in 1883; cost, $190,000. The Aiken Street Bridge is much longer than the Central Bridge.

October, 1883. The New England Telephone and Telegraph Company was organized under the laws of the State of New York. It was formed by consolidating several companies which had formerly operated in Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont and most of Massachusetts. The wonderful invention of the telephone, and the prospect of its early introduction into all the channels of business, produced a profound impression and gave rise to a vast amount of honest and dishonest speculation. Enterprise men and unscrupulous men alike saw in the invention the promise of untold wealth suddenly acquired. There was a general craze. The ignorant and inexperienced, with a wild rush, followed the acute financiers and the unscrupulous speculators into the telephone business. New companies sprang up on every side, the stock in which was eagerly sought. Credulous men and confiding women freely invested their money and never exactly knew where it went to.

These numerous companies soon learned that to
operate a telephone was something very different from simply forming a company and taking in the money of credulous men. It was found that the companies must combine in order to successful operation. In this combination the original Bell Company, having the power, took the lion's share of the vast capital of $125,000,000. This capital almost equals the combined capital of all the great manufacturing corporations of Lowell. These corporations can show vast and splendid possessions,—lands, buildings, machinery, canals, which challenge the wonder and admiration of the beholder, but where are the colossal possessions of the New England Telephone Company?

This company, under its present officers, is, doubtless, well and honestly managed, and it has the confidence of the community. It deserves high praise for saving from the wreck so much as it has succeeded in saving. The wrong lies further back than the formation of this company. The stock of the company, if sold to-day, would restore to those who purchased it seven years ago, a little more than half of the money invested.

In the earlier days of the telephone Lowell seemed to be the central city of telephone speculation and management, and probably the people of no other city have lost so heavily in purchasing telephone stock. It is this that warrants the mention of this subject in a history of this city.

The headquarters of the New England Company are now in Boston. The company pays annually a stock dividend of three and one-half per cent. In 1888 the company paid in dividends, $284,651. The gross earnings were $1,127,807; expenses, $856,580; net earnings, $270,726; number of local exchange connections, 26,520,535; number of regular employees of all classes, 518.

1884. Mayor, John J. Donovan.

Charles Morrill, superintendent of the schools of Lowell for seventeen years, died April 2, 1884. Mr. Morrill was born in Waltham and was the son of Rev. Jonathan C. Morrill, first postmaster of Lowell. He was educated at Waterville College, Maine, was chosen principal of the Green School in Lowell in 1845, and became superintendent of Lowell public schools in 1867. He died in office at the age of sixty-five years.

Charles T. Talbot died July 6th. August 30, 1884. Colonel Joseph S. Pollard died at the age of seventy-two years. Colonel Pollard was born in Plaistow, New Hampshire. Before coming to Lowell in 1854 he had been elected Representative and Senator to the Legislature of New Hampshire. He was also a Representative from Lowell in the Massachusetts Legislature and for two years alderman of the city. For fourteen years he was an inspector in the Boston Custom-House.

October 50th. Horace J. Adams died at the age of sixty-six years. He was born in Haverhill, New Hampshire, and came to Lowell in 1833. As senior partner in the firm of Adams & North, dealers in furniture for many years, he became one of the best known of the citizens of Lowell. He was a very prominent member of St. Paul's Methodist Church. John A. Knowlton died July 24, 1884.

The Colwell Motor.—The American Triple Thermic Motor Union, a company formed for the introduction, as a motive-power, of the Triple Thermic Motor, familiarly known as the "Colwell Motor," had, in its earlier years, its headquarters in this city, and for its president and principal manager, the Rev. T. M. Colwell, a citizen of Lowell. The laws of Massachusetts do not grant charters to companies whose capital, like that of this company, is as large as $25,000,000. Accordingly a charter was secured from the State of New York, and the city of New York is now the headquarters of the company. But Lowell was the field of its early operations, and the citizens of Lowell have been most deeply affected by the success or failure of the enterprise.

So much heat is required in the production of steam, and there is so great a waste of power in applying it in the propulsion of machinery, that it has long been the dream of men of inventive talent to find a vapor which can be produced with far less heat, and applied with far less waste. Experiments, with more or less success, have been made for this purpose with ether, chloroform and bialiphide of carbon, all of which can be evaporated at a far lower temperature than water, and all of which are very volatile liquids and under certain circumstances dangerously explosive.

In the year 1859 the attention of engineers was attracted to an engine invented by Vincent du Trembley, known as the "Binary Vapor Engine," in which steam produced in one boiler was made, by means of tubes, to evaporate the ether in a second boiler, the latter vapor being applied to the propulsion of machinery. Du Trembley's binary vapor engines proved to be more economical in the consumption of coal than the common steam engine, and at one time they were employed in seven ocean steamers, which plied from France to Brazil, or from France to Africa. Though every caution was employed in these engines to prevent the contact of the ether with the fire, it was found impossible to prevent occasional accidents. At the very time when preparations were being made to introduce these engines into five other vessels, by one of these unfortunate accidents one of the first seven vessels, the ship "France," was set on fire and burned. This disaster was a sad disappointment, and its result was a return to steam.

Afterwards the Ellis engine presented its claims. This, too, was a binary vapor engine employing, instead of ether, the bialiphide of carbon. This volatile but inexpensive liquid presents to the engineer very serious obstacles to its use, among which are its...
States for creating steam, 45,000,000 would be saved.

A large of the president an ardor and positiveness

60,000,000 tons of coal annually used in the United

and urged to purchase stock. They were told if the

withdrawing it. But after hearing the president

which begat conviction in the excited minds of those

to become suddenly wealthy. The excitement grew

there was a chance for men of humbler means also

could no longer doubt after listening to the preaching

with great power over the minds of those who are

associated with him, and he entered upon the new

enterprise with an ardent zeal and untiring energy

which commanded success. He was president of the

company, formed in 1884, for the development and in

duction of the patent, with its office in Shedd's

Block, in Lowell. The friends of the enterprise were

buoyant and ardent. It was claimed that the self-
same heat which in steam gave a 14 horsepower,

would give a 63-horse power after passing from the

motor. The cashier of the bank dissuaded her from

withdrawing it and invest it in the stock of the new

motor works on Jackson Street, saw a lone Irishman

of Erin.

The explosion, without doing much real damage to

thing of value, fully proved that this volatile liquid,

when mixed with a certain amount of air, is a dan-

gerous explosive. The engine was not disabled, but

it has quietly ceased to work.

To a heartless looker-on, when he considers that

five years ago this great enterprise with its capital of

$55,000,000, with its shares at $5000 each, with its

president, a doctor of divinity, announcing that over

300 engines had been applied for, is now unable to

show a single engine in action, and has not actually

sold one of those 300 engines applied for, the prospect

of success seems truly forlorn and dim. Not so with

those whose fortunes are at stake. They are easily

satisfied, and their hopes are easily kept alive. It is

said that a citizen in passing by the quiet Colwell

motor works on Jackson Street, saw a lone Irishman

tugging in the dirt. "Patrick," said he, "what are

you digging that hole in the ground for?" "To kape

the stockholders azx," was the prompt reply of the

son of Erin.
It is asserted, in explaining the explosion, that Mr. Aldrich did not have the sanction of the company in starting up the engine, and that he did not know how to manage it. The hopeful friends of the enterprise are fully persuaded that their favorite invention, as all things great and good have done before, is now only passing through the Red Sea of public distrust and scorn, and that by and by they will sing a song of triumph like that of Miriam of old.


The Taylor Street stone bridge was finished in 1885. Cost, $100,000, including expense for approaches and land damages.

Feb. 10th. Judge Nathan Crosby died at the age of eighty-seven years. He was born in Sandwich, N. H., came to Lowell, Nov., 1843, was commissioned judge of the Police Court May 19, 1846, and held the office thirty-nine years, until his death. He was a man of high character and pure life. He was a gentleman of the old school, and few men have equaled him in natural dignity and self-control.

Nov. 14, 1885. Edward Tuck died at the age of seventy-nine years.

December 22d. Dr. John O. Green died at the age of nearly eighty-seven years. He was a native of Malden, and he came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1822. He was a worthy composer of Dr. Edison in establishing and sustaining our public-school system. The lives of very few of the citizens of Lowell are so fully identified with the life of the city itself. See medical chapter.

1886. Mayor, James C. Abbott.

Wm. C. Gray died April 3, 1886, at the age of seventy-seven years. He was born in Tiverton, R. I., came to Lowell in 1829, established the Boston & Lowell Express, employing teams for five years, until the Boston & Lowell Railroad was opened to business. As an expressman for many years, he was most familiarly known in our streets. He acquired property and once owned the Washington House. His property was mainly lost by speculation. He held the office thirty-nine years, until his death. He was born in Sandwich, N. H., March 8, 1804. He came to Lowell in 1825, and left it in 1827. While here he was an engraver for calico printing at the Merrimack Print Works. His marriage here, at the age of twenty-two years, was the first marriage in the town of Lowell. It occurred March 25, 1826, not many days after the incorporation of the town.

On the last night of 1887 the Worthen Street Baptist Church was burned. For many years before this no church property in Lowell had been destroyed by fire.

1887. Mayor, James C. Abbott.

May 27th. Rev. Dr. Owen Street died, at the age of seventy-one years.

August 19th. Alvan Clark, the celebrated constructor of telescopes, died in Cambridge, at the age of eighty-three years. Mr. Clark was born in Ashfield, Mass., March 8, 1804. He came to Lowell in 1825, and left it in 1827. While here he was an engraver for calico printing at the Merrimack Print Works. His marriage here, at the age of twenty-two years, was the first marriage in the town of Lowell. It occurred March 25, 1826, not many days after the incorporation of the town.

On the last night of 1887 the Worthen Street Baptist Church was burned. For many years before this no church property in Lowell had been destroyed by fire.


January 12th. The engine-houses and armories on Palmer and Middle Streets were destroyed by fire.

An engine-house, on the site of that destroyed by fire, was commenced in 1888, and finished in 1889. This house is equipped with all the most-approved appliances demanded by the Fire Department for the most efficient means of extinguishing fire. It is claimed that it is, in these respects, the most complete structure in New England. Its cost is $56,000.

Another engine-house was commenced in 1888 on Westford Street. It was completed in 1889, at a cost of $18,000.

Another engine-house, on High Street, begun in 1888, and finished in 1889, cost $23,000.

Lowell takes pride in the completeness and efficiency of her fire service.

November 15th. Colonel Fister, commissioner of the Post-Office Department for selecting the site of a new post-office for the city of Lowell, recommended the site of St. Peter's Church, corner of Appleton and Gorham Streets. His recommendation has been adopted by the Post-Office Department. Through the
efforts of the friends of this site the Government becomes the owner of it by the payment of one cent. The appropriation by Government for the building of the new post-office is $200,000.

1889. Mayor, Charles D. Palmer.

Notwithstanding the extraordinary outlays in rebuilding the engine-house on Palmer Street, and the erection of two other engine-houses and several school-houses, the debt of the city was increased in 1889 by only about $9900. The debt at the close of 1889 was as follows: Ordinary debt, $991,562; debt for water works, $1,144,555. Total, $2,136,117. The erection of a new city-hall and memorial building, already contracted for at an estimated cost of $500,000, together with a new high school building, will, in the near future, greatly increase the debt of the city. Still, it is believed that the increase meets the approbation of the citizens.

July 17th. The stable of the Lowell Horse Railroad, on East Merrimack Street, was burned. This fire was notable for the rapidity of its progress, the lofty height of its spire of flame, and the remarkable success of the Fire Department in preventing its spread. In it 117 horses were burned and thirty-one cars, the loss of the property being about $100,000, on which the insurance was about $74,000.

Aug. 23d. Rev. Stedman W. Hanks died, at the age of eighty years. He was the first pastor of John Street Congregational Church. For many years before his death he was secretary of the Seaman's Friend Society in Boston.

Oct. 8th. The new opera-house of Fay Brothers & Hosford was opened. The audience was addressed by Mayor Palmer and Hon. F. T. Greenhalge, member of Congress. The poem written by John S. Colby was a production worthy of the occasion.

This building fills a want long felt by many of the people of Lowell. More spacious play-houses may be found in other cities, but it is claimed that there are none which exceed this in the general beauty and effect of its interior. It is constructed wholly of brick and iron, and is nearly fire-proof as possible. It is situated between Central and Gorham Streets, not fronting fully upon either street, and it makes no pretence at external beauty. Its seating capacity is 1600.

The Training School-house, of Charles Street, was finished in 1883, at a cost of $28,000.

Amos Binney French was born in Billerica July 3, 1812, and died at his residence on Bridge Street, Lowell, on March 23, 1890, at the age of seventy-eight years.

His father was Luther French, a respectable farmer in Billerica. Lieut. William French, the earliest American ancestor of Mr. French, came to America in 1635, and was a leading citizen of Billerica, having been, in 1668-64, the first representative of the town in the Legislature of Massachusetts.

Mr. French was one of the four sons of Luther French, who came to Lowell in the early days of the city, and were known as business men of superior ability. Of these brothers, Josiah B., the eldest, was once mayor of Lowell. A sketch of his life is given on another page of this work. Abram, the second in age, came to Lowell in 1833, and was long a well-known merchant tailor in the city. He was a member of the Common Council, and for several years on the Board of School Committee. Walter, the third brother, after keeping restaurants in Lowell and in Manchester, N. H., became a contractor in the construction of several important railroads, and was killed in 1853 in the railroad disaster at Norwalk, Conn., at the age of forty-three years. Amos B. French, the subject of this sketch, and the youngest of the four brothers, came to Lowell when about eleven years of age. His first employment was in the service of the manufacturing companies of the city. In 1835 he established a restaurant on Central Street, and afterward added a dance-hall, which for many years was a place of popular resort. It always gave character and respectability to a social event to say that it was at "French's."

In 1853 he was succeeded in the restaurant business by Nichols & Hutchins, and he became senior partner of the firm of French & Puffer, dealers in crockery, on Central Street. In this firm he continued until the time of his death, a period of twenty-seven years, enjoying the entire confidence of the community as a man of the strictest integrity and highest character.

Mr. French never sought political distinction, but he was a man of such courteous and affable address, and of such modest worth and dignity of character that few men could more successfully appeal to the suffrages of his fellow-citizens. He was in the Board of Aldermen in 1870 and 1871, and at the time of his death he was a director of the First National Bank and of the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He was also a trustee of the Lowell Institution for Savings.

The following tribute to Mr. French's character was furnished, at the writer's request, by his pastor, the Rev. George W. Bicknell:

"In many respects the life of Mr. French was an unostentatious one, yet it exerted a great influence for good. There was always something about his presence which inspired those associated with him. In his business relations he was honest, upright and reliable. His word was as good as his bond. He took advantage of no man. He accumulated quite a fortune, but it was the result of straightforward and legitimate transactions. His generosity and unsel-fishness would never have allowed him to become rich. His long career among our business men gave him an enviable position. Mr. French was as modest as he was manly. His was a rich and noble character. Genial, affable, sympathetic, always kind, he won the love of companions and associates. His heart beat for humanity, manifesting itself so often..."
believe them to be a class of noble men. I think known all but one of the mayors of Lowell, and I only say that my words have been sincere. I have bestowed upon these men words of praise, I can published in the Vo1: Populi, in 1874 and 1875. If of the mayors of our city I have been greatly aided it shall be thought by any that I have too uniform others took part in the proceedings. A poem was attained by the city, the total length of city sew

CHAPTER IV.
LOWELL-(Continued).

MAYORS.

In preparing the following sketches of the lives of the mayors of our city I have been greatly aided by biographical notices of nineteen of their number published in the Vox Populi, in 1874 and 1875. If it shall be thought by any that I have too uniformly bestowed upon these men words of praise, I can only say that my words have been sincere. I have known all but one of the mayors of Lowell, and I believe them to be a class of noble men. I think it highly to the honor of the people of Lowell that they have had the wisdom to bestow their highest offices upon men like these. The character of a people is indicated by the character of the men whom they choose to represent them. It is one of the felicities of popular government that even bad men rarely venture to nominate bad men like themselves for high office. Though exceptions occur, such, happily, is the rule. It is in the lower grades of office that bad men are found, and there, too often, corruption begins.

The portraits of all but five of the twenty-six mayors of Lowell adorn the walls of the City Government Building. They are accurate and highly finished likenesses, most of them being from the skillful hand of our fellow-citizen, the late Thomas B. Lawson, Esq.

Dr. Elisha Bartlett, the first mayor of Lowell, was born in Smithfield, R. I., October 6, 1804. His parents belonged to the Society of Friends. When twenty-two years of age he graduated as Doctor of Medicine at Brown University, and after spending a year in foreign travel and study, he came to Lowell to enter upon the practice of his profession. His genial nature, his fine personal appearance and his affable manners soon made him a general favorite, and in 1836, when only thirty-two years of age, he had the honor of being elected as first mayor of Lowell, and was re-elected in 1837. He was not a politician, nor were the labors of official life specially agreeable to his nature. He loved his profession and was fond of literary pursuits. He was the author of valuable medical works. As an orator he held a high position. There was a poetic charm in his eloquent language which captivated the hearer. The writer has still a vivid recollection of hearing his opening lecture in a course delivered more than fifty years ago before the Medical School of Dartmouth College. The beautiful and eloquent language with which he portrayed the sacredness of the physician's office at the bedside of the dying and amidst the most tender and solemn scenes of domestic life, left an impression upon the mind which can never be effaced. But another writer will speak of him as a physician. It is my part only to write of him as a citizen whom Lowell honored by electing him as the first mayor of the city.

Dr. Bartlett spent his last years as an invalid in his native town of Smithfield, R. I. He died in the prime of manhood at the age of fifty-one years.

Luther Lawrence, second mayor of Lowell, was born in Groton, Massachusetts, September 28, 1778. He was the son of Samuel Lawrence, an officer in the Revolutionary Army. He was the oldest son of five brothers who constituted a family of distinguished name. His brother Abbott, especially, acquired renown as American Minister to the Court of St. James, and as a merchant prince of the most exalted character. The whole family were interested deeply in
the manufactures of Lowell. Abbott Lawrence's name is mentioned in the acts of incorporation of the Tremont, the Boot and the Massachusetts Mills of our city. Luther Lawrence graduated from Harvard College when twenty-three years of age, and having completed his legal studies, settled as a lawyer in his native town. His fellow-citizens paid him the honor of sending him repeatedly to the General Court, and in 1821 and 1822 he was chosen Speaker of the Lower House. It was, in part, to care for the great amount of property invested by himself and his brothers in our mills that he removed his residence to Lowell in 1831, where he engaged in the practice of his profession and soon acquired distinction. He was elected mayor in 1838 and 1839. About two weeks after entering upon the duties of his second term of office he was, on April 16, 1839, accidentally killed in the Middlesex Mills by falling into a wheel-pit. His age was sixty-one years. His sudden and tragic death was the occasion of universal sorrow. He was a man of kindly heart, of high honor, of sound judgment and unselfish and liberal spirit. The citizens of Lowell desired to pay him the respect of a public funeral, but his family declined to accept the proffered honor. He was buried in his native town.

DR. ELISHA HUNTINGTON, mayor of Lowell in 1840, 1841, 1844, 1845, 1852, 1856, 1858 and most of 1859 was born in Topsfield, Massachusetts, April 9, 1796, and was the son of Rev. Asahel Huntington, for nearly twenty-five years the minister of that town. At the age of fifteen years he entered Dartmouth College and graduated in 1815. After attending medical lectures at Yale College and taking his degree in medicine, he came to Lowell in 1824 to enter upon the practice of his profession—a practice which for more than forty years he followed with great popularity and success. He was indeed a "beloved physician." Probably no citizen of Lowell has ever so long and so uniformly held the honor and affection of the people. Lowell was never weary of bestowing honors upon him. For nearly eight years he was mayor of the city. When in any cause success seemed doubtful, courage and hope revived if Dr. Huntington consented to take the lead. He was born a gentleman, and it was in his very nature to win men by his kind and affable ways.

Though a modest man, he was always before the public. The partiality of his fellow-citizens placed him there. Not only did he fill all the higher grades of municipal office, but he was a church warden, an overseer of Harvard College, and in 1852 Lieutenant-Governor of the State. His name will not be allowed to pass into oblivion. One of our streets is Huntington Street and our most spacious public hall is Huntington Hall. His portrait graces the City Government Building and the reading-room of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association. In St. John's Church, of which he was a warden, a window has been placed in which there is a life-size figure, in his honor, of St. Luke the "beloved physician." His only daughter is the wife of Professor J. P. Cooke, of Harvard College, and one of his sons is Rev. Dr. William R. Huntington, rector of Grace Church, New York City. Dr. Huntington died December 13, 1865, at the age of nearly seventy years.

NATHANIEL WRIGHT was born in Sterling, Mass., Feb. 13, 1765, and was the oldest son of Hon. Thomas Wright. He entered Harvard College when nineteen years of age and was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-six years, having in Lowell pursued the study of law under Asahel Stearns, who was subsequently a member of Congress and Professor of Law in Harvard College. Prof. Stearns, when in Lowell, occupied the house on the corner of Pawtucket and School Streets, which became the residence and property of Mr. Wright. The house has in recent years been occupied by Mr. Gerrish, the son-in-law of Mr. Wright. The law-office of Mr. Wright was on the Dracut side of the river, where he acted as postmaster before 1824, when the first government post-office was established on Tilden Street, in East Chelmsford (now Lowell). Mr. Wright succeeded to the business of Prof. Stearns and enjoyed a good practice, and to a remarkable extent possessed the confidence of the community. When Lowell became a town, in 1826, he was chosen on the first Board of Selectmen and he was the first representative to the General Court elected by the town. He was three times re-elected to these offices. In 1842 he was elected mayor on the Citizens' ticket as a representative of the interests of the citizens of Lowell who believed that the Corporations were exercising an undue amount of control over public affairs and were oppressively treating their employees. His opponent, was Dr. Elisha Huntington, the Whig candidate, who was supposed to favor the interests of the Corporations. In 1848 the Whigs adopted him as their candidate and elected him.

Mr. Wright was a man of few words, of decided action, of clear perceptions and sound judgment. He was a sound man of business and was averse to popular display. He died Nov. 5, 1858, at the age of nearly seventy-four years.

JEFFERSON BANCROFT was born in Warwick, Mass., April 30, 1808. The circumstances of his youth compelled him to begin very early a life of self-support and self-reliance. First upon a farm in Athol, Mass., and then in a blacksmith shop, with few educational advantages, he spent the first years of his long and honorable life. Coming to Lowell in 1824, he found employment in the mills until 1831. His position as overseer in the Appleton Mills was in that year exchanged for that of deputy sheriff under Sheriff B. F. Varnum. This office he held for twenty years, filling meantime various other trusts, such as collector of taxes, chief engineer of the Fire Department, and member of the Common Council and Board.
of Aldermen. He bears the title of colonel from having been chosen the first colonel of the Fifth (now Sixth) Regiment. He held the office of mayor of the city in the years 1840-7-8. He also represented Lowell in the State Legislature in the years 1840-41-42-43-44. In 1843-4-5 he was warden of the State Prison. In 1869 he was again appointed deputy sheriff and performed the duties of that position until 1887, when advancing age compelled him to retire. The last two years of his life were spent upon his farm in Tyngsboro', Mass.

Col. Bancroft was endowed by nature with qualities which have well deserved the honors which have been bestowed upon him. His dignified personal bearing and his commanding presence well befit his military title and admirably qualified him to perform the duties of sheriff in the courts of law. He died in Tyngsboro', Jan. 3, 1890, at the age of nearly eighty-seven years.

Josiah B. French.—(For biography see chapter on City of Lowell.)

James H. B. Ayer was born in Haverhill, Mass., 1788. He was a descendant in the fourth generation of the celebrated Captain Samuel Ayer, first captain of the town of Haverhill, who, on August 28, 1708, when the French and Indians, under the infamous Hertel de Rouville, attacked the village of Haverhill, and killed the minister of the town and many of its inhabitants, rallied his little company of soldiers, pursued the retreating enemy, and sacrificed his life in a brave attack upon them.

Mr. Ayer, when a young man, engaged in trade and in teaching school in the town of Amesbury. He subsequently came to Lowell in 1823, while the first mill of the Merrimack Company was not yet completed, and was employed by this company and the Locks & Canals Company to take charge of the lumber department. In this service he was engaged until 1846, when he was associated for five years with Horatio Fletcher in the lumber business. He next employed as paymaster of the Locks & Canals Company.

Being one of the earliest employes of the enterprise of establishing manufactures in East Chelmsford, he held many offices of honor and trust in the early days of Lowell. He was one of the selectmen of Chelmsford, also one of the assessors both of Chelmsford and Lowell. He assisted in running the boundary line between Chelmsford and Lowell. He was for twenty years warden of St. Anne's Church. He was alderman in 1849 and 1850, and was mayor of the city in 1851. During his last twelve years he was paymaster of the Locks & Canals Company.

He died June 7, 1864, at the age of seventy-six years, and was buried in Amesbury, Mass.

He was a man of good sense, high character and sterling honesty.

Sewall G. Mack was born in Wilton, N. H., November 8, 1813. Removing to Amherst, N. H., in his boyhood, he there engaged, while yet a young man, in the business which he has followed throughout his active life. He came to Lowell in 1840, and, in company with Mr. Daniel Cushing, established the well known firm of "Cushing & Mack, dealers in stores, &c."

Mr. Mack gained the confidence of the community not only as an honorable business man, but as a citizen who could be intrusted with important responsibilities in conducting municipal affairs. In 1848 and 1846 he was a member of the Common Council, and in 1847 he served in the Board of Aldermen. In 1853 and 1864 he was mayor of the city. In 1862 he was a member of the Legislature. With this last service his political career was closed, and he retired to the more congenial sphere of business life. That may be said of him which can be said of very few who engage in trade, that he pursued the same business and almost in the same place for about forty-six years.

About three years since he withdrew from active business life, but he still finds, at the age of seventy-six years, much to occupy and interest his mind. He is president of the Lowell Gas Company, and also president of the Five Cents Savings Bank, and has long been a director of the Railroad Bank, and of the Stony Brook Railroad. Besides these there are many other positions of trust which are wont to be bestowed upon a man so long and so well known as he for his fidelity, ability, and knowledge of business. Add to these also the care of his own large estate. Probably in his declining years no labors are more congenial to him than those which pertain to the welfare of Kirk Street Congregational Church, in which he has long held the office of deacon, and of which he is one of the most liberal supporters.

Dr. Ambrose Lawrence was born in Boscawen, N. H., May 2, 1816. His early years were spent upon a farm, and he had not the advantage of a liberal education. He came to Lowell when twenty-one years of age and worked as a machinist for the Suffolk Corporation. Soon, however, turning his mind to the study of dentistry, he opened a dentist's office in 1839 in a building on or near the site of the present post-office, where he remained for about thirteen years. In 1852 he erected for his residence the house on John Street, which is now known as "Young Women's Home." He was in the City Council in 1846, and in the Board of Aldermen in 1851 and 1852. In 1855 he was mayor of the city, having been the candidate of the American or "Know-Nothing" party in its most prosperous days.

Dr. Lawrence took an active part in re-organizing the Fire Department, in the introduction of pure water into the city and in making Central Bridge free. He possesses an active and inventive mind and through the success of the Amalgam Filling invented by him, and extensively used by dentists, he has made himself wealthy. He is a man of mirthful
in their own families. Cloth thus made was sent to
three oldest brothers commenced the business of
manhood. In those early days the New England
manufacturing woolens so much superior to those at
wards distinguished, and in which he spent his early
the manufacture of woolens for which he was after
died April 1, 1863, at the age of nearly sixty-four
farmers raised their own wool, and made it into cloth
4, 1784. His father was the proprietor of a falling
and it devolved upon him to learn the clothier's
mill, and it was while employed in his youth in his
ness qualities and of sterling common sense. He
efforts and skill were exhibited in many valuable im-
spirit and it has been said of him that he loves a
dinner better than a joke. He is not a partisan
in politics, though he was wont to take part with the
Whigs. For more than twenty years he has resided in
Cambridge and Boston, his present residence being
Boston Highlands.

Stephen Mansur was born in Temple, N.H.,
August 25, 1798. At the age of sixteen years he
began to serve as a hired man upon a farm. His am-
bition, however, did not allow him long to occupy an
inferior position. When only twenty-one years of
age he became the proprietor of a hotel and stables
in Boston. Having had some experience in working
upon a canal during a short residence in the State of
New York, he came to Lowell in 1822, when the
work of widening the Pawtucket Canal was begun,
and was appointed an assistant superintendent of
that undertaking. In 1830 he commenced (with a
partner) the hardware and crockery business. In this
business he continued almost to the end of his life,
occupying for many of his last years a store on or
near the site of the Boston & Maine Depot, on
Central Street.

He gained the confidence of his fellow-citizens,
and was elected in 1836, and again in 1850, a member
of the State Legislature. He was twice in the Com-
mon Council and three times in the Board of Alder-
men. He was mayor of the city in 1837. After this
he stood aloof from public office.

Mr. Mansur was a religious man and was closely
allied to the interests of the First Baptist Church, of
which he was a deacon. In his church relations he
was highly esteemed. He was a man of good busi-
ness qualities and of sterling common sense. He
died April 1, 1863, at the age of nearly sixty-four
years.

James Cook was born in Preston, Conn., October
4, 1784. His father was the proprietor of a fulling-
mill, and it was while employed in his youth in his
father's mill that the son gained that knowledge of
the manufacture of woolens for which he was after-
wards distinguished, and in which he spent his early
manhood. In those early days the New England
farmers raised their own wool, and made it into cloth
in their own families. Cloth thus made was sent to
the clothier's mill to be fulled, colored and dressed.
Mr. Cook was the oldest of a family of seven sons,
and it devolved upon him to learn the clothier's
trade in his boyhood. After the War of 1812 the
three oldest brothers commenced the business of
manufacturing broadcloth in Northampton, Mass.
But Lowell at that time presented advantages for
manufacturing woolens so much superior to those at
Northampton, that in 1828 the brothers sold out.

Mr. Cook was employed as the first agent of the
Middlesex Company in Lowell in 1830, and under his
management this company inaugurated the manufac-
ture of woolens on a large scale. Mr. Cook's expe-
rience and skill were exhibited in many valuable im-
provements, especially in adapting the Crompton
loom in making woolen as well as cotton fabrics.
So successful were these operations, that in the
third year a dividend of thirty-three per cent. was
declared. For six years, beginning with 1844, he had
charge of the Winooski Mills at Burlington, Vt.,
during which he received the gold medal of the
American Institute for his manufactures. He subse-
quently had charge of the Uncas Woolen-Mills of
Norwich, Conn.

After the disaster brought upon the Middlesex
Mills in Lowell by the gross mismanagement of
Lawrence, Stone & Co., Mr. Cook was a second time
made the agent of those mills, and held the position
one year, leaving the property greatly improved.

Giving up the business of a manufacturer, he spent
his last years in the insurance business. Though not
a politician, he was twice a member of the Common
Council, and was elected by the American party as
mayor of the city for 1859. My limited space will not
allow me to rehearse his history as a military man in
the War of 1812, in which he skillfully captured a
British barge. He died April 10, 1884, at the ad-
vanced age of nearly ninety years.

Benjamin C. Sargeant was born in Unity, New
Hampshire, February 11, 1823. From Unity he re-
moved in his boyhood to Windsor, Vermont. When
sixteen years of age he came to Lowell and entered,
as clerk, the book-store of Abijah Watson, his brother-
in-law. About 1842 he went to New York, where he
found employment in a book-store for about three
years. In 1846 he opened a store on Central Street,
on or near the site of the Central Block. Subse-
quently he established a book-store in the City Gov-
erment Building, in which he continued throughout
his life.

Mr. Sargeant was five times a member of the
Common Council and was three times elected presi-
dent of that body. He was mayor of the city in 1860
and 1861, and proved himself to be an efficient officer.
He was known as a religious man and was a vestry-
man of St. Anne's Parish. His manners were courte-
sious and his bearing dignified. He made an excel-
lent presiding officer, and Lowell had a worthy repre-
sentative in him on public occasions. His popular-
ity is indicated by the fact that the Sargeant Light
Guard received its name from him.

He left no children. After a long and painful ill-
ness he died on March 2, 1870, at the age of forty-
seven years.

Hocum Hosford was born in Charlotte, Ver-
mont, November 8, 1825. He worked upon his
father's farm until his twentieth year, during the last
three of which he had its entire management. Though
his means for educating himself were limited, he was
appointed teacher of a district school when only
eighteen years of age. When twenty years old he
came to Lowell and found employment in Gardner &
Wilson's dry-goods store at a salary of $150. After a
service of a few years as clerk, he succeeded Daniel West, one of his former employers, as proprietor of a store on Merrimack Street, and continued in the dry-goods business on this street during the remainder of his life.

With his partner, Arthur G. Pollard, he erected on Merrimack Street in 1874-75, the spacious and elegant building known so well to the citizens of Lowell as the store of "Hosford & Co." It is a model building fitted with every convenience adapted to the trade.

Mr. Hosford was a member of the Common Council in 1860, and of the Board of Aldermen in 1861 and 1867. He served as mayor of the city in 1862, being the youngest person who had ever served in this office. He was re-elected as mayor for the years 1863 and 1864. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1866. His capacity for business gained for him appointments to places of high responsibility. He was a director of the Boston & Lowell, and the Lowell & Lawrence Railroads, and in 1875 he succeeded General Stark as manager of the Boston & Lowell Railroad. In the latter position he served during the rest of his life, being at the same time treasurer of the Lowell Hosiery Company, and of the Vassalborough Woolen Mills.

In 1864 he was chosen president of the Merchants’ National Bank. In the above and many other positions, too numerous to be mentioned, Mr. Hosford exhibited a capacity for business, a soundness of judgment and a clearness of perception which have given him a high rank among the first citizens of Lowell.

His most distinguished honor is that attained as mayor in the years of the Rebellion. In those years of sorest trial he served his city nobly and gained the title of “War Mayor.”

He died April 5, 1881, at the age of fifty-five years.

Josiah G. Peabody was born in Portsmouth, N. H., December 21, 1808. In 1824, having for four years worked upon a farm in Haverhill, Mass., he came to Lowell, in order to learn the trade of carpenter and house-builder. Here he engaged in the service of Captain John Bassett, then a well-known builder. He seems to have finished his somewhat limited education at Atkinson Academy, N. H. In 1833, when only twenty-five years of age, he entered upon the business of contractor and builder. Among the buildings erected by him are the bank building on Shattuck Street, the Kirk Street Church, the Lee Street Church, the lunatic hospital at Taunton, and the Custom-House at Gloucester. From 1858 to the present time he has been engaged in the manufacture of doors, sashes and blinds at the Wamesit Steam Mills in this city.

In the Lowell Fire Department Captain Peabody has seen long and arduous service, and for eleven years he was in the Board of Engineers. He was elected captain of the Mechanic Phalanx in 1843. He was in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1857, and in 1855, and was in 1856 a member of the Governor’s Council under Governor Gardner. He was twice in the Common Council and once in the Board of Aldermen. In 1865, 1866 and 1872 he was mayor of the city. In this office he served the city most faithfully. He is a man of affairs, a true Yankee, abounding in energy, force and courage. The cause of temperance has no firmer friend or a more constant and consistent worker. His presence is still familiar in our streets, and he bears with ease and grace the burden of more than eighty years.

George Francis Richardson.—(For biography see Bench and Bar chapter.)

Jonathan P. Folsom was born in Tamworth, N. H., October 9, 1820. At the age of five years he removed to Great Falls, where he remained twelve years. Having afterwards served two or three years as clerk in a store at Rochester, N. H., he came to Lowell in 1840, when twenty years of age. Here he became a clerk with the firm of Dinsmore & Read, on Merrimack Street. After two years he went South and entered as clerk into the service of James Brazer, in Benson, Alabama, where he was appointed postmaster of the town. Having spent about six years in the South, he returned to Lowell and entered the service of David West, having as a fellow-clerk Mr. Hosford, who afterwards became mayor of the city.

After two years in the store of Mr. West he went into trade for himself on Merrimack Street. Since that time, in different capacities, he has, down to the present year, been engaged in the dry-goods business.

Mr. Folsom was a member of the Common Council in 1855 and 1867; a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1859-61-62 and 1873, and mayor of the city in 1869-70. In 1871-72 he represented Lowell in the State Legislature. He has also been a trustee of the Central Savings Bank and a director in the Old Lowell National Bank.

Mr. Folsom has always been known as a man of agreeable presence and affable manners. At his second election to the mayorality he received every vote cast but two,—a nearer approximation to unanimity than any other mayor has ever attained.

Edward F. Sherman was born in Acton, Mass., Feb. 10, 1821. He came to Lowell when a child and attended school under Master Bassett in the school-house built and owned by the Merrimack Company. This building stood upon the site of the Green Schoolhouse, and is the same in which Dr. Edson first preached on coming to Lowell. Mr. Sherman once publicly read an amusing account of Master Bassett’s school, the substance of which is found in this volume under the head of “Schools.”

Mr. Sherman graduated from Dartmouth College in 1843, and had the honor in a subsequent year of giving an oration before the college upon taking his degree of Master of Arts. He was for some time engaged in teaching, having been elected preceptor of the academy in Canaan, N. H., and that in Pittsfield,
Charles A. Stott was born in Centralville while it was yet a part of the town of Dracut, August 18, 1835. The annexation of Centralville to Lowell occurred in 1851. No other mayor of the city had been born within its limits. He passed through all the grades of our public schools, and has spent his whole life within the city. His father, Mr. Charles Stott, was a man of marked individuality, who came when a young man from England almost penniless, and by persistent industry and great energy and strict economy acquired wealth and an honored name. He was superintendent of the Belvidere Woollen Manufacturing Company, which was established by him, and was known as a skillful and very successful manufacturer.

Major Charles A. Stott, the son, upon leaving the High School, became a clerk under his father, and several years after his father's death he has become agent and president of the company,—a company which has long enjoyed very great success.

Major Stott, in the early part of the Rebellion, took an active and patriotic part in raising troops, and served as major in the Sixth Regiment of nine months' men. This regiment, which was in the service from August, 1862, to June, 1863, was stationed at Suffolk, Va., and was under the command of A. S. Follansbee as colonel, and O. F. Terry as general.

After leaving the service, he built a flannel-mill on Lawrence Street, which was for a time operated by him. But this property he sold, and became, as stated above, the agent and president of the mills established by his father. He occupies an elegant private residence on Nesmith Street.

Major Stott holds a high position in the Masonic order. In 1859 and 1860 he was a member of the Common Council, and was in the Board of Aldermen in 1869 and 1870. He was mayor of the city in 1876 and 1877. He enjoys the esteem of his fellow-citizens, and, what is very highly to his honor, he has the affection and respect of those who are in his employ.

John A. G. Richardson was born in Lowell, October 13, 1840, and was educated in the public schools of the city. On leaving the High School, he formed a partnership with his brother in the provision business in Lowell. When thirty-four years of age (1874), he was elected by Ward 4 a representative to the General Court of Massachusetts. That a young Democrat should thus be selected by a Republican ward, which had always put Republicans in office, is a very pleasing indication of the personal popularity of the man. In 1878 and 1879 he was mayor of the city. Lowell had elected no Democratic mayor for twenty-eight years. The very flattering majority received by Mayor Richardson at his second election is ample testimony to the acceptable manner in which he had fulfilled the duties of his office in his first year.

In the Rebellion he belonged to Company C of the
Sixth Regiment, and three times went with his regiment on its southern campaigns.

Mr. Richardson is not a politician. His tastes lead him to the pursuits of business life. Since retiring from his position as mayor, he has engaged in the provision business in Lowell, and since 1882 in the wholesale beef trade in Minneapolis, Minn.

He is a gentleman of cordial address and pleasing manners, and readily wins the respect and favor of his fellow-citizens.

Frederic T. Greenhalge was born in Clitheroe, a parliamentary borough of England, in the county of Lancaster, on July 19, 1842. His father, William Greenhalge, who had been an engraver in the famous Primrose Print Works at Clitheroe, came to Lowell about 1854, and was employed at the Merrimack Print Works to take charge of the copper roller engraving. Young Greenhalge was then about twelve years of age. He passed through all the grades of the Lowell public schools, in which he was known as a boy of superior talent. At the examination for admission to the High School he received the highest rank of all the candidates, and, upon graduating from the High School, he received a Carney medal, and was acknowledged as the first boy in his class. Especially did he excel as a declaimer upon the stage thus early giving promise of that ability as an orator, which he has exhibited in recent years. He entered Harvard College in 1859, but the death of his father compelled him to relinquish the hope of completing his course, and to return to the serious responsibilities which were placed upon him as an only son.

After teaching school and engaging in other labors for self-support, he entered upon the study of law in the office of Brown & Alger. In 1863 he engaged in the war, and was employed in the commissary department in Newbern, N. C. While at Newbern he was seized with malarial fever, which compelled him, after months of sickness, to return home. Again he devoted himself to the study of the law, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1865. His talents brought him early success, and made him the object of popular favor. He served in the Common Council in 1868 and 1869, and in the School Board in 1871. In the years 1880 and 1881 he was mayor of the city. I have not the space to mention all the minor offices which he has held. He is everywhere recognized as a man of high promise. He was elected to Congress in November, 1888, and his many friends confidently believe that in the arena of political debate he will gain a high rank among our ablest orators.

George Runnels was born in Warner, N. H., February 3, 1823. During his first sixteen years he worked upon the farm or in the blacksmith shop of his father or his brother. In his seventeenth year he came to Lowell, and for one season engaged in the work of stone-cutting with Gardner K. Eastman. He then went to sea in a whaling vessel. His vessel suffered shipwreck near the Fiji Islands, in the South Pacific Ocean. He escaped in a boat, and after three days upon the water he was rescued by a passing vessel. He next found employment on a trading vessel, and was engaged in the South seas in selling tortoise-shells and beche de mer, a species of slug used as a delicacy by the Chinese in making soup. At length, on board an English vessel, he traded in the Indies, and while in Calcutta was attacked with the cholera, and was confined to a hospital for six weeks. In 1844, having followed the seas for four years, he returned to his work of stone-cutting in the service of Mr. Eastman.

April 1, 1846, he engaged in the business of stone-cutting for himself on Middlesex Street. Four years after this he spent a few months in California. In 1851 he purchased a farm in Waterbury, Vt. Remaining upon his farm about three years, he returned to his business of stone-cutting in Lowell, which he followed for more than twenty years. For the last ten years he has been engaged in erecting buildings and caring for his estate.

In 1862 he was a member of the Common Council, and in 1864 and 1873 he was in the Board of Aldermen. He served as mayor of the city in 1882.

Mr. Runnels is a man of modest merit, sound judgment and strict integrity. Though not a politician, he is everywhere known as a worthy, upright man, who in his mayoralty served the city most faithfully.

John J. Donovan was born in Yonkers, N. Y., July 28, 1843. He came to Lowell when three years of age, and was educated in the public schools of the city. On leaving the High School he entered as clerk into the employment of Mr. Gove, proprietor of the Chapel Hill Grocery. Upon attaining his majority, he was received as partner in the business, and so continued until the death of Mr. Gove, in 1869. The firm, known as Donovan & Co., was then established. This firm still continues to do business as grocers at 256 and 257 Central Street, and is considered one of the best-established firms in the city. Its commodious building is well adapted to the extensive business of the firm. The firm deals largely in powder, dynamite and explosives, and has a store-house in Tewksbury, in which its explosives are kept. In 1884 Mr. Donovan projected and constructed all the lines of the Atlantic Telegraph Company east of Boston. For many years he has been a prominent public man.

In 1883 and 1884 he was mayor of the city. In 1886 he was Democratic candidate for the Fiftieth Congress, and was, in 1888, president of the State Democratic Convention. On April 30, 1889, he delivered the oration at the city's celebration of the centennial anniversary of Washington's inaugural, and also the memorial address on Decoration Day, May 30, 1889.

Mr. Donovan is still in the prime of life. He has already made for himself an enviable record for sagacity in business and for popular talent. His friends
Edward J. Noyes was born in Georgetown, Mass., September 7, 1841, and came to Lowell when seven years of age. Having passed through the primary and grammar schools of the city, he completed his education at the academies of Groton, Mass., and Newbury, Vt. While he was at Newbury the War of the Rebellion broke out, and young Noyes, at the age of twenty years, returned to Lowell, and entered upon the service of recruiting soldiers for General Butler. Under General Butler he went to Ship Island in 1861, and with him he entered New Orleans on May 1, 1862, being at the time temporarily upon the general's staff. He rose in the service from lieutenant to major. In 1862 he was appointed captain of the First Texas Cavalry, made up of Texans who had been driven out of their State for their Union sentiments. In this frontier and hostile position in Texas he was exposed to almost daily encounters and met with hardships and perils which few of our regiments endured.

In May, 1862, while charging through the enemy's line of battle, he received a wound in the shoulder, which confined him for some time to a hospital in New Orleans. From this wound he has never completely recovered. When the war was an end, in December, 1864, he returned to Lowell. In 1865 and 1867 he was engaged in planting cotton. In 1868 he engaged for a year in the study of law in Columbia College, N. Y. Until 1881 he was engaged in private business. In that year and in 1882 he was chief of police in Lowell. In 1885 he was mayor of the city. After engaging for two or three years in private business he again, in 1888, became chief of police in Lowell. He now (1890) holds the office of superintendent of the horse railroads of Lowell.

Mayor Noyes bears an excellent record, both as a brave soldier and as an efficient man of business. He is admirably qualified for the position of chief of police on account of his personal bravery and his knowledge of law. To his new office he brings the qualities which will doubtless command success.

James C. Abbott was born in Andover, Mass., June 3, 1825. Being the son of a widow he early learned the lessons of industry and self-reliance which have marked his manhood. He graduated from Phillips Academy, at Andover, and entered Dartmouth College, where he remained two years. At Harvard Law School he laid the foundation of his success as a lawyer. Having studied law with J. S. Morse, Esq., in Lowell, he opened an office in Canal Block, having as his partner Harrison G. Blaisdell, Esq.

He has now practiced law in Lowell nearly forty years, and gained the reputation of a careful and conscientious student, and a wise and faithful counselor. Few men are more punctual in the discharge of their duties, or more faithful and painstaking in the execution of the trusts confided to them. Mr. Abbott has never sought office. His honors have been thrust upon him. He was a member of the State Senate in 1887, and was for six years in the School Board. He held the office of mayor of the city in the years 1886 and 1887, and was in the Board of Aldermen in 1880.

Since holding the office of mayor, Mr. Abbott has devoted himself to the practice of his profession. He is, however, president of the First National Bank, of which he had previously been a director. He also holds the office of commissioner of sinking funds. He is president of the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

In the business world Mr. Abbott is esteemed a safe, cautious, judicious man, whom it is safe to trust. In politics his straightforward honesty and conscientiousness make him an excellent executive, but a poor partisan. He is thoroughly respected by his political opponents as a man who cannot be managed, and who will do the right thing when he sees it. His practice of his profession has been remunerative, and he has an elegant private residence on Fairmount Street.

Charles D. Palmer was born in Cambridge, Mass., November 25, 1845. His father, George W. Palmer, was a book publisher and manufacturer. The son graduated from the Dwight Grammar School, of Boston, in 1858. On graduating from the Boston Latin School, in 1864, he had the honor of receiving one of the four Franklin medals. He graduated from Harvard College in 1868.

With the purpose of becoming a manufacturer he entered the service of the Washington Mills Company, in Lawrence, in which he exhibited such marked ability that in 1869 he was appointed by one of the United States commissioners to the Paris Exhibition to the service of collecting statistics relating to the wool industry in Canada.

For about ten years, beginning with 1872, he was a member of a co-partnership for the manufacture of woolen shoddy in North Chelmsford.

In 1880 he married Rowena, youngest daughter of the late Fisher A. Hildreth, Esq., of Lowell, who died in 1878, leaving a large estate. It was in managing the affairs of this estate that Mr. Palmer was employed from 1880 to the time of his election to the mayoralty of the city. As mayor he has served the city two years, 1888 and 1889, and he has now entered upon his third year of office. It is only just to say that he has more than met the expectations of his friends. He has exhibited an independence of action, a devotion to duty, and a correctness of judgment, which give him a high rank among men distinguished for executive ability.
LOWELL—(Continued).  

CHAPTER V.  

POLITICS.  

LOWELL, having had its first election under a city charter, it will be interesting, at this point, to turn our attention to its political history both as a town and as a city.  

In its early elections, as a town, the Whigs had a very decided preponderance. In the Presidential election of 1828 John Quincy Adams received almost three times as many votes as General Jackson, and at the gubernatorial election of that year Levi Lincoln received more than seven times as many votes for Governor as all his opponents. Gradually the Democrats gained upon the Whigs until, in 1835, at the last town election, Governor Everett received but a bare majority over Marcus Morton.  

After Lowell became a city, in 1838, no Democrat was elected mayor of the city until 1848, when, after three trials in the same month, Josiah B. French had a majority of thirty-three over Daniel S. Richardson, the Whig candidate, and Mr. French was re-elected in 1849. The next Democratic mayor was J. A. G. Richardson, who, in 1877, had a majority of eighty over Charles A. Stott. Mr. Richardson was re-elected in 1878 by a very heavy majority. In 1882 J. J. Donovan, the Democratic candidate, was elected, and in 1883 he was re-elected by a decided majority. In 1885 and 1886 J. C. Abbott, a Democrat, was elected. In 1894 Ambrose Lawrence, the American, or Know-Nothing candidate for mayor, received more than five-sixths of the entire vote of the city. In every other year a Whig or Republican has been elected, either upon a strict party ticket or on a citizens' ticket. The two parties now, 1890, are nearly equally divided; but the probability is that there are more Democrats than Republicans, the balance of power being in the hands of the voters who belong to neither of the two great parties.  

A third party has, in some years, acquired a considerable strength in Lowell, conspicuously the Know-Nothing, in 1854. From 1840, when James G. Birney, the Anti-slavery presidential candidate, received forty-two votes at the gubernatorial election in 1852, when Horace Mann received 1202 votes, the Anti-slavery party increased in strength, but the Kansas troubles and the war merged them in the Republican party. Again, the Prohibition party, in 1889, nominated for the mayoralty Hon. J. G. Peabody, who received 1279 votes. The fact that there was no Democratic candidate in a great measure accounts for this large Prohibition vote. This vote has not often exceeded 200.  

Many of the best citizens of Lowell have always favored non-partisan nominations for city officers. Their theory is certainly plausible, and it implies a high sentiment of patriotism; but in practice the people of Lowell have not been induced, for any considerable time, to sustain it. Men are not so constituted that they can be regularly led to work with and vote for men in the city elections whom they have bitterly opposed as unfit for office at the State election only five weeks before. Non-partisan nominations are found practicable only when some important question of public utility has greater weight in the minds of the voters than their party affiliations. However, as will be seen below, in several of our municipal elections non-partisan nominations have been successful.  

In the following record of the elections in Lowell for sixty-three years I have omitted to name candidates who have received only a few votes:  

In 1828, at the first election for Governor in the town of Lowell, the result was, Levi Lincoln, of Worcester, 95; James Lloyd, of Boston, 53.  

In 1827, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, of Worcester, 89; Wm. C. Jarvis, of Charlestown, 22.  

In 1828, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 157; Elijah H. Mills, of Northampton, 14. For President, John Quincy Adams, 278; Andrew Jackson, 97.  

In 1829, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 127; Marcus Morton, of Taunton, 21.  

In 1830, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 298; Marcus Morton, 87. The population of Lowell in 1830 was 6477.  

In November, 1831, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 264; Marcus Morton, 228.  

In 1832, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 675; Marcus Morton, 441. For President, Henry Clay, 694; Andrew Jackson, 412.  

In 1833, for Governor, John Davis, of Worcester, 452; Marcus Morton, 395.  

In 1834, for Governor, John Davis, of Worcester, 452; Marcus Morton, 395.  

In 1835, for Governor, Edward Everett, of Boston, 826; Marcus Morton, 768.  

In these ten years Messrs. Lincoln, Davis and Everett were the successful Republican candidates in the State elections.  

In 1838, Lowell's first year under a city charter, the elections resulted as follows: For mayor, Elieha Bartlett, 958; Eliphalet Case, 898. For Governor, Edward Everett, 864; Marcus Morton, 908. For President, Daniel Webster, 878; Martin Van Buren, 894. Until 1846 the municipal elections were in the spring and other elections in the autumn.  

In 1839, Edward Everett was elected Governor and Martin Van Buren President. Dr. Bartlett was a physician, and Mr. Case an editor. It is proper here to remark that throughout this political record the officers mentioned as elected assumed the duties of their office in the next year after election, with this exception, that until 1847 the mayors of the city were
elected and entered upon their office in the spring of the same year.

In 1837, for mayor, Elisha Bartlett, 1018; Eliphaz Case, 817. For Governor, Edward Everett, 1058; Marcus Morton, 628.

In 1838, for mayor, Luther Lawrence (Whig), 871; John W. Graves (Dem.), 529. For Governor, Edward Everett (Whig), 871; Marcus Morton (Dem.), 640. Mr. Everett was elected Governor in 1838. Mr. Lawrence was a lawyer, and Mr. Graves a physician.

In 1839, for mayor, Luther Lawrence, 916; Josiah B. French (Dem.), 215. For Governor, Edward Everett, 1033; Marcus Morton, 812. Mr. Morton was elected Governor in 1839. Mr. French was a contractor. Upon the death of Mr. Lawrence, only a few days after entering upon the duties of his office, Dr. Elisha Huntington, who was a member of the Common Council, was chosen his successor.

In 1840, for mayor, Elisha Huntington (Whig), 1093; Josiah B. French, 644. For Governor, John Davis, 1436; Marcus Morton, 941. For President, Wm. H. Harrison, 1470; Martin Van Buren, 856. Mr. Harrison was elected President, and Mr. Davis Governor. Dr. Huntington received now his first election. For many years he was the favorite candidate to be put forward when, in order to carry an election, there was demanded a candidate of great personal popularity. He was a practicing physician in Lowell for many years. The population of Lowell in 1840 was 20,981.

In 1841, for mayor, Elisha Huntington, 1032; Jonathan Tyler, 528. For Governor, John Davis (Whig), 1170; Marcus Morton, 1030. Mr. Davis was elected Governor. Dr. Huntington had made so popular a mayor that there was not a serious opposition to his re-election. A ticket headed by Mr. Tyler (a Whig) received about one-third of the votes of the city, the Democrats probably sustaining this ticket in most cases.

In 1842, for mayor, Nathaniel Wright, 967; Elisha Huntington, 943. There being no election on the first trial, a second trial gave Mr. Wright, 1159; Dr. Huntington, 1096. For Governor, John Davis, 1234; Marcus Morton, 1263. Samuel E. Sewall, of Roxbury, candidate of the rising "Liberty" party, 128. Mr. Morton was elected Governor. Mr. Wright was a Whig. He was put up against Dr. Huntington by citizens who believed that the corporations had been exercising an undue influence in city affairs, by dictating to employees how they should vote, by threatening to remove from their employ those who did not vote as required. Messrs. Aiken and Bartlett, agents of the Lawrence and Boott Corporations, were in 1842 special objects of attack. This sentiment led to the nomination of Mr. Wright, who was elected at the second trial. The "Vox Populi" was started in the preceding year as the representative of this sentiment. It was designed as an expression of the voice of the people on the question of Corporation influence and control.

In 1843, for mayor, Nathaniel Wright (Whig), 1053; Elisha Huntington, 224; John W. Graves, 577; Josiah B. French, 85; others, 123. For Governor, George N. Briggs (Whig), of Pittsfield, 1473; Marcus Morton, 1175; Samuel E. Sewall, 206. In the city election party lines were not closely drawn. There were two Whig candidates and two Democratic candidates, and many varying votes. Mr. Briggs this year received the first of seven elections as Governor of Massachusetts. He is the last of our Governors whose terms of office have extended beyond four years. The normal period seems now to be three years. Gardner, Banks, Claflin, Rice, Long, Robinson and Ames each served three years.

In 1844, for mayor, Elisha Huntington, 1477; Jonathan Tyler (Whig), 905. For Governor, George N. Briggs, 1791; George Bancroft, of Boston, 1138; Samuel E. Sewall, 1030. For President, Henry Clay, 1742; James K. Polk, 1091; James G. Birney, 246. Governor Briggs was re-elected. James K. Polk was chosen President. Jonathan Tyler was the "Citizen's" candidate, on a non-partisan ticket.

In 1845, for mayor, Elisha Huntington, 1280; Geo. Brownell (Whig), 198; Jonathan M. Marston (Democrat), 123; others, 188. For Governor, George N. Briggs, 1175; Isaac Davis, of Worcester, 856; Samuel E. Sewall, 100. Governor Briggs was re-elected in the city election. Mr. Brownell was superintendent of the machine shops and Mr. Marston was a dealer in liquors. These two gentlemen received but few votes because at this election there was no organized opposition to the re-election of Dr. Huntington.

In 1846, for mayor, on first ballot, Jefferson Bancroft (Whig), 988; Joshua Swan (Whig), 813. On second ballot, Bancroft, 1007; Swan, 938. Both Mr. Bancroft and Mr. Swan were Whigs. There was some local opposition to the regular Republican nominee, Mr. Bancroft, in Ward Four. Complaint was made that this ward had been neglected in the distribution of offices. The nomination of Mr. Swan gave expression to that feeling, and the Democrats probably voted for him. For Governor, in 1846, George N. Briggs, 1576; Isaac Davis, 609; Samuel E. Sewall, 228. Mr. Bancroft was a deputy sheriff and Mr. Swan a contractor at the machine shop.

In 1848 there were two municipal elections. Hereafter the municipal year had begun in the spring, but hereafter it is to begin in January. Hence the second election in December, 1846, for the city government of the year 1847. At this election the vote was, Bancroft, 1307; Swan, 196. There was no party contention, both candidates being Whigs.

Municipal election, December, 1847, and State election, November, 1847. For mayor, Jefferson Bancroft, 1092; Josiah B. French (Democrat), 655; Elisha Huntington, 228. For Governor, Geo. N. Briggs,
Disaffection with Mr. Bancroft in Wards 3 and 4 explains the vote for Dr. Huntington. But little interest was taken in this election, and the vote was very small. Governor Briggs is re-elected. For the two years the Mexican War had somewhat disturbed the politics of the country. Even in Lowell, John P. Robinson, probably its most brilliant lawyer, though a stanch Whig, favored the election of General Cushing, the Democratic opponent of Governor Briggs. This opposition of Mr. Robinson gave birth to that well-known poem of James R. Lowell, the keen satirist which well outlines the local cause that brought it forth:

“Governor B. is a sensible man;  
He stays to home and looks after his folks;  
He draws his furrs straight as he can,  
An' into nobody's tar-patch po'wars.  
But John P.  
Robinson, he  
Says, he won't go for Governor B.  

“Governor C., he goes in for the war,  
He don't rely principle much'n an old cod;  
Was God did make us rational creators fer—  
But glory and gunpowder, plunder and blood?  
So, John P.  
Robinson, he  
Says, he shall vote for Governor C.”

Municipal election in December, 1848, and State and National election in November, 1848. For mayor, at first trial, Daniel S. Richardson, 1080; Josiah B. French, 723; John W. Graves, 674; Oliver M. Whipple, 249; Jefferson Bancroft, 88. At the second trial, Richardson, 1305; French, 810; Graves, 664. At the final trial, French, 1577; Richardson, 1544, and others, 21; and Mr. French was elected by a plurality of 33, and by a majority of 6. For Governor, Geo. N. Briggs, 1927; Henry W. Bishop, 9-12; Henry Wilson, of Natick, 612; William Fiske, of Salem, 563. For Governor, Emory Washburn, of Worcester, 1927; Henry W. Bishop, 942; Henry Wilson, of Natick, 973; Bradford L. Wales, of Randolph, 351. At the city election, Mr. Washburn was the Free-Soil candidate. Mr. Bishop was elected Governor and Mr. Lawrence was elected Mayor. Mr. Washburn was a manufacturer and dealer in real estate. Mr. Fiske was a dealer in lumber. In 1853 the people of the State were called to vote upon the acceptance of the new Constitution formed at the constitutional convention under the control of a coalition of Democrats and Free-Soilers. The Whigs under Washburn and the National or Hunker Democrats under Wales succeeded in defeating most of the articles of the proposed Constitution.

Municipal election Dec., 1853, and State election Nov., 1853. For mayor, Sewall G. Mack, 1979; John Nesmith, 700; Ware Clifford, 697; Wm. Fiske, 275. For Governor, Emory Washburn, of Worcester, 1927; Henry W. Bishop, 942; Henry Wilson, of Natick, 973; Bradford L. Wales, of Randolph, 351. At the city election John Nesmith was the Free-Soil candidate and Wm. Fiske the Temperance candidate. Mr. Washburn was elected Governor. Mr. Nesmith was a manufacturer and dealer in real estate. Mr. Fiske was a dealer in lumber. In 1853 the people of the State were called to vote upon the acceptance of the new Constitution formed at the constitutional convention under the control of a coalition of Democrats and Free-Soilers. The Whigs under Washburn and the National or Hunker Democrats under Wales succeeded in defeating most of the articles of the proposed Constitution.
politicians of every shade to join the winning side rendered the party too unwieldy to be subject to the control of its wiser leaders, and the misconduct of a few soon brought reproach and defeat upon the whole.

Municipal election Dec., 1855, and State election Nov., 1856. For mayor, Eliza Huntington, 2290; Alfred Gilman, 1402. For Governor, Henry J. Gardner, 1755; Erasmus D. Beach, 1014; Julius C. Rockwell (Whig), of Pittsfield, 971. Mr. Gardner was re-elected. Mr. Beach was the Democratic candidate and Mr. Rockwell the Whig candidate. Mr. Gilman was the American or "Know-Nothing" candidate for mayor, and Mr. Huntington the Whig candidate. Mr. Gilman had been postmaster of Lowell in the administration of Presidents Taylor and Fillmore. He had also been an editor.

Municipal election Dec., 1856, and State and National election Nov., 1856. For mayor, Stephen Mansur, 1915; Eliza Huntington, 1870. For Governor, Henry J. Gardner, 2946; Erasmus D. Beach, 1259; Luther V. Bell, of Charlestown, 127. For President, John C. Fremont, 3087; James Buchanan, 1014. For Governor, Henry J. Gardner, 2946; Erasmus D. Beach, 1014; Julius C. Rockwell the Whig candidate. Mr. Gilman was the American or "Know-Nothing" candidate for mayor, and Mr. Huntington the Whig candidate. Mr. Mansur was a bookseller, and Mr. Huntington a manufacturer of hardware. In this year there was a strong sentiment in favor of non-partisan municipal government. Many of the best citizens of Lowell who were not politicians publicly joined in a movement to elect Dr. Huntington on a non-partisan platform. He was therefore put up in opposition to the Whig candidate, Mr. Mansur. In 1856 Mr. Gardner was re-elected Governor and Mr. Buchanan President. In 1856 the Whigs generally supported Mr. Gardner. Those who did not, under the name of "American and Whig party" supported Mr. Bell. The three parties were called: "American Republican," "Democratic," "American and Whig."

Municipal election Dec. 1857, and State election Nov., 1857. For mayor, Eliza Huntington, 2060; Wm. North (Rep.), 1449. For Governor, Nathaniel P. Banks, of Waltham, 1710; Erasmus D. Beach, 1076; Henry J. Gardner, 1151. Mr. Banks was elected Governor. Dr. Huntington was the "Citizens' non-partisan" candidate. Mr. North, the Republican candidate, was a dyer at the Middlesex Mills. Dr. Huntington's long experience aided him as a candidate in this year of financial distress, when wise counsel was in great demand.

Municipal election Dec., 1858, and State election Nov., 1858. For mayor, James Cook (Rep.), 1737; Ephraim B. Patch (Dem.), 1209. For Governor, N. P. Banks, 1734; E. D. Beach, of Springfield, 1076; Amos A. Lawrence, 397. Mr. Banks was elected Governor. Mr. Cook had been an agent of the Middlesex Mills, but for many years he was engaged in the insurance business. Mr. Patch was an auctioneer.

Municipal election, Dec. 1859, and State election Nov. 1859. For mayor, Benj. C. Sargeant (Rep.), 1772; Levi Sprague (Rep.), 1467. For Governor, N. P. Banks, 1612; Benj. F. Butler, 1140; Geo. N. Briggs, 342. Mr. Banks was elected Governor. Mr. Sargeant, candidate of the American Republican party, defeated Mr. Sprague, candidate of a Citizens' movement. Mr. Sargeant was a bookseller, and Mr. Sprague a contractor.

Municipal election Dec., 1860, and State and National election Nov., 1860. For mayor, B. C. Sargeant, 2073; Francis H. Nourse (Rep.), 1393; John O. Green, 138; James K. Fellows, 105. For Governor, John A. Andrew, of Boston, 2700; E. D. Beach, 988; A. A. Lawrence, of Brookline, 443. For President, Abraham Lincoln, 2776; Stephen A. Douglas, 1002; John Bell, 435; John C. Breckenridge, 142. Mr. Andrew was elected Governor, and Mr. Lincoln President. In the city election Mr. Nourse, a Republican, was put up by those who had become disaffected with Mayor Sargeant's administration in 1859. John O. Green represented the peace party, and J. K. Fellows the Democrats. Mr. Nourse was engaged in railroad business, and Mr. Fellows was a watchmaker. In the National election Bell was the candidate of the "Union" party, commonly called the "Bell and Everett" party, and John C. Breckenridge of the regular Democrats. Mr. Douglas had the support of the Douglas Democrats. The threatening war had drawn new party lines. The population of Lowell in 1860 was 36,827.

Municipal election Dec., 1861, and State election Nov., 1861. For mayor, Hocum Hosford (Rep.), 1719; John W. Graves, 1664. For Governor, John A. Andrew, 2139; Isaac Davis, of Worcester, 1068. Mr. Andrew was elected Governor. Mr. Hosford was a merchant and was known as Lowell's "War Mayor."

Municipal election Dec., 1862, and State election Nov., 1862. For mayor, Hocum Hosford (Rep.), 1876; Arthur P. Bonney (Rep.), 1320. For Governor, John A. Andrew, 1977; Charles Devens, Jr., of Worcester, 1427. Governor Andrew was re-elected. Mr. Bonney was a Republican, and was the regular Republican candidate. He was a lawyer.

Municipal election Dec., 1863, and State election Nov., 1863. For mayor, Hocum Hosford, 1231; others, 18. For Governor, J. A. Andrew, 1723; Henry W. Paine, of Cambridge, 669. Gov. Andrew was re-elected. In this year the war was upon us, and Mr. Hosford was kept in office by common consent. In no city election had there ever been so few votes. Two causes conspired to render the vote small,—first, there was no party contest, and second, the day of election was, in the afternoon, very rainy.

Municipal election Dec., 1864, and State and National election Nov., 1864. For mayor, Josiah G. Peabody (Rep.), 1099; Abner W. Buttrick (Dem.), 944. For Governor, John A. Andrew, 2401; Henry W. Paine, 1106. For President, Abraham Lincoln, 2473; Geo. B. McClellan, 1068. Gov. Andrew was re-elected. President Lincoln was re-elected. Mr.
Peabody was a door, sash and blind maker, and Mr. Buttrick was a grocer.

Municipal election Dec., 1865, and State election Nov., 1865. For mayor, J. G. Peabody, 1517; B. C. Sargeant, 1313. For Governor, Alexander H. Bullock, 1875; Darius N. Couch, of Taunton, 687. Mr. Bullock is elected Governor. At the city election Mr. Peabody, candidate of the Workingmen's party, defeats Mr. Sargeant, candidate of the Union Republican party, by a plurality of four votes.

Municipal election Dec., 1866, and State election Nov., 1866. For mayor, Geo. F. Richardson (Rep.), 1925; Albert B. Plympton, (Rep.), 1089. For Governor, A. H. Bullock, 2002; Theodore H. Sweetser, of Lowell, 766. Gov. Bullock was re-elected. Mr. Plympton was a master mechanic and a Republican. He was put up by the workingmen and the citizens against Mr. Richardson, the Republican candidate.

Municipal election Dec., 1867, and State election Nov., 1867. For mayor, G. F. Richardson, 3214; scattering, 13. For Governor, A. H. Bullock, of Worcester, 2395; John Q. Adams, of Quincy, 1598. Gov. Bullock was re-elected. Mayor Richardson had no opponent.

Municipal election Dec., 1868, and State and National election Nov., 1868. For mayor, Jonathan P. Folsom (Rep.), 2008; E. B. Patch, 1500. For Governor, Wm. Claffin, of Newton, 3125; J. Q. Adams, 1622. For President, U. S. Grant, 3152; Horatio Seymour, 1598. Mr. Claffin was elected Governor, and Gen. Grant President. Mr. Folsom was a dry-goods merchant.

Municipal election Dec., 1869, and State election Nov., 1869. For mayor, J. P. Folsom, 3133; scattering, 2. For Governor, Wm. Claffin, 2306; J. Q. Adams, 1413; Edwin M. Chamberlain, of Boston, 235. No mayor of Lowell has received a vote so nearly unanimous as that given to Mr. Folsom in 1869. Gov. Claffin was re-elected. Mr. Chamberlain was the candidate of the Labor Reform party.

Municipal election Dec., 1870, and State election Nov., 1870. For mayor, Edward F. Sherman (Rep.), 2246; Charles A. Stott (Rep.), 1667. For Governor, Wm. Claffin, 2002; J. Q. Adams, 1008; Wendell Phillips, of Boston, 646. Gov. Claffin was re-elected. Mr. Phillips was the "Labor Reform candidate." Mr. Stott was a manufacturer. Mr. Sherman was a lawyer. He was nominated by the "Citizens" in opposition to the Republican nominee, Mr. Stott. He was not a politician and did not seek the mayoralty, but was selected on account of his well-known ability. But both he and the City Council of 1870 incurred great reproach and blame for their course of alleged inaction in checking the spread of the small-pox, which prevailed to an alarming extent this year. The population of Lowell in 1870 was 40,928.

Municipal election December, 1871, and State election November, 1871. For mayor, J. G. Peabody, 2138; Charles A. Stott, 1709. For Governor, William B. Washburn, of Greenfield, 1598; J. Q. Adams, 1046; Edwin M. Chamberlain, of Boston, 237; Robert C. Pitman (Temperance), 97. Mr. Washburn was elected Governor. Mr. Stott was the Citizens' candidate against Mr. Peabody, the Republican candidate. The Citizens' movement this year was less popular on account of the fact that the officers elected by that movement in the preceding year had incurred so much blame in regard to the prevalence of small-pox.

Municipal election December, 1872, and State and National election November, 1872. For mayor, Francis Jewett (Rep.), 2378; Hoosum Hosford, 1968. For Governor, William B. Washburn, 3474; Frank W. Bird, of Walpole, 1581. For President, U. S. Grant, 3467; Horace Greeley, 1673. Governor Washburn was re-elected. Gen. Grant was also re-elected. Mr. Jewett was a butcher. Mr. Hoosum was the candidate of the Citizens' party. At this time very many citizens favored non-partisan municipal nominations. In this year the mayor was elected by the Republicans, but the aldermen by the Citizens'. Both candidates for the mayoralty were Republicans.

Municipal election December, 1873, and State election November, 1873. For mayor, Francis Jewett, 3390; scattering, 3. For Governor, William Gaston, of Boston, 2150; William B. Washburn, 1854. Governor Washburn was re-elected. Mayor Jewett was re-elected almost without opposition.

Municipal election December, 1874, and State election November, 1874. For mayor, Francis Jewett, 3221; H. Hosford, 1886. For Governor, Thomas Talbot, of Billerica, 2939; William Gaston, 2655. Mr. Gaston was elected Governor. Mr. Hosford was the nominee of a Citizens' movement.

Municipal election December, 1875, and State election November, 1875. For mayor, C. A. Stott, 2578; J. C. Abbott (Dem.), 2027. For Governor, Alexander H. Rice, of Boston, 2533; William Gaston, 2533; John I. Baker, of Beverly, 42. Mr. Rice was elected Governor. Mr. Abbott, the Democratic candidate for mayor, was a lawyer.

Municipal election December, 1876, and State and National election November, 1876. For mayor, C. A. Stott, 3013; J. A. G. Richardson (Dem.), 2897. For Governor, A. H. Rice, 3831; C. F. Adams, of Quincy, 2919. For President, Rutherford B. Hayes, 4003; Samuel J. Tilden, 3089. Governor Rice was re-elected, and Mr. Hayes elected President. Mr. Richardson, the Democratic candidate for mayor, was a provision dealer.

Municipal election December, 1877, and State election November, 1877. For mayor, J. A. G. Richardson, 3068; C. A. Stott, 2988. For Governor, A. H. Rice, 2808; William Gaston, 2660; Robert C. Pitman, of Newton, 727; John I. Baker, of Beverly, 223. Governor Rice was re-elected. Mr. Richardson was the Democratic candidate for mayor.

Municipal election Dec., 1878, and State election
Municipal election Dec., 1879, and State election Nov., 1879. For mayor, Frederick T. Greenhalge (Rep.), 4092; Jeremiah Crowley (Dem.), 3148. For Governor, G. D. Robinson, 3918; Fred. O. Prince (Dem), 3876; Charles Almy, 48. Mr. Robinson was elected Governor. Mr. Sanborn, the Republican candidate for mayor, was a photographer.

Municipal election Dec., 1879, and State election Nov., 1879. For mayor, John D. Long, 5411; C. P. Thompson, 3893; Charles Almy, of New Bedford, 4513; Winifeld S. Hancock, 3917. Gov. Long was re-elected and Mr. Garfield elected President. Mr. Peabody was the nominee of the Prohibition party for mayor. The population of Lowell in 1880 was 59,485.

Municipal election Dec., 1880, and State election Nov., 1880. For mayor, Geo. Runels (Rep.), 3794; J. A. G. Richardson (Dem.), 2411. For Governor, John D. Long, 2972; C. P. Thompson, 2817; Charles Almy, of New Bedford, 1859; William F. Salmon, 1860; Wm. L. North, 1861; Geo. F. Richardson, 1862, '63; Geo. Ripley, 1863, '64, '65; Gustavus A. Gerry, 1866, '67; Alfred H. Chase, 1868; Wm. Anderson, 1869; Albert A. Haggert, 1870, '71, 1873; Julius H. Seely, of Amherst, 127; Matthew J. McCafferty, of Worcester, 800. For President, Grover Cleveland (Dem.), 3710; James G. Blaine (Rep.), 4785. Gov. Robinson was elected Governor. Mr. McAlvin, the Republican candidate for mayor, was for many years treasurer of the city.

Municipal election, Dec., 1884, and State and National election Nov., 1884. For mayor, Edward J. Noyes (Rep.), 5012; Geo. W. Fife (Dem.), 4477. For Governor, G. D. Robinson, 4982; Wm. G. Endicott, 8618; Julius H. Seely, of Amherst, 127; Matthew J. McCafferty, of Worcester, 800. For President, Grover Cleveland (Dem.), 3710; James G. Blaine (Rep.), 4785. Gov. Robinson was re-elected. Mr. Cleveland was elected President.

Municipal election Dec., 1885, and State election Nov., 1885. For mayor, E. J. Noyes (Rep.), 4916; James C. Abbott (Dem.), 4671. For Governor, G. D. Robinson, 3018; Fred. O. Prince (Dem.), 3876; Thomas J. Lothrop, 56. Gov. Robinson was re-elected Governor and Mr. Abbott mayor.

Municipal election December, 1886, and State election, November, 1886. For Mayor, J. C. Abbott, 4634; Albert C. Pympton (Rep.), 4022. For Governor, Oliver Ames (Rep.), of Easton, 4171; John A. Andrew, 4271; Thomas J. Lothrop, of Taunton, 157. Mr. Ames was elected Governor.

Municipal election December, 1887, and State election November, 1887. For Mayor, Charles D. Palmer (Rep.), 5605; Stephen B. Puffer, 4520. For Governor, O. Ames, 4896; Henry B. Lovering (Dem.), 4429; William H. Earle, of Worcester, 90. Governor Ames was re-elected; Mr. Palmer had been a manufacturer, and Mr. Puffer was a dealer in provisions.

Municipal election December, 1888, and State and National election, November, 1888. For Mayor, C. D. Palmer, 5635; Nathan D. Pratt (Dem.), 5059. For Governor, O. Ames, 5566; William E. Russell, 5274; William H. Earle, 128. For President, Benjamin Harrison (Rep.), 5630; Grover Cleveland, 5226. Governor Ames was re-elected, and Mr. Harrison was elected President; Mr. Pratt was a lawyer.


Municipal Officers.—The presidents of the common council have been: John Clark, 1836 and 1844; Elisha Huntington, 1837-39; Pelham W. Warren, 1840; Tappan Wentworth, 1841; Joseph W. Mansur, 1842; Oliver March, 1848; Daniel S. Richardson, 1845, '46; Joel Adams, 1847; Thomas Hopkins, 1839 and 1848; John Aiken, 1849; Ivers Taylor, 1850; George Gardner, 1851, 1870; Benj. C. Sargeant, 1852, '53; Wm. A. Richardson, 1853, '54; Alfred Gilman, 1855; Frederic Holton, 1857; Wm. P. Webster, 1859; William F. Salmon, 1860; Wm. L. North, 1861; Geo. F. Richardson, 1862, '63; Geo. Ripley, 1864, '65; Gustavus A. Gerry, 1866, '67; Alfred H. Chase, 1868; Wm. Anderson, 1869; Albert A. Haggert, 1870, '71, '75; Henry P. Perkins, 1871, '72; Nathan W. Frye, 1874; Beuj. C. Dean, 1876; John F. Kimball, 1876, '78; E. B. Pierce, 1879, '80; Earl A. Thissell, 1880; C. C. Hutchinson, 1881; Wm. N. O'good, 1882; John J. Hogan, 1884; Alfred W. Chadwick, 1885; Walter M. Sawyer, 1886; James H. Carmichael, 1887; Edmond B. Conant, 1888; Wm. E. Westall, 1889.

In 1889 and 1876 there were two presidents, each serving a partial term.

The city clerks have been: Samuel A. Coburn 1836 to 1837 inclusive (he was also town clerk from 1826 to 1835); Thomas Ordway, from 1838 to 1839; Wm. Lamson, Jr., from 1854 to 1857; John H. McAlvin, from 1858 to 1868; Samuel A. McPheres, from 1869 to 1881; David O'Brien, from 1882 to 1884, also in 1887; Samuel M. Chase, from 1885 to 1886; Girard P. Dadmun, from 1888 to 1889.
The city treasurers have been: William Davidson, 1836 to 1882; John A. Buttrick, 1843 to 1846; Ichabod A. Beard, 1847 to 1850; John F. Kimball, 1851 to 1855; Isaac C. Eastman, 1856 to 1860; Geo. W. Bellows, 1861 to 1864; Thomas G. Gerrish, 1865 to 1869; John H. McAlpin, 1869 to 1872; Van Buren Sleeper, the present incumbent, 1858.

The city physicians have been: Charles P. Coffin, 1836, '39; Elisha Bartlett 1840, '41; Abraham D. Dearborn, 1842, '43; David Wells, 1844-46; Abner H. Brown, 1847-'50; Joel Spaulding, 1851-55; Luther B. Morse, 1856, '57; John W. Graves, 1858-60; Moses W. Kidder, 1861-63; Nathan Allen, 1864, '65; Geo. E. Pinkham, 1865-68; John H. Gilman, 1869, '70; Walter H. Leighton, 1871, '72; Hermon J. Smith, 1873-77; Leonard Huntress, 1878; Edwin W. Trueworthy, 1879-81; Willis G. Eaton, 1882-84; J. J. Colton, 1885-87; J. Arthur Gage, 1888, '89.

The city auditors have been: John Nesmith, 1836; Joseph W. Mansur, 1837; Horatio G. F. Corliss, 1838; John G. Locke, 1840-48; Geo. A. Butterfield, 1849, '50; Wm. Lamson, Jr., 1861-63; Leonard Brown, 1864, '65; James J. Maguire, 1866; Henry A. Lord, 1867; Geo. Gardner, 1868-74 inclusive; David Chase, 1875 to the present time, except that in 1887 Wm. J. Coughlin was auditor.

The city marshals have been: Zaccheus Shed, 1836, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '48, '50; Henry T. Mowatt, 1838; Joseph B. Butterfield, 1839; Charles J. Adams, 1842-47; Geo. P. Waldron, 1849; James Corrin, 1851; Edwin L. Shed, 1852-54; Samuel Miller, 1855; Wm. H. Clemence, 1856, '58, '63, '64, '77; Ebenezer Rand, 1857, '60; Frederic Lovejoy, 1860, '61, '67, '78; Bickford Lang, 1862-72; Charles P. Bowles, 1872, '73; Albert Pinder, 1879, '80; Edward J. Noyes, 1881, '82, '88, '89; Michael McDonald, 1883, '84; Jacob B. Favor, 1885, '86; Frank Wood, 1887.

Edward Tuck belonged to that class of sturdy men of business who, starting life upon an humble New England farm, have, by their native force and energy, achieved a distinguished success and left an honorable name. He was born in Fayette, Me., March 31, 1806, and died at his home in Centralville, Lowell, November 14, 1885, at the age of nearly eighty years. He was of pure New England descent, the following being the direct line of his American ancestors:

1. Robert Tuck, who, about 1636, came to America from Gorleston, a town lying 124 miles northeast of London, and now containing about 4000 inhabitants. In 1688 he settled in Winnacunnet, (now Hampton), N. H. He kept the first public-house in the town, was a chirurgeon by profession, a selectman and town clerk, as well as "clerke of the writs." 2. Edward Tuck, who came to America with his father and settled in Hampton, where he died in 1852. 3. John Tuck, a carpenter by trade, who was born in 1652, near the time of his father's death, and lived in Hampton to the age of ninety years. He erected a grist-mill and a fulling-mill on Niles River, and was probably a man of property. He was a devoutly religious man, who read his Bible through twelve times, and was deacon of the church for twenty-seven years. He was also a selectman and representative of Hampton in the Legislature of the State. 4. Edward Tuck, a carpenter by trade, who was born in 1694-95, and lived to the age of seventy-eight years in Kensington. He was born in 1748, and died in 1826, at the age of eighty-three years. 5—ii

Edward Tuck remained upon his father's farm until he was twenty-one years of age, receiving his education from the schools of the town and from the academy in the neighboring town of Farmington, Me. He came to Lowell in 1828, while only a few of the mills were, as yet, in operation, and found employment in the hotel and in one of the factories, he engaged in trade for about eight years. In 1832 he married Miss Emily Coburn, of Dracut. In 1838, when thirty-two years of age, he entered upon the express business between Boston and Lowell, in which he continued with marked success until 1865, a period of seventeen years. It was in this business that he laid the foundation of his estate. In 1855 he became a broker in Boston, still retaining his home in Lowell. This business he followed until advancing years demanded that he should relinquish it.

It was as expressman and broker that Mr. Tuck became more familiarly known in the streets of Lowell than almost any other citizen. He was a marked man. His strong constitution, firm health and fine physical development left the impression upon those who met him that he was a man of no ordinary ability. He was a man of force, will, energy, dispatch. He kept his object steadily in view. He meant business. He was never in a hurry, but always on time. He was noted for system, method and punctuality. A writer for the press once playfully remarked of him: "Probably there is no man in Lowell who has been over the Boston and Lowell Railroad as many times as Edward Tuck, president of the Old Lowell National Bank. Rain or shine, every day of the week, excepting Sundays and holidays, he may be found on his way to Boston. His companion down is the Boston Post: returning, the Transcript. He quietly absorbs his paper, giving especial attention to the financial and commercial department."

On returning from Boston Mr. Tuck brought with him not only the documents pertaining to his business, but a hearty good-cheer for his friends, the most recent news from the commercial world, and the last good story which he had heard on 'Change and which he knew well how to repeat and adorn.

Though Mr. Tuck possessed that buoyant and cheerful spirit which good health and love of action are wont to bestow, yet few men have drank more deeply of the cup of sorrow.

Of his three children, his eldest daughter, Augusta, wife of Captain T. W. Hendee, shipmaster, died in 1864, on board her husband's vessel in the Indian Ocean. Her two only children did not long survive her. Eleanor, the second daughter of Mr. Tuck, became the second wife of Captain Hendee. After four short years of married life spent in England and Bombay, the husband died upon his vessel, leaving his wife thus bereft upon the ocean. Returning to Lowell, she also died in four years. Thus in the brief space of a few years the father was bereft of his son-in-law and all his children and grandchildren, with only one exception. He bore his deep affliction with exemplary fortitude.

Mr. Tuck, on account of his marked ability, was often placed in positions of trust and honor. He was alderman of Lowell in 1856, 1859 and 1878, a member of the State Legislature in 1870, and for fifteen years president of the Old Lowell National Bank. In every position he earned the name of an honest and able man, who had a wholesome contempt for all pretense and sham.

An attack of paralysis, in 1879, clouded, with physical weakness and suffering, the last six years of his long and busy life.
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

His wife survived him, but has deceased since the death of her husband. Of his family only one now remains, Hon. Edward M. Tucke, secretary of the Traders and Mechanics' Insurance Company, and at the present time (1890) a member of the Senate of Massachusetts.

The Railroad Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1831. The names of Ebenezer Appleton, Ebenezer Chadwick, William Lawrence, Kirk Boot, Lemuel Pope and John P. Robinson appear in the act of incorporation.

These gentlemen, being mostly Boston men and owners of stock in the manufacturing corporations of Lowell, had, as their object, the establishment of a bank for the special use of these corporations. For nearly forty years the banking business of the corporations was done through this bank. From it also was for a long time obtained the money for the monthly pay-rolls of the operatives in the mills.

The first board of directors was: Luther Lawrence, Paul Moody, Elisha Glidden, Henry Cabot, Joshua Swan, Kirk Boot and Ebenezer Appleton.

The names of the presidents and cashiers, with the date of their appointment and the number of years of service are as follows:

Presidents: Luther Lawrence, 1831 (8 years); Pelham W. Warren, 1839 (6 years); B. F. French, 1845 (8 years); S. W. Stickney, 1853 (22 years); Jacob Rogers, the present incumbent, 1875. Cashiers: Pelham W. Warren, 1831 (8 years); S. W. Stickney, 1839 (14 years); John F. Rogers, 1853 (17 years); James S. Hovey, 1870 (15 years); Frank P. Haggott, the present incumbent, 1885.

From 1831 to 1836 the banking-rooms of the institution were at the corner of Central and Hurd Streets. From 1836 to 1845 it occupied a room in the second story of a building erected by itself, at the corner of Merrimack and John Streets, and on the site of the building now occupied by the Five Cent Savings Bank. From 1845 to 1859 it occupied a room in the bank building on Shattuck Street. From 1859 to 1889 it occupied rooms in the Carleton Block on Merrimack Street, now known as Odd Fellows' Block.

Its present place of business is on Merrimack between Kirk and John Streets. Its capital at its incorporation was $200,000. From time to time the capital was enlarged as Corporation business increased until it reached $800,000. When this business diminished it was reduced to $400,000, and this is its present capital. When, in 1885, the capital was reduced to $400,000, a dividend of fifteen per cent. was paid from the accumulated surplus. No semi annual dividend has ever been omitted.

The names of the present board of directors are: Jacob Rogers, Sewall G. Mack, George Motley, George Ripley, James B. Francis, A. G. Cumnock, James Francis.

Prescott Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1850 with a capital of $200,000, which, in 1865, when it became a national bank, was increased to $300,000. The first directors were: Joel Adams, Samuel Burbank, Daniel S. Richardson, Joshua Converse, Charles B. Coburn, Andrew C. Wheelock, Artemas L. Brooks, James H. Rand, Elijah M. Read, Rufus Clement, Isaac W. Scribner. The presidents have been: Joel Adams, appointed 1850; Charles B. Coburn, 1864; Daniel S. Richardson, the present incumbent, 1874. The cashiers have been: Artemas S. Tyler, 1850 (twenty-two years); Alonzo A. Coburn, the present incumbent, 1871. Its banking office was at first in a building on the site of the present Mansur Block on Central Street, but in 1865 the bank moved into the building (Nos. 26 and 28 Central Street) which was erected by itself. The present directors are: D. S. Richardson, George F. Richardson, Hapgood Wright, C. H. Coburn, Daniel Gage, N. M. Wright, C. A. Stott, W. A. Ingham, A. A. Coburn, J. W. Abbott, J. A. Bartlett.

Wamesit Bank.—This bank was incorporated April 28, 1853, with a capital of $100,000. Its present capital is $250,000. Its first directors were: Sidney Spalding, Horace Howard, Ignatius Tyler, Charles H. Wilder, Abiel Rolfe, Abram French, Henry C. Howe, Samuel Horn, Alpheus R. Brown.
In 1865 it was reorganized as a national bank. Its presidents have been: Horace Howard, appointed in 1833; William A. Richardson, 1860; Charles Whitney, 1867; Henry C. Howe, the present incumbent, 1887. Its cashiers have been: John A. Buttrick, 1883; G. W. Knowlton, the present incumbent, 1874. The present Board of Directors is: Samuel Horn, Prescott C. Gates, Seth B. Hall, William H. Wiggan, Perley P. Perham, Samuel Kidder, G. W. Knowlton, Francis Jewett, James W. Bennett, H. S. Howe. Its place of business is at 189 Middlesex Street, near the Northern Depot, in a brick block owned by the bank.

Merchants' National Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1854 with a capital of $100,000, which has been increased three times and is now $400,000. Its first directors were: Harlan Pillsbury, Thomas Nesmith, Albert Wheeler, W. W. Wyman, Daniel Swan, Joseph Bedlow, Samuel T. Lancaster, George F. Richardson, Hocum Hosford, Isaac S. Morse, Asa Hildreth. Its presidents have been: Harlan Pillsbury, appointed in 1854 (ten years); Royal Southwick, 1864 (eight months); Hocum Hosford, 1864 (two years); H. W. B. Wightman, 1876 (four years); Arthur P. Bonney, the present incumbent, 1880. Its cashiers have been: Eliphalet Hills, appointed in 1854 (one year); J. N. Pierce, Jr., 1855 (eighteen years); Charles W. Eaton, 1873 (eleven years); Walter W. Johnson, the present incumbent, 1884. The present directors are: Arthur P. Bonney, Samuel T. Lancaster, William H. Anderson, Cyrus H. Latham, Amasa Pratt, William Shepard, Albert F. Nichols, Frank T. Jaques, Michael Collins, Arthur G. Pollard, George Runels. Until 1870 its office was in the second story of a building owned by itself (Merrimack Street). Since that date it has been on the first story of the same building. This bank was changed to a national bank in 1864.

First National Bank.—This bank was organized under the national law February 16, 1864, with a capital of $250,000, which has remained unchanged. Its first directors were: James K. Fellows, James C. Ayer, Gilman Kimball, Isaac Place, James C. Abbott, Ephraim Brown, J. W. Daniels, A. P. Bonney, Joseph H. Ely. Its presidents have been: Arthur P. Bonney, appointed 1884; James C. Abbott, the present incumbent, 1880. Its cashiers have been: George F. Hunt, 1864 (two years); George B. Allen, 1866 (fourteen years); Walter M. Sawyer, the present incumbent, 1880. The present directors are: J. C. Abbott, Amos A. French, Ephraim Brown, Samuel N. Wood, Gilman Kimball, Patrick Dempsey, A. C. Taylor, Joseph S. Brown, W. H. Parker, John Lennon, Thomas Costello. Its place of business was at the corner of Central and Middle Streets until 1884, when it took possession of the building erected by itself on Central Street.

Lowell Co-operative Bank.—This bank was chartered by the State of Massachusetts, April 29, 1885, with an authorized capital of $1,000,000. From its organization its officers have remained the same. They are as follows: President, A. B. Woodworth; Secretary, George W. Batchelder; Treasurer, George E. McCaliff. The directors are: Joseph L. Sedgley, Leonard Evans, Jr., Charles T. Bowland, E. G. Baker, John O. Gulline, John Dobson, Thomas Collins, S. J. Johnson, James E. White, J. D. Hartwell, George W. Brothers, Edwin S. Bickford, Caleb L. Smith, James Markland, Samuel A. Ryan.

The banking-office is at No. 6 Central Block, Central Street.

The profits (interest) credited to shares during the last year were 7½ per cent.

The monthly meetings are held on the first Thursday after the 10th day of each month. Money is loaned at every meeting to build a house, buy a house or pay off a mortgage. Motto: "Save your money—own your house."

Savings Banks—Lowell Institution for Savings—

The Lowell Institution for Savings was incorporated October, 1829, and was the first incorporated savings bank of our city. More than two years before this date the Merrimack Manufacturing Company had, without legislative sanction, received money from its operatives on deposit, with interest on the same conditions as those existing in savings institutions. Interest at 6 per cent. per annum was allowed, and this interest ceased to be paid when the depositor left the employment of the company. This beneficial plan, however, being of somewhat doubtful expediency, as well as doubtful legality, was suspended in July, 1829.

In the Hamilton Mills a similar plan for saving the earnings of the operatives from the losses which they frequently suffered for want of a safe place of deposit seemed greatly to be needed, and the agent, Mr. Samuel Batchelder, opened books of deposit for the operatives on the savings bank principle. But when it became doubtful whether the charter of the company would allow banking business to be done by a manufacturing company, the agent, with others, petitioned the Legislature for the incorporation of a savings bank. The petition was granted and an act of incorporation was passed. But so small was the number of responsible men who participated in the work of establishing a bank thus incorporated, that the petitioners felt compelled to appoint themselves as trustees of the new institution. Mr. James G. Carney was induced to act as treasurer, and the experiment began.

The first important transaction of this institution was the negotiation of a loan of about $17,000 with the town of Lowell a few months after the bank began to receive deposits. The refusal of the town authorities, however, to continue to pay the rate of interest required by the bank, and the difficulty experienced by the institution in obtaining its deposits upon the prescribed rates, raised the question, in the next year (1830), whether it would not be advisable either to...
“close the concerns of the institution or to reduce the rate of dividends.” The result was that on Nov. 1, 1830, the rate of interest was reduced from 5 per cent. to 4 per cent. At the latter rate the bank continued to pay dividends for about fifty years. Extra dividends, however, have from time to time been paid, but not oftener than once in three years.

The management of this institution has been eminently safe and conservative. It has, throughout the sixty years of its existence, been almost absolutely exempt from loss. Its first treasurer held his office for forty years, always prescribing to himself the most rigid and conscientious discharge of duty, and allowing in others no trifling or evasion of the rules prescribed. At no time of financial panic or peril has the confidence of the people of Lowell in this institution been shaken.

Its cautious and conservative management is indicated by the following by-law: “The funds of the institution may be invested in loans on mortgages of real estate within this State, provided that the whole amount loaned on mortgage shall not at any time exceed a third part of the whole funds of the institution at the time of making the loan, and no loan shall be made for more than half the value of the estate pledged.”

The amount of deposits in this bank were, in 1830, $7937; in 1840, $805,895; in 1850, $705,761; in 1860, $1,146,093; in 1870, $1,388,128; in 1880, $2,909,753; in 1890, $4,384,871.

In 1878 the average amount of each depositor was $409, while forty years before, in 1838, it was $123. The amount of $100 deposited in this bank in 1829 would, in 1885, be $2479, and in 1890 about $2880.

The presidents have been: J. G. Carney, 1829 to 1869; George J. Carney, the present incumbent, 1869.

The treasurers have been: J. G. Carney, 1829 to 1869; George J. Carney, the present incumbent, 1869.


James G. Carney, who, for nearly forty years, was treasurer of this bank, deserves a special notice. He was born in Boston, February 14, 1804, and was trained to business in the service of William Gray, one of the most distinguished of the merchants of Boston, who, for two years, was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts. Mr. Carney came to Lowell in 1828, when twenty-four years of age, to fill the office of first cashier of the Lowell Bank, which was established in that year. In 1829 he was elected treasurer of the Lowell Institution for Savings. He aided in organizing the Bank of Mutual Redemption in Boston and was, at one time, its president. He was one of the originators of Lowell Cemetery and was among its trustees. He was a man of marked personal dignity, of unusual firmness of character, and was remarkably accurate and methodical in his official work. His name will long live in Lowell. He died of pneumonia, February 9, 1869, at the age of sixty-five years.

City Institution for Savings.—This bank was organized 1847. The first president was Rev. Henry A. Miles, who, in 1853, was succeeded by Rev. Daniel C. Eddy. In 1857 Dr. Nathan Allen was chosen, president and remained in office twenty-two years. The present incumbent, Hon. F. T. Greenhalge, was elected president in 1889.

The first treasurer, John A. Buttrick, held the office twenty-eight years, and was succeeded, in 1875, by his son, Frederic A. Buttrick.

The banking office, ever since the organization, has been on the corner of Hurd and Central Streets.


Amount of deposit October 5, 1889, $5,086,910. This very large deposit indicates the popular confidence in this institution. Its management has been marked throughout with wisdom and fidelity.

Brief mention should be made of John A. Buttrick, the first treasurer, to whose fidelity and ability the very high standing of this bank is largely due. He was born in Stetson, Maine, April 14, 1813. In his childhood his family removed to Framingham, in this State, and his youth was spent upon a farm. At the age of sixteen years he was a student in Phillips Academy in Andover. For several years he taught a private school in Medford. In 1839 he came to Lowell, and for four years was in the grocery trade with his brother. From 1843 to 1847 he was treasurer of the city of Lowell. In 1847 he was chosen cashier of the Appleton Bank and treasurer of the City Institution for Savings. Having resigned the cashiership of the bank in 1855, he devoted the rest of his life to the duties of treasurer of the Savings Bank. This was his life-work and here he gained a very honorable name. His reputation is historic. His fellow-citizens loved to honor him. He was elected Representative and Senator to the State Legislature, and member of the School Committee. He was an honest man of simple manners. He was genial, compassionate and conscientious, and Lowell has lost few citizens who will be so affectionately remembered. He died March 31, 1879, at the age of sixty-six years.

Lowell Five-Cent Savings Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1854. Its presidents have been: Horatio Wood, 1884 to 1885; Sewall G. Mack, the present incumbent, 1885.

Its treasurer, Artemas S. Tyler, has been in office since its organization.

Deposits from five cents to $1000 are received. Hours of business from nine to one o'clock, and on Saturday evenings from seven to nine o'clock. Quarters commence on the first Saturday of January, April, July and October. Amount of deposits on September 28, 1889, $1,322,740.

The banking-rooms of this bank were the same as those of the Prescott Bank until the winter of 1874, when it took possession of the elegant building, with marble front, erected by itself, on the corner of Merrimack and John Streets.

The Mechanics' Savings Bank.—This bank was organized in 1861. Its presidents have been William A. Burke, 1861-87; Jeremiah Clark, the present incumbent, 1887. Its treasurers have been John F. Rogers, 1861-70; C. F. Battles, 1870-71; C. C. Hutchinson, the present incumbent, 1871.


Quarters commence on the first Saturday of March, June, September and December.

Hours of business from 9 to 1 o'clock daily, and from 7 to 9 on Saturday evenings.

Amount of deposits on August 1, 1889, $1,880,201.

The first place of business of this bank was in the rooms of the Railroad Bank in Odd-Fellows' Hall, the treasurer, John F. Rogers, being also cashier of the Railroad Bank. But in 1871 the banks separated. The Savings Bank, with Mr. Hutchinson as treasurer, for two years occupied rooms in the rear of the discount bank. In 1873 the Savings Bank took possession of the first story of the building on Merrimack Street, which it had erected for its use. It removed from the first story to the second story of this building in 1889.

John F. Rogers, the first treasurer of this bank deserves a special notice. He was born in Exeter, N. H., December 1, 1819. He fitted for college at Exeter, but did not pursue his studies further. Learning the hardware business in New York, he set up a hardware store in Lowell in 1845. In 1853 he became cashier of the Railroad Bank, and held the office through a period of seventeen years. From 1861 until his death, in 1870, he was treasurer of the Mechanics' Savings Bank. Few men have lived a life so pure and so devout. Few were so much beloved and few so much lamented. He died in the prime of manhood, at the age of fifty-one years.


The quarters commence on the first Saturday of February, May, August and November.

Its hours of business are from 9 to 1 o'clock, and on Saturday evenings from 7 to 9.

There is a safety-vault in connection with the bank.

Amount of deposits, October 26, 1889, $1,915,172.

Its place of business is the Merchants' Bank building, 39 Merrimack Street.

Merrimack River Savings Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1871. Its president, from its incorporation has been J. G. Peabody. Its treasurers have been G. W. Knowlton, 1871-74; A. J. Flint, 1874-79; Nathan Lamson, the present incumbent, 1879. Trustees in 1889: A. D. Puffer, Atwell F. Wright, Charles Runels, C. J. Glidden, W. A. Ingham, F. Rodliff, Jr., Crawford Burnham, J. C. Johnson, James W. Bennett, Horace Ela, B. F. Sargent, C. F. Varnum, G. W. Knowlton, C. E. Adams, Alfred Barney, R. G. Bartlett, Seth B. Hall.

The quarters commence on the first Saturday of February, May, August and November.

The hours of business are from 9 to 12, and from 2 to 4 o'clock on Mondays, Tuesdays, Thursdays and Fridays; and from 9 to 12, and 7 to 9 o'clock on Saturdays.

Interest is paid on any sum, from $1 to $1000. No deposit received above $1000.

Amount of deposit, on October 26, 1889, $836,634.

The place of business is at 189 Middlesex Street, near the Northern Depot.

Fire Insurance Companies.—In the early days of Lowell almost all its fire insurance business was done by three companies, viz., the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Concord, Mass.; the Merri- mack Company, of Andover, and the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Lowell. The last of these three companies was for nineteen years the only fire insurance company in Lowell.

It was incorporated March 6, 1832, and commenced business in April following. Its first place of business was in the Railroad Bank Building, situated on the site of the present Appleton Bank Building, on Central Street. The office was subsequently removed to the Mansur Building, corner of Central and Market Streets, where it remained for over forty years. About five years since, in 1884, it was removed to the
The company to add to the mutual department a stock department was dissolved in 1881, when the stock department was dissolved and the stock and surplus divided among the stockholders.

The presidents of this company have been: Thomas Hopkinson, elected in 1848; Sewall G. Mack, 1850; Joshua Converse, 1855; C. B. Coburn, 1860; Levi Sprague, the present incumbent, 1874; James H. Rand, the present incumbent, 1855, and again in 1857.

The secretaries have been: James Dinsmoor, 1848; Edward F. Sherman, 1855; Orrin F. Osgood, 1872; E. M. Tuck, the present incumbent, 1874.

The original directors were: Thomas Hopkinson, Thomas Nesmith, A. C. Wheelock, Joshua Converse, E. F. Watson, James H. Rand, Peter Powers, Henry Read, Sewall G. Mack, Benjamin Weaver, Nathaniel Critchett.

At the great fire in Boston, in 1872, the company suffered a loss of $230,000, which it has paid in full, and it is now in a very prosperous condition.

From the Massachusetts Fire Insurance Report, Dec. 3, 1888, we take the following: Gross assets, $565,207; gross liabilities, $197,428; surplus, $367,778; gross cash income for 1888, $143,206.

Amount at risk in 1889, $26,370,193; cash assets, $656,490. Dividend on five-year policies, 70 per cent.


The place of business of this company was at first on or near the site of the present Appleton Bank Block; but in 1852 it was removed to the corner of Central and Middle Streets.

The Howard Fire Insurance Company was organized in September, 1848. Its first directors were: Oliver M. Whipple, William Finke, Joel Adams, Emory Washburn, Joshua Merrill, David Dana, Stephen Cushing, Elijah M. Read, Samuel Burbank, Sidney Spalding, A. W. Buttrick, Thomas Hopkinson, Daniel S. Richardson; president, Oliver M. Whipple; secretary, Frederick Parker.

Its capital was $50,000, which was in a short time increased to $100,000, and subsequently to $200,000.

Mr. Whipple, the first president, held the office until 1851 or 1852, and was then succeeded by Dr. Nathan Allen, who, in 1862, was succeeded by Joshua W. Daniels. Ephraim Brown became president and treasurer in 1865, and remained in office to the close of the existence of the company, in 1872.

The first secretary and treasurer, Mr. Parker, held his office until 1852, when he was succeeded by Joshua W. Daniels. Mr. Daniels became both president and treasurer in 1862. He resigned in 1865. Ephraim Brown became secretary in 1862, and was succeeded in 1864 by Henry B. White, who in turn was, in 1867, succeeded by Sewall A. Faunce, who
remained secretary until the close of the company's existence in 1872. In 1864 the principal business office of the company was removed from Lowell to Boston.

Notwithstanding the loss of $19,000 in July, 1866, by the great Portland fire, the company prospered. It had paid a dividend in 1865 of 20 per cent. and from 1868 to 1872 the annual dividends were 10 per cent. At the time of the great Boston fire, in 1872, the company was in a prosperous condition. Its amount at risk was $10,000,000, and its surplus $175,000, about seven-eighths as large as its capital. In that fire the loss was $840,000, which swept off all its assets, and it ceased to exist.

CHAPTER VII.

LOWELL.—(Continued).

M ANUFACTURES.

There are two reasons why the history of the manufactures of Lowell should be brief: first, like all things else in the city, they have had a comparatively brief existence; and second, the great manufactures of Lowell are so much alike, that the history of one is, in many cases, but a repetition of that of another.

In recording the early history of the city we have already mentioned the small manufacturing enterprises which were existing in East Chelmsford in the early years of the present century. There were the saw-mill and grist-mill of Nathan Tyler, near Pawtucket Falls, not far from the site of the Lowell Hospital; the woolen-mills of Thomas Hurd, near the site of the Middlesex Mills, in which twenty hands were employed; the glass factory at Middlesex Village; the powder-mills of O. M. Whipple, near the Concord River; the mills of Moses Hale, started in 1801, on River Meadow Brook; and various other such small manufactories, as in those early days were found, especially near a water-fall.

It should be remarked that the fulling-mills which existed in those early days throughout the country had for their design the finishing of the cloth which was made by hand in the homes of the people.

The early manufactures of East Chelmsford were mostly of woolen goods, although, in 1813, Phineas Whiting and Josiah Fletcher, with a capital of $3000, had erected a modest wooden building near the site of the Middlesex Mills, for the manufacture of cotton. But after about five years the mill was sold to Thomas Hurd, who began in it the manufacture of woolen goods and satinet. It was then a serious question whether America could compete with England in the manufacture of cotton. In favor of America were cheaper labor, greater capital, superior skill and established reputation. In favor of England were cheaper cotton, more abundant water-power and the superior enterprise of a people in the vigor of youth.

Francis Cabot Lowell seems to have been the first to inspire in the minds of enterprising Americans the full conviction of the feasibility of this competition. As already stated, on a previous page, the power-loom, improved by the skill of Mr. Lowell, had, in 1814, been introduced into the cotton manufacture of the town of Waltham. The success of the experiment in Waltham, on the Charles River, led to the construction of the mills at Lowell, on the Merrimack River, whose abundant waters and splendid falls seemed to promise a power which was almost inexhaustible.

In giving a brief history of the great cotton manufactories of the city of Lowell, I propose to avoid minute statistical items, and to present to the reader only a general account of these great enterprises, with an occasional notice of the prominent men who have gained a distinguished name, both as successful manufacturers and as citizens of Lowell.

1. The Eleven Great Manufacturing Corporations.

The Merrimack Manufacturing Company, whose history, interwoven, as it is, with the early history of the city, has already been partially given, was incorporated in 1822 with a capital of $600,000. The capital has been four times increased, and is now $2,500,000.

Its treasurers have been Kirk Boott (appointed 1822), Francis C. Lowell (1837), Eben Chadwick (1839), Francis B. Crowninshield (1854), Arthur T. Lyman (1877), Augustus Lowell (1877), Charles H. Dalton (1877), Howard Stockton (1889).

The superintendents of the mills have been Ezra Worthen (1823), Paul Moody (1824), Warren Colburn (1825), John Clark (1833), Emory Washburn (1848), Edward L. Lebreton (1849), Isaac Hinckley (1849), John C. Palfrey (1855), Joseph S. Ludlam (1874).

Of the first four of these superintendents, mention has already been made in another part of this work.

Emory Washburn was called to his office in the Merrimack Mills, from his practice as attorney-at-law in Worcester. On leaving his position in Lowell, after a service of a few months, he returned to his practice of law in Worcester, and became a judge and Governor of the State.

Edward L. Lebreton had been a practicing lawyer in Newburyport, and had official connection with Suffolk Bank, Boston. He died in Lowell only a few months after his appointment as agent.

Isaac Hinckley, before coming to Lowell, was superintendent of the Worcester and Providence Railroad. After a service of sixteen years in the Merrimack Mills, he resigned to take the office of president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad.
John C. Palfrey was appointed superintendent of the Merrimack Mills after serving as engineer in the United States Army. He was in office from the close of the war in 1865, until 1874, when he resigned to take the position of treasurer of the Manchester Mills, in Manchester, N. H. He still holds the latter office.

Joseph S. Ludlam, before coming to the Merrimack Mills, was engaged in mining operations in the State of Michigan.

The superintendents of the Print-Works have been Kirk Boott (1822), Allan Pollock (1823), John D. Prince (1826), Henry Burrows (1855), James Duckworth (1878), Robert Leatham (1882), Joseph Leatham (1885), John J. Hart (1887).

The superintendents of the Print-Works in Lowell have generally been selected in England for their technical knowledge of calico-printing.

Mention elsewhere in this work is made of Kirk Boott and John D. Prince.

Allan Pollock, before his appointment as superintendent, was a maker of mathematical instruments in Boston.

Henry Burrows was, before coming to Lowell, an expert calico-printer in England.

James Duckworth was a calico-printer in the Merrimack Mills before his appointment as superintendent.

Robert and Joseph Leatham, father and son, were English experts in the calico-printing.

John J. Hart also was invited from England to the Merrimack Mills, was engaged in mining operations in the State of Michigan, and various institutions designed to promote the religious, moral and intellectual interest of the community. Its boarding-houses, designed for its operatives, have always been models of neatness and order, and its long brick block of tenements on Dutton Street is a building which, for taste and elegance, compares well with the dwellings of private citizens of wealth. Hon. Thomas H. Benton, the distinguished United States Senator from Missouri, on visiting the boarding-houses, probably those of this company, declared that the operatives "live in large, stately houses, and that one finds in them the same kind of furniture as you will find in a Congressman's house in Washington."

On Jan. 7, 1827, five years after the first mill was erected, it was destroyed by fire.

The number of mills has increased to six. There are also "immense store-houses, boarding-houses, and stables; and small buildings without number."

The management of the Merrimack Mills, almost throughout their history, has been conducted with consummate ability.

The stock of the company has ruled high in the market, and the dividends have been large. However, the course pursued by the Merrimack and most of the other mills of Lowell during the war of 1861 affords a very conspicuous exception. On this subject Mr. Cowley uses the following language in his History of Lowell:"

"During the late war the Merrimack Company showed great lack of sagacity and foresight," in stopping their mills, in dismissing their operatives, in discontinuing the purchase of cotton, and in selling their fabrics at a slight advance on their peace prices, and at less than the actual cost of similar fabrics at the time of sale. Instead of boldly running, as companies elsewhere did, they took counsel of their fears and their spacious mills stood on the bank,"

"As idle as a painted ship upon a painted sea."

"The blunders of this company were naturally copied by others. . . . The other cotton companies actually sold out their cotton, and several of them made abortive experiments in other branches of manufactures, by which they made losses, direct and indirect, exceeding the amount of their entire capital. It is but fair to add that most of these abortive experiments were made in opposition to the judgment of the local agents."

Most unfortunately, at the very time when a bold venture would have been rewarded with millions of dollars, it was confidently assumed and declared that the true policy was one of "masterly inactivity."

The average of the annual dividends paid by this company for the first forty-five years was about 13 per cent., but for the last twelve years, about 7 per cent.

The company manufactured 11,000,000 yards of cotton cloth in 1839, 14,000,000 in 1849, 19,000,000 in 1859, 22,000,000 in 1869, 42,000,000 in 1879, and 52,000,000 in 1889.

In 1889 the number of yards dyed and printed was 48,000,000.
The following are some of the most important statistics for 1889. Number of mills, 5; number of turbine-wheels, 6; number of steam-engines, 97, equal to 6000 horse-power.

Number of spindles, 156,480; number of looms, 4607; number of male operatives, 1000; number of female operatives, 2000; number of yards made per week, 1,000,000.

The Hamilton Manufacturing Company was incorporated Jan. 26, 1825, for the manufacture of cotton goods, with a capital of $600,000. Its capital has been four times increased and is now $1,800,000. Its treasurers, with date of appointment, have been Wm. Appleton (1825), Ebenezer Appleton (1830), Geo. W. Lyman (1833), Thomas G. Cary (1839), Wm. B. Bacon (1859), Arthur T. Lyman (1860), Arthur L. Devens (1863), Eben Bacon (1867), Samuel Batchelder (1869), Geo. R. Chapman (1870), James A. Dupee (1870), James Longley (1886), Charles B. Amory (1886).

Agents: Samuel Batchelder (1825), John Avery (1831), O. H. Moulton (1845).

John Avery, after serving as a supercargo of a merchant vessel for some time, went to Waltham, Mass., as paymaster in one of the mills in that town. From Waltham he came to Lowell to the position of agent of the Appleton Mills, where he served three years, after which he was for thirty-three years (from 1831 to 1864) agent of the Hamilton Mills.

Oliver H. Moulton, after serving as overseer in the Pemberton Mills, in Lawrence, and as superintendent of the Amoskeag Mills, in Manchester, N. H., was appointed agent of the Hamilton Mills in 1864.

The superintendents of the Print Works have been Wm. Spencer (1828), Wm. Hunter (1862), Wm. Harley (1866), Thomas Walsh, assistant (1876). Wm. Spencer came from England to take, in 1828, the superintendence of the Hamilton Print Works. He held the position for thirty-four years. He had previously supervised print works in Ireland. While in Lowell he took great interest in agriculture and was president of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society and of the Horticultural Society. He was a man of noble public spirit and liberal sentiments. Kindred tastes made him a friend of Hon. Daniel Webster.

Wm. Hunter came from England to Lowell to be the overseer of the color shop of the Hamilton Print Works. Subsequently he became, for four years, superintendent of these works.

Wm. Harley, from Scotland, after serving as calico printer in Southbridge, came to Lowell to serve for ten years as superintendent of the Hamilton Print Works. Thomas Walsh, of English birth, from being an overseer in the printing-room, became superintendent of the Print Works in 1867.


The Hamilton manufacturing Company has erected very extensive store-houses, boarding-houses and other buildings demanded by its extended and extending manufacturing operations. The goods manufactured include flannels, ticks, prints, stripes, drills and shirtings. The curtailment of the manufacture of cotton goods by this company during the War of 1861, and the substitution of the manufacture of woolen goods during that period, proved disastrous. The wool and the machinery for its manufacture were purchased at war prices, and the woolen cloth sold at the greatly reduced prices which followed the war. It has cost the company a long struggle to recover its loss. For the last twelve years the average of the annual dividends paid by this company has been less than four per cent.

FERDINAND RODLIFF.—Ferdinand Rodliff, superintendant of the cotton department, was born February 6, 1806, in Seekonk, Massachusetts. His parents came to America before the War of Independence, his father being of German, and his mother of English descent. At that time cotton manufacture had just begun in this country, and a mill was built at Seekonk, near the place of his birth. Children were then put to work in the mills at an early age, the small boys and girls being employed in tending breakers. At the early age of seven years Mr. Rodliff was put to work in the Central Mill in Seekonk, his wages being fifty cents per week, while the hours of labor were from five o'clock in the morning to seven o'clock in the evening, with a half-hour for breakfast and three-quarters of an hour for dinner. His opportunities for attending school were very meagre, the schools being kept only a month or two in the winter and the same time in the summer. He continued at work in the Central Mill in Seekonk and in attending school until he was seventeen years of age, when he received the appointment of overseer of
spinning. When we consider that he was then scarcely more than a boy, the appointment was a high testimonial of his character and worth.

When twenty years of age he was appointed general overseer of all the departments of the Messenger Mill in Canton, Massachusetts.

On June 28, 1827, when twenty-one years of age, he came to Lowell, and entered the employment of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, as second hand in the dressing department. In the autumn of the same year he was appointed as overseer. After a service of twenty-five years as overseer in different departments he was appointed assistant superintendent, the superintendent at that time being John Avery, Esq. By this change he was brought into contact with not only the manufacturing, but the mechanical part of the work of the mill. The position of assistant superintendent he has now held for more than thirty-seven years.

Thirteen years ago, in 1877, when Mr. Rodliff had completed a service of fifty years with the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, he entertained serious thoughts of resigning his position on account of his advanced age, being then seventy-one years old. Whatever feeling of delicacy he may have felt on account of his age, the Directors of the Corporation completely dispelled by a remarkable testimony of their appreciation of the value of his services.

On the 27th day of June, 1877, upon the completion of Mr. Rodliff's fiftieth year of continuous service, the Directors of the Hamilton Company met at Lowell, and he was called before them and presented by the treasurer, Mr. Dupee, with a gold watch and chain and a United States bond of $1000, together with the following note:

"Dear Sir: To-morrow will complete the fiftieth year of services rendered by you to the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, as a testimonial of their appreciation of your faithfulness, integrity and self-denial, and your watchfulness and hearty co-operation with all the officers of the Company, the Directors ask your acceptance of a gold watch and a United States bond for one thousand dollars.

"With our best wishes for your health and happiness we have the pleasure to subscribe ourselves,

"Very cordially your friends,

(Signed)
"James Lowrey,
"Thomas Woolsworth,
"Charles Henry Parker,
"Henry S. Drew,
"James Elliston,
"James A. Dupee.

"To Ferdinand Rodliff, Esq."

Since the presentation of this generous testimonial Mr. Rodliff has for nearly thirteen years held his position, performing with great punctuality and fidelity, the duties appertaining to it, and receiving from his superiors, his peers and his friends frequent testimonial of the honor and affection in which they hold him.

Upon the occasion of his eightieth birthday, February 6, 1886, he received the following letter from the Directors of the Company:

"BOSTON, February 5th, 1886.

"Dear Sir: The Directors of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company present their warmest congratulations on this your eightieth birthday. We beg to assure you of their high appreciation of your services in the employment of this Corporation, nearly fifty-nine years, and to accept their best wishes for the longer continuance of your remarkable health and vigor of body and mind.

" Cordially your friends,

(Signed)
"James Lowrey,
"Thomas Woolsworth,
"Charles Henry Parker,
"Henry S. Drew,
"Edward J. Brown,
"James A. Dupee.

"To Ferdinand Rodliff, Esq."

Mr. Rodliff has now served in manufacturing companies continuously for nearly seventy-seven years. It would be difficult to find another man in America who has done the same. Now, in his eighty-fifth year, he goes to his daily duties with elastic step, affording, by the soundness of his body, heart and head, an admirable illustration of complete manhood. He enjoys the pleasant memories of a well-spent life—

"And that which should accompany old age, As honor, love, obedience, troops of friends."

THE APPLETON COMPANY was incorporated in 1828, with a capital of $600,000, which has not since been increased. Its mills are situated between the Hamilton and Pawtucket Canals and west of the Hamilton Mills.

The treasurers of this company have been as follows: Wm. Appleton (appointed in 1829), Patrick T. Jackson (1829), Geo. W. Lyman (1832), Thomas G. Cary (1841), Wm. B. Bacon (1859), Arthur T. Lyman (1861), Arthur L. Devens (1863), John A. Burnham (1867), Geo. Motley (1867), James A. Dupee (1874), Louis Robeson (1886).

The superintendents have been John Avery (1828), Geo. Motley (1831), J. H. Sawyer (1867), Daniel Wright (1881), Wm. H. McDavitt (1887).

Mr. Avery is noticed under the history of the Hamilton Mills. Geo. Motley, from the office of clerk in the counting-room of the Hamilton Mills, was, in 1831, appointed superintendent of the Appleton Mills, and filled the office with great ability and fidelity for thirty-six years.

J. H. Sawyer, before his appointment as superintendent of the Appleton Mills, in 1887, was superintendent of the Otis Mills in Ware, Mass. He held the office in Lowell fourteen years, and is now treasurer of mills in Chicopee, Mass.

Daniel Wright, from the position of assistant of Mr. Sawyer, became, on the retirement of Mr. Sawyer, superintendent of the Appleton Mills in 1881.

Wm. H. McDavitt, having held the office of superintendent of the Glob Mills, in Woonsocket, R. I., was appointed superintendent of the Appleton Mills in 1887.

C. H. Richardson, before his appointment, in 1888, as agent of the Appleton Mills, was superintendent of mills in Newark, N. J.
LOWELL. 75

The motive-power in the Appleton Mills consists of seven turbine-wheels and three steam-engines of 1550 horse-power. The turbine wheels were first successfully used in these mills, one of them having been put in use about the year 1844. Since that date the turbine-wheels, which were introduced in the mills of Lowell by Uriah A. Boyden, have gradually displaced the breast-wheels, only a very few of which are still in use. The main advantage of the turbine over the breast-wheel is that it can be successfully used in time of a freshet or very high water upon the river, when the breast-wheel, on account of back water, loses all or part of its efficiency.

This company, sooner than some others, discovered the mistake of inaction during the War of 1861, and sooner recovered from its ill effects. The average of its annual dividends, however, for the last twelve years has been less than four and a half per cent.

This company has five mills, 1639 looms, 260 male operatives, 460 female operatives, and manufactures 350,000 yards per week.

The goods manufactured are sheetings, shirtings and drillings.

The number of yards manufactured in 1839 was 5,000,000; in 1849, 7,000,000; in 1859, 8,000,000; in 1869, 8,000,000; 1879, 13,000,000, and in 1889, 16,000,000.

The Lowell Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1828, with a capital of $900,000, which has since been increased to $2,000,000. Among its corporators were Frederic Cabot, William Whitney and Richard C. Cabot. This company was the first to use for weaving carpets, the power-looms, invented by E. B. Bigelow, an invention so wonderful that it seems to be almost endowed with intellect.

The following, relating to this company, is taken from Hill's "Lowell Illustrated": "The Company originally commenced operations with a single mill four stories in height and covering nearly an acre of ground, the weaving being done in the fourth story. It was in one corner of this weaving-room, partitioned off for the purpose, that the Bigelow power-loom, which was destined to work such a revolution in carpet-weaving, was built and perfected in 1842, or about that time."

In 1848, when it was evident that Bigelow's invention could be profitably employed, a mill of one story in height and covering nearly an acre of ground, was erected and furnished with 260 of these looms for the manufacture of carpets. About 1888 another spacious mill, three stories high, was erected by this company for the manufacture of Brussels carpets, and was furnished with a Hartford automatic engine of 500 horse-power. The works of this company occupy about ten acres on the south side of Market Street.

The directors of this company for 1889 were Daniel S. Richardson, S. L. Thorndike, Augustus Lowell, Israel G. Whitney, Augustus T. Perkins.

The treasurers have been, Frederick Cabot (1828), George W. Lyman (1831), Nathaniel W. Appleton (1841), William C. Appleton (1843), J. Thomas Stevenson (1847), Israel Whitney (1848), Charles L. Harding (1863), David B. Jewett (1864), Samuel Fay (1875), George C. Richardson (1880), Arthur T. Lyman (1881).

The superintendents have been Alexander Wright (1828), Samuel Fay (1852), Andrew F. Swapp (1874), Alvin S. Lyon (1883).

Andrew F. Swapp was assistant superintendent of Lowell Mills before his appointment as superintendent. He had previously been overseer of the dye works of the company. He died while in office. Alvin S. Lyon, before his appointment as superintendent, had been superintendent of the Durfee Mills of Fall River.

This company manufactures ingrain, Brussels and Wilton carpets, worsted goods, and a limited amount of cotton goods. Number of mills, 5; turbine-wheels, 2; number of steam-engines, 5; looms, 485; male operatives, 950; female operatives, 1150; yards of carpets made per week, 75,000; number of yards of carpeting during the year 1839, 130,000; 1849, 338,000; 1859, 1,800,000; 1869, 1,924,000; 1879, 3,120,000; 1889, 3,120,000.

For the last twelve years the average of the dividends paid by this company has been about four and one-half per cent.

Alexander Wright was born in Kirkstone, near Paisley, in Scotland, May 4, 1800, and died at his home in Lowell, June 7, 1852, at the age of fifty-two years. He was the son of Duncan Wright, a chemical bleacher by trade, who came to America in 1812, during the last war with Great Britain, and was taken prisoner by Captain De Wolf, of the American privateer, "The Yankee," and carried into the harbor of Bristol, Rhode Island.

When De Wolf discovered the occupation of his prisoner, he employed him as superintendent of a bleaching, in which he had an interest, in Coventry, Rhode Island. He is believed to have been the first chemical bleacher in New England, if not the first in America. The circumstance of his capture was the cause of his resolve to settle in New England instead.
of Philadelphia, where he had intended to fix his
home.
In 1815 his wife, who was a sister of the American
ornithologist, Alexander Wilson, with three sons,
one of whom was the subject of this sketch, followed
him to America. The father with his family now
located in Smithfield, Rhode Island, but after two
years removed to Waltham, Massachusetts, where he
started a bleachery on his own account. Three years
later the Boston Manufacturing Company, being
about to start a great manufacturing enterprise in
Waltham, bought out the bleachery of Mr. Wright,
whereupon he set up a new bleachery in Medway,
Massachusetts. He at length engaged in calico-print-
ing in Fall River, Massachusetts.

We now resume the history of the subject of this
sketch. Mr. Wright, following his father to America
when fifteen years of age, arrived at Boston in the
first ship which entered that harbor after the close of
the war. When twenty years of age he commenced
the manufacture of cloth-lace in Medway, Mass.,
and continued in that business for six years. He then,
in 1825, first conceived the idea of manufacturing
carpets, of which, up to this time, none had been
made in New England. He went to England to pro-
cure looms and weavers. Upon his return voyage
"The Rival," the ship in which he sailed, was wrecked
on the American coast. But having, at length,
reached home in safety, he set up, in Medway, his
three looms and began the manufacture of carpets.
Misfortune, however, pursued him; for in two years
his mill was destroyed by fire.

He was induced by Hon. Patrick T. Jackson, of Bos-
ton, to enter the service of the Lowell Manufacturing
Company, of Lowell, which was the first of the great
corporations of that city to engage in the manufac-
ture of carpets. Mr. Wright was appointed the first
superintendent of that company in 1828, and he filled
the office with great ability and success until his
death, in 1832. He proved to be an officer whose a-
nability of manners and thorough knowledge of his busi-
ness secured the confidence and respect of the stock-
holders and managers of the company.

Mr. Wright possessed qualities of mind and heart
which admirably fitted him for his responsible posi-
tion. He was of a frank and generous nature, which
readily won the affection and respect of all he met.
He was far more than a safe and skillful manager
of mills—he was a public-spirited citizen, a generous
and hospitable neighbor and friend, a noble and bounti-
ful man in all the social and domestic relations of life.
He bore through life that sympathetic, gallant and
ardent nature which rendered him very dear to his
friends and made his death, while in the prime of his
manhood, a subject of sincere and universal grief.

Mr. Wright was noted for the ardor and enthusiasm
with which he pursued every enterprise in which he
engaged, and for the cheerful zeal with which he
pressed forward to the attainment of his object.

He was deeply interested in the public welfare.
His fellow-citizens often desired to bestow upon him
the honors of office. He was urged to allow himself
to be a candidate for the mayorality of the city,
but he declined the honor. He was, however, twice
elected on the Board of Aldermen, and once represent-
ed the city in the Legislature of the State. At the
time of his death he was a member of the Board of
School Committee.

His wife, two sons and five daughters survived
him.

The Middlesex Company was incorporated in
1830, with a capital of $500,000, which has since been
increased to $750,000. Among the corporators were
Samuel Lawrence and William W. Stone. It en-
gaged in the manufacture of broadcloths, cassi-
meres, etc.

The treasurers of this company have been William
W. Stone (1830), Samuel Lawrence (1840), R. S. Fay
(1857), George Z. Silsbee (1882).

The agents have been James Cook (1830), Nelson
Palmer (1845), Samuel Lawrence (1846), O. H. Perry
(1847), William T. Mann (1851), Joshua Humphrey
(1852), James Cook (1858), O. H. Perry (1858), Gusta-
vus V. Fox (1869), William C. Avery (1874), O. H.
Perry (1882).

James Cook became mayor of Lowell in 1859. A
notice of him will be found among the sketches of
the lives of the mayors of the city.

Nelson Palmer, who had served under Mr. Cook
as wool-sorter in his mills in Northampton, suc-
ceeded Mr. Cook, in 1845, as agent of the Middlesex
Mills of Lowell.

Samuel Lawrence was brother of Amos and Abbott
Lawrence, of Boston. After leaving the office of
treasurer of the Middlesex Mills, in which he was
charged with gross mismanagement, he engaged in
the wool business in New York City, and died in
Stockbridge, Mass.

O. H. Perry was the son of the celebrated naval
commander, Oliver Hazard Perry, made illustrious
by his victory on Lake Erie. He left the office of
agent of the Middlesex Mills to become one of the
firm of Perry, Wendell, Fay & Co., selling agents of
the mills. He died at his residence in Andover,
Mass. His son, O. H. Perry, is the present agent of
these mills.

William T. Mann served as paymaster in the Mid-
dlesex Mills before his appointment as agent.

Joshua Humphrey, before his appointment as
agent, was a naval officer. After leaving his office as
agent, he returned to his home in Virginia, and be-
came an officer in the Confederate Navy during the
War of the Rebellion. He died in Virginia.

Gustavus V. Fox is noticed elsewhere in this work.

William C. Avery, on leaving Lowell, went to Cal-
ifornia, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He
now, however, resides in Dedham, Mass., where he
has been engaged in the woollen business.
The present agent, O. H. Perry, graduated at the School of Technology in Boston, became superintendent of the Middlesex Mills under Mr. Avery, and is the successor of Mr. Avery as agent. The directors for 1899 were Benjamin F. Butler, George Higginson, T. Jefferson Coolidge, M. E. Wendell, C. P. Curtis, Augustus Lowell, George Z. Slabbee.

The plant occupies seven and one-half acres of land bounded by Warren Street, Concord River and the Pawtucket Canal. The goods now manufactured by this company are indigo-blue coatings, cassimeres, police, yacht and cadet cloths, ladies' sackings and beavers. The motive power consists of two turbine-wheels, three breast-wheels, three engines of 250 horse-power. Number of mills, 3; number of teasles used per year, 1,600,000; wool used per week, 20,000 pounds; number of male operatives, 400; number of female operatives, 200; number of yards of cloth manufactured per week, 15,000.

The number of yards of cassimeres and broadcloths manufactured by this company in 1839 was 400,000; in 1849, 1,137,000; in 1859, 1,560,000; in 1869, 780,000; in 1879, 1,196,000; in 1889, 650,000.

This company has suffered far more than any other in the city from the mismanagement of the men whom it had entrusted with office. In 1858, the entire capital having been lost by its officers, the company was re-organized with new managers and new subscriptions to stock. Since the re-organization in 1858 the company has had very gratifying success. The average of its dividends for the last twelve years has been nearly twelve per cent.

The turbine-wheel has entirely superseded the breast-wheel, except in the Middlesex Mills, where three breast-wheels of the old pattern are still in use.

This company has been a pioneer in the successful manufacture in America of goods which had heretofore been imported from Europe. Upon this subject the following statement of Samuel Lawrence, treasurer of the company from 1840 to 1857, is of interest:

"When the Middlesex Company started, in 1846, most of the woolen goods consumed here were from England, imported by men from Yorkshire, who for many years evaded paying the full amount of duty by undervaluing. . . . One of the difficulties in the early production of woolens here was a defect in dyeing. This company was the most fortunate in early discovering that this evil arose from the simplest cause—the imperfect cleansing of the wool. . . ."

"Mr. Compton, of Taunton, Mass., became employed by the Middlesex Company to adapt his principles to their looms to produce a fabric like the Sedan, and was entirely successful. Thus commenced in this country the manufacture of fancy cassimeres. The shawl manufacture by the Middlesex Company was commenced in 1847. Up to that time the fringes were twisted by hand, and the success depended upon its being done by machinery. At that time Mr. Milton D. Whipple was in the employment of the company, perfecting a twisting-machine, and he was employed to produce a twisting-machine for fringes, in which he succeeded perfectly, and thus gave this branch of industry to this country."

Lowell.

**The Suffolk Manufacturing Company was incorporated January 17, 1831, with a capital of $600,000, and the Tremont Mills, March 19, 1831, with a capital of $600,000. The two companies, in 1871, were consolidated and called the "Tremont & Suffolk Mills." The plant occupies ten and one-half acres of land on both sides of the Northern Canal. The capital of the consolidated company is $1,200,000.**

The treasurers of the Suffolk Company were: John W. Boott (1831), Henry Hall (1832), Henry V. Ward (1859), Walter Hastings (1865), Wm. A. Burke (1868), James C. Ayer (1870).

The treasurers of the Tremont Mills were: Wm. Appleton (1831), Henry Hall (1832), Henry V. Ward (1857), Walter Hastings (1865), Wm. A. Burke (1868), James C. Ayer (1870).

The treasurers of the Tremont & Suffolk Mills have been: James C. Ayer (1871), John C. Birdseye (1872), Arthur G. Lyman (1886), Alphonso S. Cove (1887).

Agents of the Suffolk Manufacturing Company: Robert Means (1831), John Wright (1842), Thomas S. Shaw (1868).

Agents of the Tremont Mills: Israel Whitney (1831), John Aiken (1834), Charles L. Tilden (1837), Charles F. Battles (1838), Thomas S. Shaw (1870).

Agents of the Tremont & Suffolk Mills: Thomas S. Shaw (1871), Edward W. Thomas (1887). Robert Means, before his appointment as agent, was a merchant in Amherst, N. H. He died suddenly in Lowell, while in the performance of his duties as agent.

John Wright was born in Westford, Mass., November 4, 1797. He graduated from Harvard College, and was afterwards preceptor of the Westford Academy. He was afterwards principal of a large school in Worcester, Mass., where he became agent of a manufactory. He came to Lowell to act as agent of the Suffolk Mills in 1842. This position he occupied for the long period of twenty-six years. His health failed him in 1868, and he resigned his office. He died in 1869, at the age of seventy-one years. Mr. Wright was a man of talent. He interested himself in the welfare of the city, and was a member of the School Committee and State Senator. He held various other positions of responsibility and trust.

Thomas S. Shaw, before his appointment as agent of the Suffolk Mills, had been superintendent of the Boott Mills and agent of the Nashua Manufacturing Company, Nashua. He is now agent of a mill in Marysville, New Brunswick.

Israel Whitney had been a sea captain before his appointment as agent of the Tremont Mills. After resigning his office he became agent of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company.

See notice of John Aiken as agent of the Lawrence Mills.
Charles L. Tilden, from serving as a clerk, was appointed agent of the company. On resigning the office of agent he retired from active business.

Charles F. Battles was born in Dorchester, Mass., in 1818. He came to Lowell when sixteen years of age, and was employed in the counting-room of the Tremont Corporation. He became paymaster and then agent of the corporation, holding the last position twelve years. He was appointed treasurer of the Mechanics' Savings Bank in 1870, but died the same year at the age of fifty-two years.

Edward M. Thomas, after serving as draughtsman in Lowell Machine-Shop, became superintendent of the Willimantic Linen Mills, in Willimantic, Conn. From this position he was, in 1887, appointed agent of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills.

Directors of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills 1889—Arthur T. Lyman, Frederick F. Ayer, Frederick Ayer, Jacob Rogers, James W. Clark, Harrison Gardner.

This company manufactures cotton flannels, drillings, sheetings and shirtings, dress goods and fancy shirtings. Its motive-power consists of eleven turbine-wheels, three engines of 2000 horse-power. Number of males employed, 500; number of females employed, 1400; number of spindles, 113,000; number of looms, 3800; number of yards per week, 600,000.

Before the consolidation the Suffolk Company made cotton cloth, in 1839, 4,680,000 yards; in 1849, 5,200,000; in 1859, 8,008,000; in 1869, 6,500,000, and the Tremont Mills in 1839, 6,741,600; in 1849, 6,240,000; in 1859, 11,960,000; in 1869, 6,760,000.

Since the consolidation the Tremont and Suffolk Company made, in 1870, 26,000,000; in 1889, 29,000,000.

The experiment of manufacturing cassimeres during the war was made by both these companies, and to both it proved a disastrous failure and a great loss of capital.

The average of dividends of the consolidated company during the last twelve years has been nearly six and one-half per cent.

In recent years very great changes and improvements have been made in the buildings of this company. The original buildings can scarcely be recognized in the spacious and substantial structures of to-day.

The Lawrence Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1831, with a capital of $1,200,000, which has since been increased to $1,500,000. The plant is on the Merrimack River, west of the Merrimack Mills.

The treasurers of this company have been: William Appleton (1831), Henry Hall (1832), Henry V. Ward (1867), T. Jefferson Coolidge (1868), Lucius M. Sargent (1880).

The agents have been: William Austin (1830), John Aiken (1837), William S. Southworth (1849), William F. Salmon (1865), Daniel Husey (1869), John Kilburn (1878).

Capt. Austin, before his appointment as agent of the Lawrence Mills, was warden of the State's Prison at Charlestown, Mass. John Aiken was born in Bedford, N. H., graduated from Dartmouth College, practiced law in Manchester, N. H., and was three years agent of the Tremont Mills, in Lowell, and for twelve years agent of the Lawrence Mills, and afterwards treasurer of the Cochecho and Salmon Falls Mills. He held various civil offices, and was a man of commanding influence and marked ability. He died in Andover, Mass., in 1864.

William S. Southworth, before he became agent of the Lawrence Mills, was a practicing lawyer in Bennington, Vt. Upon leaving Lowell he returned to his practice of law at Bennington.

William F. Salmon, before his appointment as agent of the Lawrence Mills, had been paymaster and superintendent of the Lowell Mills. Since being agent of the Lawrence Mills he has been manager of the Lowell Hosiery Company.

Daniel Husey, before coming to Lowell, was agent of the Nashua Mills, of Nashua, N. H. After leaving Lowell he was treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, of Great Falls, N. H.

John Kilburn, while agent of the Naumkeag Mills, in Salem, Mass., was appointed agent of the Lawrence Manufacturing Company in 1878.

From 1831 to 1864 the manufactures of this company consisted of the various grades of cotton cloth, but since 1864 one of the most important of its manufactures has been cotton hosiery for women. Another branch of business has been knitted underwear.

The following statistics are for 1889, instead of 1890, as in other cases:

The motive-power consists of twelve turbines and five steam-engines. Number of mills, 5; of spindles, 120,000; of looms, 3432; of males employed, 1051; of females employed, 2089; products per week, 696,528 yards of cotton cloth, 17,046 dozen hosiery, 900 shirts and drawers.

The various manufactures are shirtings, sheetings, cotton flannels, cotton and merino hosiery.

The average of dividends paid by this company for the last twelve years has been nearly nine per cent.

The introduction of the manufacture of hosiery, in the time of the war, was attended with the loss of about $500,000, but in recent years this manufacture has yielded a large profit.

This company has kept abreast of the times, having erected substantial and spacious store-houses and other buildings, and having promptly introduced the most approved machinery.

The Lawrence Company manufactured, in 1839, 10,400,000 yards of cotton cloth; in 1849, 13,920,000; in 1859, 18,720,000; in 1869, 15,600,000; in 1879, 23,100,000.
LOWELL.

The Lowell Bleachery was incorporated in 1833, with a capital of $50,000, which has been increased to $400,000.

Its treasurers have been John Clark (1833), James C. Dun (1834); Charles T. Appleton (1835), Samuel G. Snelling (1859), Percival Lowell (1886).

The agents of the company have been Jonathan Derby (1833), Joseph Hoyt (1834), Charles T. Appleton (1835), Charles A. Babcock (1849), F. P. Appleton (1855), Fordyce Coburn (1880), F. P. Appleton (1882), James N. Bourne (1886).

Messrs. Derby and Hoyt served the company only about one year each.

Charles T. Appleton had been connected with the Bleachery in Waltham, Mass., before coming to Lowell. On leaving the office of agent he became treasurer of Lowell Bleachery.

Charles A. Babcock, before his appointment as agent of the Bleachery, was paymaster in one of the corporations. On resigning his office as agent he became a member of the firm of A. & A. Lawrence, in Boston.

F. P. Appleton, before becoming agent of the Bleachery, officiated as a Unitarian clergyman. On resigning his office as agent he retired from active business.

Fordyce Coburn, from the position of overseer on the Corporation, was made agent. He died while in the office.

James N. Bourne, the present incumbent, before his appointment as agent, had been the superintendent of the Bondsville Bleachery, and had been connected with Kitson's Machine Company.


The buildings of this company are the bleachery and the dye-works. The motive-power consists of one turbine, six engines of 1200 horse-power. Number of males employed, 390; number of females employed, 40; number of yards dyed per year, 15,000,000; number of pounds bleached per year, 10,000,000.

The plant is on the south side of the Merrimack River, and is separated from the Concord by the Massachusetts Mills. The mills have, since 1861, been extensively altered, and all the buildings of this company are substantially constructed. Before the war the stock of this company, for several years, was much depressed and for a season paid no dividends, but in recent years it has seen greater prosperity. For the last twelve years the average of annual dividends has been over eight per cent.

The motive-power consists of nine turbines, and four steam-engines of 1750 horse-power. “The company has [seven] mills of modern style in full operation, and the interior arrangements and machinery are the best that can be devised.” The plant occupies about nine acres of land, a part of it being in Centralville, where it is proposed in due season to erect new buildings. The goods manufactured by this company are sheetings, shirtings and printing cloth. The number of mules is seven; number of spindles, 148,412; number of looms, 4002; males employed, 478; females employed, 1500; yards of cloth made per week, 8,061,000; in 1849, 10,273,000; in 1859, 15,579,000; in 1869, 16,715,000; in 1879, 27,106,000; in 1889, 40,300,000.

Alex Alexander G. Cumnock.—The great manufacturing corporations of Lowell were not institutions of slow and gradual growth, but they sprung into being at once, full-grown and strong. They were founded by wealthy merchants of Boston who had counted the cost and knew well what they were doing. They were men of noble aims and comprehensive views, and acted upon wise and benevolent principles.

In the early years of these corporations, so great was the desire to promote the general welfare of the manufacturing community, that it was the custom to select, as agents and managers, men who, without any
Mr. Cumnock was born in Glasgow, Scotland, September 28, 1834. His father, Robert L. Cumnock, was a freeholder of Glasgow and a man of fair estate. Four years after the birth of the son the family removed to Johnstone, thirty miles from Glasgow, where the father engaged in manufacturing. Eight years later the father resolved to relinquish his business in Scotland and seek his fortune as a farmer in the new world. Accordingly, in 1848, with his wife and his two children, he came to America, and after a brief sojourn in Lowell he settled upon a farm in Mason, N. H., where he reared a family of eleven children.

Of the eight sons, five have been remarkably successful in manufacturing. It is believed that no other family in America has the practical control of such extensive manufacturing operations.

Alexander G. Cumnock went to Lowell at the age of twelve years and entered the Edson Grammar School. He spent three years in this school, which terminated his school life. He began, in his early years, the work of preparing himself for promotion. He devoted his evenings to study. For several winters he took lessons in draughting. For two winters he looked lessons in book-keeping and general business in McCoy's Commercial School in Lowell, and also for one winter he studied in connection with a commercial college in Boston. The patient toil and application, of which he was an example, were the secret of his success.

After leaving school he entered the Hamilton Mills and was employed in the spinning-room. From this point it is interesting to trace the rapid progress of the enterprising mill-boy, step by step, up to his present enviable position. In 1864, when twenty years of age, he was appointed third hand in the spinning-room on the Boott Corporation, then under Hon. Linus Child as agent. Three years later he became second hand. At the age of twenty-five years he was invited by Mr. Straw, agent of the Amoskeag Mills in Manchester, N. H., to take the position of overseer of a spinning-room in those mills. To prevent his acceptance of this offer, Mr. Child promoted him to the position of overseer in the spinning-room. After six years he was appointed superintendent of the Boott Mills, an office next to that of agent. In the next year he was chosen agent of the Quinnebaug Manufacturing Company, of Danielsville, Conn. After holding this position two years, he was, in 1868, upon the resignation of William A. Burke, chosen to succeed him in office as agent of the Boott Cotton-Mills, one of the most extensive manufacturing corporations in New England.

This position of high responsibility he has now successfully filled for twenty-two years. Meanwhile the operations of this great corporation, with a capital of $1,200,000, have been greatly enlarged, the number of spindles having been increased from 64,000 to 151,000.

Outside of his official station, Mr. Cumnock has occupied various positions of trust in civil life. He is a trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, a director of the Lowell Gas-Light Company, and a director of the Railroad National Bank. In 1872 he was in the Board of Aldermen, and held the important position of chairman of the Committee on Water Works, when the policy of the management of these works was in process of formation.

Mr. Cumnock is a man of generous nature, with a hearty sympathy with all that pertains to the virtue of society and the welfare of the city. Fortune has favored him, and he has been remarkably successful. His success, however, has not been attained without patient toil, unremitting efforts, and a high purpose to "do his best always."

The Massachusetts Cotton-Mills were incorporated in 1839, with a capital of $1,200,000, which has since been increased to $1,800,000, by the absorption of the Prescott Company.

The Prescott Company was incorporated in 1844, but was soon absorbed in the Massachusetts Company. The treasurers have been John A. Lowell (1839), Homer Bartlett (1848), Geo. Atkinson (1872), Charles L. Lovering, 1890. Agents: Homer Bartlett (1840), Joseph White (1849), Frank F. Battles (1856), Wm. S. Southworth (1889). Homer Bartlett was born in Granby, Mass., in 1795, and graduated from Williams College in 1818. He was a Presidential elector in 1844 and member of the Governor's Council in 1854. In 1849 he left the office of agent of the Massachusetts Mills to accept that of treasurer. The latter office he held until 1872, when he was seventy-seven years of age. He died in 1874, at the age of nearly seventy-nine years.

Joseph White, upon leaving his position as agent, served for several years as secretary of the Massachu-
LOWELL.

81

setts Board of Education. He now resides in Williamstown, Mass.

A notice of Mr. Battles is found on another page of this work.

Mr. Southworth, the present agent, had served as superintendent of the mills before his appointment as agent.


The plant of the Massachusetts Cotton Mills since the purchase of the Prescott Mills, in 1847, covers eight acres. The motive power consists of thirteen turbines and four steam-engines of 1250 horse-power. Number of males employed, 560; number of females employed, 1250; number of spindles, 128,648; number of looms, 3728; number of yards of cotton cloth made per week, 900,000; number of pounds of cotton used per week, 300,000.

The goods made by this company consist of sheetings, shirtings and drillings.

The original buildings of this corporation have been very greatly enlarged and improved. The basement stories, which were formerly occupied with the ponderous breast-wheels, are now used for the manufacture of cloth.

The following extract from Hill's "Lowell Illustrated," will show the extent of the operations of this company:

"By the substitution of flat for pitched roofs and the adaptation of basements for manufacturing purposes, when the breast-wheels were discarded, six full stories are obtained in nearly all the principal buildings of this Company; and their aggregate length is twenty-five hundred feet and a total floor area of fifteen and one-half acres (now increased to eighteen acres). These figures include store-houses, buildingsof this Company; and their aggregate full stories are obtained in nearly all the principal buildings of the factory. When the breast-wheels were discarded, six stories, which were formerly occupied with the ponderous breast-wheels, are now used for the manufacture of cloth."

The number of yards of cotton cloth made by this company in 1849 was 10,373,000; in 1859, 28,172,000; in 1869, 17,406,000; in 1879, 38,714,000; in 1889, 47,330,000.

The average of dividends for the last twelve years has been about five and one-half per cent.

FRANK F. BATTLES.—The great manufacturing corporations of Lowell have no worthier representative, no man more fully identified with their interests, in mind and heart, than Frank F. Battles, the late agent of the Massachusetts Mills.

Mr. Battles was born in Dorchester, Mass., Feb. 12, 1820, and died at his home on Mt. Washington Street, Lowell, Sept. 19, 1889, at the age of nearly seventy years. He was of New England descent. His grandfather, Jonathan Battles, was a farmer in Stoughton, Mass., a stern and sturdy man of the early days. His father, Joseph Battles, held the position of overseer in a manufacturing establishment in Dorchester. When Mr. Battles was twelve years of age he came to Lowell with his father, who, on account of his experience as a manufacturer, had been invited to aid in starting the new mills of the Tremont Corporation of that city. After leaving the service of the Corporation he spent his last years upon his farm in Derry, N. H., where he died in 1845.

Mr. Battles, on coming to Lowell with his father's family, became a pupil in the North Grammar School (now Bartlett), and afterwards entered the High School, which was then under its first principal, Thomas M. Clark, now Bishop of Rhode Island. Among his schoolmates were Gen. Benj. F. Butler and Capt. Gustavus V. Fox.

Upon leaving the High School he was appointed clerk in the Railroad Bank, then under the presidency of Benj. F. French. When the Dwight Mills, of Cabotville (now Chicopee), were started, Mr. Battles, upon the recommendation of Hon. Homer Bartlett, was appointed paymaster of that Corporation. When twenty-six years of age he was invited back to Lowell to the position of paymaster of the Prescott Mills. He subsequently became superintendent of those mills, and in 1856, when the Massachusetts Mills had absorbed the Prescott, he was appointed agent of the combined Corporations, a position which he filled with great ability and success until 1889, when his declining health demanded his retirement. He held this latter office forty-three years.

Upon leaving his official position he found for himself a pleasant home on Mount Washington Street, where his friends fondly hoped, and even believed, that his former health was returning; but upon the evening of September 19, 1889, after retiring for the night, he suddenly died of apoplexy.

The news of his sudden death produced a profound sensation. Probably Lowell had no citizen who was ever more sincerely mourned. Especially that very large number who, in his long official career, had served under him, and had experienced the generous kindness of his noble nature, heard the sad tidings with feelings of filial tenderness and grief. The relations of Mr. Battles to his employés were of a peculiarly interesting character. He seemed to take pride in his workmen. He recognized them politely on the street. He dealt generously with those who erred. When a charge was made before him he was wont to ask: "Are there not some extenuating circumstances?" At his death the feeling was universal that a good man had fallen. But his goodness did not consist in doing no harm, but was that of an intelligent, thoughtful, just man, who believed that goodness is the highest attribute of humanity.

He was favored by nature. He had a fine personal bearing, and was of genial, courteous manners. In his conversation and intercourse with others there was a natural charm which did much to win for him their affection and respect. By those who knew him best
it is asserted that his unostentatious benevolence in the bestowment of gifts of charity was one of his most marked characteristics.

Mr. Battles never sought civil office. He was, however, a director of the Railroad National Bank, and he served as alderman in 1870 and 1871.

LOWELL MACHINE-SHOP.—The following record of this corporation is in part taken from an article in "Lowell Illustrated," by Frank P. Hill:

"The building of cotton machinery was first begun by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, to equip their second mill, it being then impossible, by reason of stringent laws imposed by England, to import it. They erected for this purpose a four-story building similar to a cotton-mill, and after having completed their machinery, early in 1829, sold the business and tools to the Proprietors of Locks and Canals." The latter company continued to do a large business in building machinery for cotton-mills till 1845, a period of nineteen years. They also engaged in building locomotives and making machinists' tools.

But in 1845 a new company, with the title of Lowell Machine-Shop, was incorporated, which purchased the plant of the Proprietors of Locks and Canals, and this company has continued the building of cotton machinery up to the present time.

The original corporators of the company were Abbott Lawrence, Nathan Appleton and John A. Lowell. The capital, which originally was $500,000, is now increased to $900,000.

The treasurers have been: J. Thomas Stevenson (1845), William A. Burke (1876), Robert H. Stevenson (1884), Charles L. Pierson (1889).

The superintendents have been: William A. Burke (1845), Mertoun C. Bryant (1862), Andrew Moody (1862), George Richardson (1870), Charles L. Hildreth (1879).

M. C. Bryant, before his appointment as superintendent, was a civil engineer, having taken an important part in starting the works of the Lowell Gas Company. He died in office.

Andrew Moody, before being superintendent, had been a machinist and contractor in the machine-shop. On resigning the office of superintendent he retired from active business.

George Richardson had been a draughtsman and contractor in the machine-shop before his appointment as superintendent. He died while in office.

C. L. Hildreth, having been in service in the machine-shop for forty-five years, is now superintendent of the works.


The shops and foundry of this corporation are located between the Pawtucket and Merrimack Canals, and the whole plant, including boarding-houses, occupies nearly thirteen acres.

"The Lowell Machine-Shop has facilities for turning out annually complete cotton machinery represented by 160,000 spindles. The floor surface of the shops, foundry, etc., exceeds nine acres."

This company manufactures every kind of machine used by manufacturers of cotton or paper. The number of shops is seven, together with the foundry and the smithy. The number of men employed is 1800; number of tons of wrought-iron annually consumed, 1100; of cast-iron, 8500; pounds of brass composition, 55,000; tons of anthracite coal used annually, 3500; of smithy coal, 500.

The motive-power consists of seven turbines of 500 horse-power, three steam-engines of 410 horse-power. The average of the annual dividends paid by this company for the last twelve years has exceeded nine per cent.

WILLIAM ALVORD BURKE was born in Windsor, Vt., July 7, 1811, and died at his home on Neasmith Street, Lowell, May 28, 1887, at the age of seventy-six years. He was a descendant of Richard Burke, of Sudbury, Mass., who came to this country about the year 1660, and whose great-grandson, Solomon Wait Burke, was one of the earliest settlers of Windsor.

Mr. Burke's early education was obtained in the public schools and in the Academy of Windsor, where he very early exhibited unusual powers for the acquisition of knowledge, having at the age of six years attained to a considerable acquaintance with the Latin language. It was the ambition of his early years to pursue a collegiate course of study, but circumstances forbade it, and at the age of fifteen years he entered the machine-shop of the Nashua Manufacturing Company, at Nashua, N. H., whither his family had now removed.

Mr. Burke exhibited such ability and fidelity in his new calling, that at the age of twenty-three years he was placed in charge of the machine-shop owned by Messrs. Ira Gay & Co., of Nashua. But still further promotion awaited him, for at the end of two years he was put in charge of the repair shop of the Boott Cotton-Mills of Lowell, and was also appointed master mechanic of those mills.

In 1889, when twenty-eight years of age, he was elected agent of the recently-erected machine-shop of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company of Manchester, N. H. This position he held until 1845. During all these years he had been educating himself in the management of large bodies of men, and in the mechanical construction of machinery used in cotton-mills. The education thus obtained was of the highest service to him in the positions of great responsibility in which he was yet to be placed.

In 1845 the new corporation, known as the "Lowell Machine-Shop," purchased of the "Proprietors of the Locks and Canals" their large machine-shop, in which had been built most of the machinery for the mills of Lowell. These works were then, and still
are, the largest works of the kind in America. Over them the company appointed Mr. Burke as superintendent when at the age of thirty-four years. To commit so important a trust to so young a man seemed to many a hazardous experiment. But Mr. Burke proved equal to the demand. The task was arduous, and the difficulties great, but he brought with him a well-trained mind, a sound judgment and an indomitable will. He rose above every obstacle and held the position with honor for seventeen years.

In 1862 he was appointed agent of the Boott Cotton-Mills, in which he had previously been master mechanic. This year was to the mills of Lowell a year of perils and disasters. The war had raged for one year and had brought confusion and dismay. Many mills had been closed; operatives had left the city; to obtain cotton was almost impossible, and all things demanded a leader of a strong will and a steady hand. Mr. Burke was called to tread a path before untrodden. But he went boldly forward. He demanded the substitution of new machinery for the old, and the adoption of the most approved methods of manufacture. The change inspired new life: Confidence and hope revived. The stock, which had fallen below par, now gradually rose high upon the scale of manufacturing stocks of the country, and the administration of Mr. Burke proved an eminent success.

In 1868 he resigned his position in the Boott Mills to accept the office of treasurer of the Tremont Mills and Suffolk Manufacturing Company. After holding this office two years he resigned it to take the position of assistant treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, in Great Falls, N. H., and of the Dwight Manufacturing Company, of Chicopee, Mass., both of which were among the largest mills of the kind in the country.

As treasurer of these mills he was in a position of high authority. His policy was never timid. Even against the remonstrances of stockholders he insisted that the first step to be taken by these mills—all of which were in an unsatisfactory condition—was to expend money freely to place them in the most effective condition. Old machinery must give place to new. Old structures must be rebuilt. The latest inventions and improvements must be introduced. To do this against the opposition of the timid, required both firmness and courage. But the work was done, and time proved the wisdom of the policy.

In 1876 Mr. Burke, now sixty-five years of age, received his last appointment to a position of high responsibility. He was elected treasurer of the Lowell "Machine-Shop," in which, in his early years, he had been the efficient and successful superintendent. This position he held until 1884, when the infirmities of age and declining health demanded his retirement. After three years he closed his long and busy and honorable life.

Mr. Burke possessed qualities which admirably adapted him to the command of other men—a strong will, a fixed purpose, a firm self-control and a sound judgment. His mind was conservative. He indulged in no speculations, and took no part in the fascinating schemes of visionary men. He had no taste except for things permanent and substantial.

He was a director in several of the institutions of the city, was president of the Mechanics' Savings Bank for twenty-six years, and for two years during the Civil War was a member of the Board of Aldermen.

In 1887 he married Catharine French, of New Bedford, N. H., who died in 1870. In 1872 he married Elizabeth M. Derby, who still survives. His surviving children are Catharine Elizabeth, Annie Alvord and Edward Nevins Burke.

Charles Lewis Hildreth is a descendant of Richard Hildreth, who belonged to that company of thirty-nine persons—most of whom were inhabitants of Woburn and Concord, Mass.—who, in 1639, petitioned the Legislature of Massachusetts for a grant of land bordered by the Merrimack and Concord Rivers, and lying near Pawtucket Falls. This tract embraced the site of the city of Lowell. Their petition being granted, they formed a settlement, to which they gave the name of Chelmsford. In this devout and sturdy band of farmers were the progenitors of many of the founders of the city of Lowell.

It is an interesting fact in regard to Richard Hildreth, that, upon his petition, the Legislature of Massachusetts granted to him a lot of land containing 150 acres, for the reason that he "had a wife and many small children, and, being a husbandman, he was greatly disadvantaged partly by the hand of God depriving him of the use of his right hand, whereby he was wholly disabled to labor." This lot of land, lying in Westford—which was formerly a part of Chelmsford—has now been in the hands of Richard Hildreth and his descendants for seven generations, and is the property of Charles L. Hildreth, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Hildreth was born in Concord, N. H., October 9, 1823, and is the son of Elijah Hildreth, a farmer, who, after his son's birth, became a resident of New Ipswich, N. H.

Mr. Hildreth, having finished his education at the academy at New Ipswich, at the age of twenty-two years, came to Lowell almost an entire stranger, and began work in the Lowell Machine Shop. After a service of three years as a workman he became a contractor in the machine-shop, and continued in the latter position about ten years.

In 1858, on account of the great depression of business, which began in the preceding year, he engaged as foreman in the Industrial Works of Bement & Dougherty in Philadelphia, where he remained about two years. Having returned to Lowell, he became, in 1865, foreman in the machine-shop, a position which he held for fourteen years. In 1879 he was
elect superintendent of the machine-shop, an office whose importance is indicated by the fact that these works are the largest of the kind in America, and in them is manufactured most of the machinery of the great manufacturing corporations of the city of Lowell. This position he has now held for eleven years.

In addition to his regular official duties, Mr. Hildreth takes a deep and active interest in various benevolent institutions of the city. To the Middlesex Mechanic Association he has been especially devoted, giving to its affairs much of his time and thought. In remodeling and rearranging its library he took an active interest, and in 1873 he served as president of this association.

From 1868 to 1871 he was a member of the Board of Aldermen of Lowell, and, as chairman of the Committee on Lands and Buildings, he took part in the erection of the Green School-house, the most elegant and imposing of the school-houses of the city.

Mr. Hildreth is a man of broad sympathies, of cordial address, of sound judgment and of firm purpose. As the manager of one of the most important institutions of the city he has the affection and respect of those in his employ, and the entire confidence of the community. Having served during almost his entire business life in the works of which he now has the oversight, he is thoroughly conversant with all the duties appertaining to his office.

The following table of the statistics of the preceding eleven great manufacturing companies of Lowell, is taken from the "Year Book" for 1889, published by the Morning Mail Company:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total capital invested</td>
<td>$14,650,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number of spindles</td>
<td>889,225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Looms</td>
<td>24,681</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Females employed</td>
<td>11,363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of finished cotton</td>
<td>5,065,766</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of goods produced</td>
<td>1,660,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of goods produced yearly</td>
<td>10,600,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of wool produced yearly</td>
<td>12,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of wool produced yearly</td>
<td>10,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of woolf toward iron</td>
<td>1,500,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of iron produced yearly</td>
<td>1,200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of steel produced yearly</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of coal used annually</td>
<td>72,336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of charcoal used annually</td>
<td>10,200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of oil used annually</td>
<td>137,069</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of starch used annually</td>
<td>3,965,146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of labor employed yearly</td>
<td>1,200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of iron used annually</td>
<td>8,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of steel used annually</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tons of vegetable composition</td>
<td>65,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turbine-wheels</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steam-engines</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weekly pay roll (exclusive of Lowell Bleachery)</td>
<td>$113,693</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taxes paid</td>
<td>$110,769.28</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From this table it appears that the number of yards of cotton cloth woven annually in these mills is more than 260,000,000. To enable the mind more clearly to comprehend this vast amount, it may be said that this cloth would encircle the earth nearly six times, and if stretched in a straight line, would extend over a distance so great that a man traveling forty miles per day would not reach the end of it in ten years.

2. MINOR MANUFACTURES.

Fibre manufactures.—The Belvidere Woolen Mills.—The life of Charles Stott, the late agent and principal proprietor of the Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company, is so intimately blended with the history of the mills themselves that both should be written on the same page.

These mills have a history running further back, perhaps, than that of any other of the mills of Lowell. Thomas Hurd, who began the manufacture of satinet on the Concord River in 1818, owned the water privilege at the mouth of that river, both on the east and west sides. He sold the privilege on the east, or Belvidere side, to Winthrop Howe, a manufacturer of flannel by hand-looms, who in 1827 sold it to Harrison G. Howe, who introduced the power-loom. In 1832 Mr. Howe sold it to Warren, Barry & Park, of Boston, who in 1834 sold it to Whitwell, Bond & Seaver, who in 1835 sold it to Farnsworth, Baker & Hill.

It was under the latter company that Mr. Stott became connected with these mills, and for many years was so identified with them that in common parlance they are known as “Stott’s Mills.”

Charles Stott was born August 21, 1799, at Rochdale, a parliamentary borough in Lancashire, England, famed, even in the days of Queen Elizabeth, for its manufacture of woolen goods. His parents being in humble life, he was at the early age of seven years put to work in a woolen-mill in which the service was so exacting as to leave him only the opportunity of acquiring the most limited education. The hours of labor extended from five o’clock in the morning to nine o’clock in the evening. When the years of manhood came his ambition prompted him to leave the ranks of the day laborers and to begin business on his own account. But fortune did not smile upon him in England, and at the age of twenty-seven years he resolved to begin life anew in America. In 1826 he landed in Boston with two shilling pieces in his pocket, his only riches. One of these shillings he kept through life as a souvenir of his early struggles. It still remains in the hands of his son, Hon. Charles A. Stott, ex-mayor of Lowell.

In America Mr. Stott first found employment in a manufactury in Andover, Mass. In 1828, with three associates, he began to operate the Merrimack Mills in Dracut, Mass. After seven years in this business he became, in 1835, agent of the Belvidere Woolen Mills, then owned by Farnsworth, Baker & Hill. This company having become bankrupt, Mr. Stott formed a partnership with Mr. Farnsworth, one of the company, and under the firm-name of Farnsworth & Stott they engaged in running the mills.
Misfortune, however, pursued Mr. Stott into the new world, for within the space of about one year the mills were twice burned. After these disasters a new company was formed called the Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company, of which Mr. Stott became the president and the active manager. Under the sagacious and energetic control of Mr. Stott the enterprise was crowned with remarkable success. In 1862 a new mill was erected by the company on Lawrence Street. Both these mills during the last nineteen years of his life Mr. Stott managed with sagacity and skill which have been rarely equaled.

Mr. Stott, by his long connection of forty-six years with the Belvidere Mills, acquired a very high and a very honorable reputation among the successful manufacturers of the country. He was a man of decided character and very marked characteristics. He led a pure and simple life, and he cared not for office or honors, for dress or fashion, for equipage or display. He loved his business heartily, and to it he devoted all his powers. It is said of him that when age had rendered him too infirm to move with his wonted activity from room to room in his mills, it was his delight to sit for long hours near some new and curious manufacturing machine to admire the skill of its construction and the beauty of its operation.

Outside of his chosen sphere Mr. Stott rarely participated in the affairs of civil or of social life. He was, however, a director of the Prescott Bank from its organization. He was a member of the Pawtucket Lodge of Masons, having received his degree in Lodge of Hope, Rochdale, England, in 1823. He was a constant and exemplary worshiper in High Street Congregational Church.

He died on June 14, 1881, at his residence on Chestnut Street, at the age of eighty-two years.

At his funeral, in High Street Church, there was a large concourse of citizens by whom he was honored and revered. It was an interesting and touching incident of the solemn occasion, that he was borne to the grave by workmen in his mills who had long known him and had toiled by his side.

Hon. Charles A. Stott succeeds his father as agent and president of the Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company, Mr. John Stott being superintendent of Mill No. 2. In its two mills the company employs 250 hands, and manufactures flannels and dress-goods. The oldest mill of the company is situated on Howe Street.

The Stirling Mills were built by Charles Stott, agent of the Belvidere Woolen-Mills, as a private enterprise. They were run by his son, Charles A. Stott, for eight years, when they were purchased by a corporation, the principal owners being Parker, Wilder & Co., of Boston. The agent of the Stirling Mills is Edward D. Holden. The mills have seventy-two looms, 5000 spindles and employ 185 hands, making 2,000,000 yards of flannel per year.

Flannel Mills, etc., of C. P. Talbot & Co.—The extensive manufacturing plant of this company is in North Billerica, but from the fact that their store is in Lowell and that the senior partner was long one of the most prominent citizens of Lowell, a sketch of his life containing an account of the manufactures of the firm is here inserted.

Charles P. Talbot belongs to that class of sterling men, who, by their courage and energy have turned the adversities and defeats of their early years into the very means of final success and triumph.

He was of English extraction and was born in Templemore, Ireland, May 19, 1807, and died at his home on Chestnut Street, Lowell, July 6, 1884, at the age of seventy-seven years. He was the lineal descendant of John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, who, in 1458, at the age of eighty years, died at the battle of Chatillon, leaving estates in Ireland, on one of which, in Templemore, the ancestors of Mr. Talbot resided.

In 1807, William Talbot, the grandfather of Mr. Talbot, with his family, came to America, and in connection with his son Charles, the father of the subject of this sketch, engaged in the manufacture of broadcloth in Cambridge, N. Y. Charles Talbot, the father, was evidently a man of property and culture; for he brought with him a large library, in which were several editions of Shakspeare. His enterprise in Cambridge was probably unsuccessful, for in 1819 he removed his business to Danby, Vt., where, after four years, he died, leaving his wife with a family of eight children without means of support. The two oldest sons, John and Charles P., the latter being then sixteen years of age, were removed from school and put to work in aid of the support of the family. The mother was a woman of great energy and possessed those sterling qualities which afterwards characterized her son.

In 1825, two years after the death of her husband, she removed to Northampton, Mass., with the hope of finding employment for her older sons in the woolen-mills of that place, and for the better education of the family. Mr. Talbot, after working in the mills at Northampton, came to Lowell, to act as overseer in the Middlesex Mills of this city. In 1834, when twenty-seven years of age, he went from Lowell to Williamsburg, near Northampton, where he engaged in woolen manufacture on his own account. But the business panic of 1837 proved ruinous to his enterprise, and he disposed of his business in Williamsburg in 1838, and returning to Lowell, he soon rented of the Middlesex Canal Company certain buildings in North Billerica, where he commenced the manufacture of dye-stuffs.

And here fortune seems first to have smiled upon him, for he soon purchased and enlarged the establishment, and in 1839 formed a partnership with his brother Thomas, under the title of C. P. Talbot & Co. For twelve years the brothers operated the dye-
wood mills with such marked success, that in 1851 they purchased of the canal company the water-power and other property and erected mills for the manufacture of flannels.

Before this, in 1849, they had started their chemical works in North Billerica, and they had also, as early as 1842, opened a store in Lowell for the sale of dye-stuffs and chemicals. This store was first located on Central Street, opposite the Washington House, subsequently for many years in the Market House on Market Street, and recently in the Talbot Block on Middle Street.

And here it is interesting to compare the humble beginning of the enterprise in 1838 with its present condition. We see Mr. Talbot in 1838, his former business having been ruined by the financial panic of the previous year, beginning in a rented building and in a small way a new manufacture, with nothing to aid him but his firm will, his admirable self-reliance and his fixed resolve to retrieve his fortunes.

In order to mark the contrast, it is enough to set before the reader a summary of the present condition of the two great manufacturing companies which have arisen out of that humble beginning. 1st. The Talbot Dye-Wood and Chemical Company manufactures sulphuric, muriatic and nitric acids, oil of vitriol, extract of indigo, blue vitriol, solutions of tin, zinc and antimony, tin crystals, drugs, dye-woods, etc., employing thirty men. 2d. The Talbot Mills make all-wool flannels and dress goods, using twenty sets of cards, 166 looms and employing 275 men.

But the reputation of Mr. Talbot does not depend alone upon his business talents and the courage with which he has met the reverses of life, but also upon the noble qualities of his heart, his generous sympathies, his indignant scorn of every act of oppression, his charity for the poor and his open and hearty es—pousal of every good cause. His convictions were positive, and the friends of humanity knew where to find him.

In all that paternal and generous treatment of the employés of the firm which has already been described in the sketch of his brother Thomas, found on another page, the elder brother was in hearty sympathy and generous co-operation.

The two brothers were alike and afforded an admirable example of fraternal sympathy. In both the moral nature predominated. In both the love of honor, justice and kindness rose nobly above the love of gain.

The earlier years of the elder brother were intensely occupied with the unsolved problem of business success and he had no time and acquired no love for political honors, while the younger brother came later upon the stage when the prospect of success in business seemed already assured, and very naturally his active mind turned upon the important questions of Civil Government and led him to accept the exalted position which he so honorably filled. Both had their battles in life, both fought with equal bravery and both came out of the conflict with equal honor.

Mr. Talbot loved his home. In the domestic circle he was most tender and indulgent. He was fond of books and was a thoughtful reader. His reading took a wide range, but he was especially familiar with the English Classics.

His wife survives him. Of his two sons, Edward R. died in 1872 and Julian resides in Lowell. His only daughter is the wife of Richard H. Ewart, a merchant in New York. The sketch of the life of Mr. Talbot would not be complete without further reference to his excellent wife and to the memorial chapel which she erected in 1886 to her husband's memory.

Mrs. Harriet E. Talbot was born Sept. 7, 1816, and was the daughter of Captain John and Polly Rogers, of Lempster, New Hampshire. She became the wife of Mr. Talbot May 3, 1835. In the year following the death of her husband, wishing to erect some memorial of his name which would at once be an honor to the city and a fitting monument of his worth, she devised and erected in the Lowell Cemetery a modest and beautiful chapel. It is constructed of stone, having before the entrance a graceful arch adorned with flowering plants and climbing ivy. The structure admirably comports with the well-known tastes of her departed husband. It was dedicated on November 1, 1886. An appropriate eulogy of Mr. Talbot was pronounced by Rev. Mr. Seward, his former pastor and friend, and it was formally dedicated by the Rev. Dr. Street in language impressive and solemn, in which he called down the benediction of God "upon her who had caused it to be erected."

Lowell Felting Mills, Pawtucket Street, manufacture all kinds of hair-felting for non-conducting, lining and packing purposes. About 1,200,000 pounds of American and Russian cattle-hair consumed annually. Fifteen hands are employed.

Mooses A. Johnson in 1859 started the felting business on Howe Street. In 1865 Mr. Johnson and his partners, George Bruerton and William E. Bloodgood purchased a saw-mill on Pawtucket Street and transformed it into a felting-mill. This firm in 1868 sold out to William H. Thompson, Mr. Johnson taking the position of manager. On the death of Mr. Johnson, in 1874, Henry M. Thompson, son of the proprietor, became manager. The latter bought out his partner in 1881 and is now sole proprietor.

Novelty Suspender Works, Hale Street, manufacture elastic and non-elastic webs, web-straps, braid, cords and suspenders, employing thirty-five hands. The proprietors, Josiah and John Harriman, removed their business from Tanner Street to Howard Street in 1881 and to Hale Street in 1886. These works have been twice enlarged.
cord River, for the manufacture of woolen goods, and, in 1884, L. W. Faulkner also erected a similar mill in the immediate neighborhood for a like purpose. On October 6, 1880, a fire caught in the dry-room of the Chase Mill, and both mills were consumed. The loss on the Chase Mill was $185,000, and upon the Faulkner Mill over $100,000. Both were fully insured. As to amount of loss this was Lowell's largest fire. The Faulkner Mill was rebuilt in 1881, and, in 1886, the Chase Mill property was purchased by L. W. Faulkner and his sons, Frederick and John A. Faulkner, and a large mill erected on its site. The two mills are known as "The Faulkner Mills." The manufactures are dress goods, fabrics, flannels and gents' suitings. The firm also operates the Livingston Mill, on Thorndike Street. The machinery in both mills embraces 13,000 spindles and 184 broad fancy looms, the product being $900,000 per year, and the number of operatives about 500. Both water and steam are used as motive powers.

The Sugden Bagging Company, Mechanics' Mills, Dutton Street, manufactures press bagging used in the process of obtaining cotton-seed oil. Five looms are run and 100,000 to 125,000 pounds of worsted are used annually. Five hands are employed. Thomas Sugden started this business about 1873. Mr. Sugden died in 1888. The business is now managed by James Brown and Edward Craven.

J. M. Spurr, on Shattuck Street, manufactures custom shirts, shirt-booms, cuffs, etc. He started business in the place which he now occupies, in 1870. He employs four hands.

The New England Bunting Company has its origin in the small manufactory for press-dyeing flannel, started by John Holt, in 1852.

John Holt was born in Dorchester, N. H., December 26, 1812. When eighteen years of age he came to Lowell and worked at cabinet-making from 1830 to 1852. In the latter year he commenced the work of press-dyeing flannel in a small wooden building on Davidson Street. In 1863 he began the manufacture of flannel in the stone mill on Davidson Street, now occupied by the New England Bunting Company. In December, 1875, Mr. Holt commenced the manufacture of flannel and bunting. In 1880, E. S. Hylan, the son-in-law of Mr. Holt, purchased the business. In 1889 the business was transferred to a joint-stock company, consisting of E. S. Hylan and Ferdinand Rodliff, Jr.

This company employs forty-five hands, runs twenty broad and fifty narrow looms, producing fancy worsteds for dress goods, Turkey red awning stripes, bunting, flags and carriage robes or dusters.

Whittier Cotton-Mills.—For the history of these mills see sketch of life of Moses Whittier. The mills are on Stackpole Street, and have 5000 spindles and employ seventy-five hands, making yarns, twines, bandings and cord, and using six bales of cotton per day.

Moses Whittier belonged to that class in the city of Lowell, of which but few now remain, who early became identified with the manufactures of the city, and who spent a long and busy and honorable life amidst its thriving industries. He was born in Canaan, N. H., April 15, 1755, and died at his home on Kirk Street, in Lowell, March 14, 1884, at the age of eighty-nine years. He belonged to the pure New England stock, his most remote American ancestor, Thomas Whittier, having, in 1638, come from Southampton, England, in the ship "Confidence," of London, and settled in Salisbury, Mass.

Beginning with Thomas Whittier, the direct genealogical line of descent is as follows: 1. Thomas Whittier, of Salisbury, afterwards of Haverhill, who was born in 1620, and died in 1696, at the age of seventy-six years. 2. John Whittier, of Haverhill, who was born in 1649, and died in 1721, at the age of seventytwo years. 3. William Whittier, of Methuen, who was born in 1688, and died in 1729, at the age of forty-one years. 4. Richard Whittier, of Methuen, who was born in 1718, and died in 1778, at the age of sixty years. 5. Richard Whittier, of Methuen, afterwards of Canaan, N. H., was born in 1756; died in 1813, at the age of fifty-eight years, and was the father of the subject of this sketch.

Thomas Whittier, the earliest of this line of ancestors, held an honorable position in "church and state," as is attested by the fact that he was admitted "Freeman" by the General Court in 1666. Among his numerous descendants in New England is included the poet Whittier.

Moses Whittier lived upon his father's farm until 1813, when, at the age of eighteen years (his father having died), he removed to Hallowell, Me., to live with an elder brother, where he learned the trade of machinist and jeweler, and for several years was engaged in mechanical pursuits. During these years he was so much an invalid in health that he hardly dared to venture upon any arduous duty or serious responsibility. But when about thirty years of age he was appointed superintendent of a cotton-mill in Winthrop, Me., and assumed the position with the remarkable result that his new service in the cotton-mills had the effect to confirm his health and give him new strength and courage, so that almost to the end of his long life of eighty-nine years, though always in delicate health, he was able to perform, with great regularity, the many important duties that devolved upon him.

In 1829 he came to Lowell and was employed under Warren Colburn, superintendent of the Merri-mack Mills, in starting one of the dressing-rooms of that corporation. Upon the organization of the Boott Mills, in 1835, his skill and experience were in requisition for starting also one of the dressing-rooms of that corporation. In 1852, while still retaining his connection with the Boott Company, and having charge of all the belting in its mills, he began, on his
own account, the manufacture of loom-harnesses and
twine.
So successful did this adventure prove, that in 1867
his son, Henry F. Whittier, left his business in Bos-
ton, and, coming to Lowell, entered into partnership
with his father in the manufacture of twine.
Henry F. Whittier was born in Lowell, August 4,
1835, and was educated in the schools of the city.
On leaving the High School he engaged, for seven-
teen years, in the insurance business in Boston. At
the end of this time he came to Lowell and formed
the partnership with his father, as stated above.
So remunerative was this enterprise that in 1878
the spacious and substantial building on Stackpole
Street was erected to accommodate the increasing
business of the firm. This mill has been twice en-
larged. The remarkable success of this firm and its
high reputation are due, first to the uprightness and
integrity of the father and next to the enterprise and
ability of the son.
In 1887 the establishment was incorporated under
the name of the "Whittier Cotton-Mills," with E. M.
Tucke as president and Henry F. Whittier as treas-
urer.
Since the death of Henry F. Whittier, in 1888, four
years subsequent to the death of his father, Miss
Helen A. Whittier, the only survivor of the children
of Moses Whittier, has, as treasurer, had the general
supervision of the affairs of the corporation, with
Nelson Whittier, his nephew, as practical manager.
The articles now manufactured are cotton twines,
bandings and ropes, which, on account of the reputa-
tion of the firm, find a ready sale. The business
gives employment to about seventy hands.
As a citizen, Moses Whittier was very widely
known and very highly respected. The taste which
he early formed for farming, followed him through
life. He had a special fondness for the cultivation of
grapes and fruit-trees, and for keeping bees, and for
such other occupations as an agriculturist of cul-
vanted tastes loves to engage in. He was also a lover
of books and kept abreast of the literary progress of
the times. He took a lively interest in the library of
the Mechanics' Association, and at one time was its
treasurer. Perhaps no trait of his character is more
worthy of record than the benevolence of his nature.
The many workmen in his employ loved and honored
him for the considerate and generous kindness which
they received at his hands. In his death Lowell
lost a citizen of refined taste, of blameless life, and of
great moral worth.
E. S. Wheeler, Fletcher Street, makes double-
knoted loom harnesses and harness-machines. Em-
ploying six hands. He started the business in the
present location in 1888, having previously done busi-
ness on Arch Street, with Thomas F. Burgess as
partner.

The United States Bunting Company, with Gen. B.
F. Butler, D. W. C. Farrington and others as propri-
e tors, and Walter H. McDaniels, as manager, com-
enced operations in 1866, and have since experi-
enced very little change, either in management or
operation. Their mill is of brick, and is situated on
Crosby Street. It has nine sets of cards, six combs,
5000 spindles, 220 looms and employs 600 hands.
About 6000 pounds of wool are consumed per day.
The manufactures are bunting and worsted cloths.
The Lowell Goring Works were started in 1888, by
W. F. Cope, who remains sole proprietor. He man-
ufactures shoe-goring and braid, having ten em-
ployees. The works are at Mechanics' Mills, Dutton
Street.

Crosley Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of
indigo-blue flannels, ladies' dress-goods, and fine
clonkings.
This business was begun in 1864 by Wm. Walker
& Sons, in a brick building at Massic Falls, on Law-
rence Street, owned by C. B. Richmond. As business
increased, Mr. Richmond erected for the company
another building of stone. Both these buildings were
used by the company until the death of Mr. Walker
in 1888. The sons, after continuing the business for
over a year, sold it out to W. M. Crosley, who is the
present proprietor. The mills contain six sets of
cards, 1600 spindles, twenty-four looms and give em-
ployment to about one hundred hands.

Shaw Stocking Company.—Mr. Benjamin F. Shaw,
having invented a new knitting-loom, for the manu-
ufacture of seamless stockings, a company was incor-
porated in 1877, with a capital of $30,000 for the pur-
pose of putting the invention into successful opera-
tion. Work was begun promptly upon the construc-
tion of nine of these machines, and one of them was
so far completed in the autumn of 1878 as to allow of
its exhibition at the fair of the Massachusetts Charit-
able Mechanic Association, held in Boston in that
year.
Contrary to the predictions of experts in the hos-
ery manufacture, the new knitting-loom, on actual
trial, proved its superiority. The capital, therefore,
was increased, in 1879, to $160,000. Six acres of land
were procured for the plant, and in 1880 a new brick
mill of three stories was constructed. Success fol-
lowed. In 1880 the capital was increased to $240,000.
The new knitting-loom was called for in Europe. Mr.
Shaw spent several months in London in exhibiting
his invention to knitters from almost every European
country. A company was formed to start a manufac-
tory in Leicester, England, for using the new knitting-
loom.
Meanwhile the increased demand for the "Shaw-
knit" goods in America was so great, that the capac-
ity of the mill was still further enlarged. The success
of this enterprise is due both to the superiority of
the loom and the excellence of the goods produced.
The company has now (1890) a capital of $300,000.
F. J. Dutcher is president; Josiah Butler, treasurer;
LOWELL.

B. F. Shaw, manager. The company employs 500 operatives and runs 273 stocking looms, producing daily 8400 pairs. They manufacture the patent Shaw-knit stockings. "Since the discovery of the remarkable dye, trade-marked Snow black by the company, a dye-house has been added to its plant, for dyeing all the variety of goods turned out, whether wool, merino or cotton." The mill, dye-works and offices are on Smith Street.

Joseph Butler, Gorham Street, manufactures batting and deals in waste, employing fifteen hands, consuming 1500 pounds of cotton daily. He started the business in its present location in 1871.

William H. Chitt, in his mill on Congress Street, in which, in former years, A. J. Richmond, and, after him, Geo. Ripley had manufactured batting, now makes ladies' dress goods and union cameseres. He has four sets of cards and thirty-four broad looms. He has been a wool-scouring business, using Sargent's latest improved scouring-machine. He employs about forty hands.

The Thorne &k Manufacturing Company, on Thorne- dik Street, produces about 500 dozen pairs of suspenders per day, employing 150 to 175 hands, running thirty-five looms and twenty-five sewing-machines. This business was started in 1870 by David C. G. Field, who early received as partners Luther Eames, Asa C. Russell and James G. Buttrick. The company was incorporated in 1889. Mr. Buttrick is treasurer and agent.

The Lowell Hosiery Company was started in 1869, mainly through the efforts of W. F. Salmon. A charter was granted to W. F. Salmon, Thomas Neamith and Hocum Hosford May 26, 1869.

Starting with a capital of $100,000, the company afterwards increased it to $175,000, which is mostly owned in Lowell.

The plant is situated on Mt. Vernon Street. This company manufactures annually 275,000 dozen women's plain cotton hose, 150,000 dozen women's and children's fancy cotton hose, consuming 800,000 lbs. of cotton and yarn yearly, and employing 100 male and 200 female operatives.

The Pickering Knitting Company, on Tanner Street, was started by C. C. Pickering, Edwin Lamon and E. A. Thimess in 1882. J. W. C. Pickering, son of the senior partner, was admitted into the firm in 1883, Mr. Lamon retiring at the same time. The firm manufactures knit underwear for men and women, employing 500 hands. The works are located on Tanner Street.

M. & B. Rhodes began the manufacture of worsted yarns for carpets of all kinds on Wall Street in 1886. They consume 350 to 400 pounds of wool daily and employ thirteen female operatives.

Walter Coburn & Co., dealers in cotton waste.—About 1852 Alanson J. Richmond started, on Congress Street, the manufacture of cotton batting. Mr. Richmond having died at the end of about eight years, George Ripley succeeded him in 1860, and for eleven years made wadding and batting. Mr. Ripley was succeeded, in 1871, by the Wadding and Paper Company, which held the plant till 1877, when the larger mill was occupied by William H. Carter (mentioned elsewhere), and a part of the building has since been used by Walter Coburn & Co. This latter company purchases and sorts cotton-waste, and sells it both in home and foreign markets, where it is used in the manufacture of yarns, grain-bags, satinetes, horse-blankets and paper. The company employs about forty-eight hands.

Walsh Worsted Mills, Meadowville, manufacture worsted yarns. The new mill has ninety looms and 5000 spindles and 150 employees. The business was removed to its present location from Middletown Street in 1882. The proprietors are M. T. Stevens & Sons, successors of John Walsh & Sons.

The Laidneck Mills.—The proprietors of these mills, R. W. Kendall & Co., seem to have found a name for this manufacture by spelling the principal proprietor's name from right to left. Mr. Kendall's first manufacture was a small wooden building in the yard of the Wamesit Power Company, where, for six years, beginning with 1878, he was employed simply in dyeing cotton flannel. In 1884 Kendall & Co. erected, for their business, on Lawrence Street, near the cemetery, a spacious wooden building 260 by 60 feet, and three stories high, having two large extensions. The work of the mill consists in printing and dyeing both cotton and woollen flannel. The firm has selling agencies in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Chicago and Detroit. H. D. Kendall is superintendent, and Walter B. Perkins, paymaster. The firm employs about sixty hands and prints and dyes from 15,000 to 25,000 yards of cotton flannel per day.

The United States Cord Company commenced, in 1880, the manufacture of solid braids of cotton, linen and worsted for all purposes. The works are on Lawrence Street, and employ fifteen hands and consume about 500 pounds of cotton per day. Among the articles of manufacture are railroad signal cords, window-sash cords, curtain cords, chalk lines, etc. The officers of the company are: Prestiss Webster, president; Paul Butler, treasurer; Charles Gray, superintendent.

The Cutter & Walker Manufacturing Company.—The business of this company was started in 1852, by G. W. Walker and Dr. Stephen Cutter, and conducted by them until 1875, when a stock company was formed with a capital of $40,000. Mr. Walker died in 1876 and Dr. Cutter died in 1881. Jacob Nichols is now
president and treasurer of the company. The manufac- 
tures are shoulder-braces, suspenders, abdominal
supporters, shoe-linings and paper stock. The works
are located on Middlesex Street and thirty hands are
employed.

W. L. Davis, in Davis & Sargent's building on Mid-
dlesex Street, manufactures elastic and non-elastic
webbing. Employing twelve to fifteen hands. He
started the business in 1881, and is the successor of
Rollason & Sherman.

John M. Pevey, on Walker Street, manufactures cot-
ton yarns, single and twisted, suspender and other
yarns and suspenders to order. This business was
started in 1882, the proprietor having previously
been partner with his three brothers in the brass
and iron foundry business. He is also the proprietor
of the American Improved Foss and Pevey Cotton
Card.

The Criterion Knitting Company was started by
Edwin Lamson and W. C. Hamblet in 1888. Before
the end of the year 1888 the company became incor-
porated, there being four stock-holders, namely, James
F. Puffer, Stephen B. Puffer, Warren C. Hamblet and
Edwin Lamson. The works are on Tanner Street.
The company employs eighty hands, and manufactures
ladies' Jersey vests, 100 dozen being produced daily.

Metal Manufactures.—The American Bolt
Company.—In 1847 James Meadowcroft and George
C. Smith started the manufacture of iron bolts and
nails, in a building hired of O. M. Whipple, in what
is now the Wamesit yard. It was the first bolt manu-
factory in the United States. The work was all
done by hand and the process slow. In 1854 D. S.
Sherman was admitted partner, and in 1855 the pres-
ent main building of the company was erected. Sub-
sequently Jonathan Hope, Richard Dewhurst, Robert
H. Butcher and James Minter at different times be-
came members of the firm. Mr. Minter's invention
of a heading-machine seems to have finally secured
the success and permanency of the manufacture. In
1881 the American Bolt Company, which was incor-
porated with a capital of $200,000, succeeded to the
business.

Success followed. Fifteen hundred tons of iron are
now consumed annually. The manufacture consists
of bolts for railroads, bridges and other purposes; also
nuts, screws and washers. One hundred and fifty men
are employed. The company has a high reputation
and very extensive patronage.

To a novice the works are of great interest. "A
hole is punched through a cold iron plate 1½ inches
thick as easily as if it were a slice of cheese. Every
thing is done with dies. A die cuts the hole in the
nut, cuts the nut itself and shapes it, and gives it its
thread. The bolts are headed in a machine, threaded
in a lathe, and polished in an emery barrel."

The officers of this company are: James Minter,
president; Percy Parker, treasurer; and Miles Bren-
nan, general manager.

Kitson Machine Company, Dutton Street.—Richard
Kitson came to Lowell from England in 1849, and,
building a shop in what is now Broadway, started
the manufacture of the first needle-pointed card-
clothing in this country. He invented various ma-
chines for opening and cleaning cotton fibre, on
which he secured patents. From these small be-
innings the present extensive works—probably the
largest in America for a similar purpose—were de-
veloped. Mr. Kitson was sole proprietor until 1874,
when the Kitson Machine Company was organized,
the president of which is now Jacob Rogers, and the
treasurer Haven C. Perham.

The company manufactures cotton-openers and
lappers, wool-washers and dyers, employing 225
men.

Parsons & Mealey, Fletcher Street, make copper
stamps and stencils for cotton and woolen and hosiery
mills, bleacheries, etc. This business was started in
1843 by R. J. Dewherst, Wm. Parsons becoming a
partner in 1845. In 1867 the firm became Parsons
& Gibby, and in 1881 Parsons & Mealey. Parsons
having now retired, Mr. Mealey is sole proprietor.

The Pevey Brothers, on Walker Street, iron and
brass founders, employ seventy men, and annually
use 1500 tons of iron. The four brothers, John M.,
George E., Franklin S. and James A. Pevey, started
the business in 1857. In 1881 John A. Pevey retired from the firm to
take upon other business. The business is thriv-
ing under the other brothers. Their manufac-
ure includes brass, composition, copper, bronze and
white metal castings, also water-works and sewer-
castings, lamp-posts, grates, window-weights and rail-
road supplies. They also manufacture zincs for tele-
graph, telephone and fire-alarm batteries.

Union Brass Foundry, Worthen Street, produces
all kinds of brass and composition castings, babbit-
metals, etc., employing six men. This foundry has
been in operation since 1881. Alfred L. Smith is the
proprietor.

Daniel Cushing & Co., Middlesex Street, manufacture
plain and ornamental galvanized iron and copper
work, employing fifteen men. The company an-
ually consumes twenty to thirty tons of galvanized
sheet-iron, and from eight to ten tons of cast and
wrought-iron.

David Cushing started this business in 1869, with
G. W. and F. Smith, of Boston, as partners. He had
been a partner of S. G. Mack, in the stove business,
from 1855 to 1889, the firm of Cushing & Mack being
one of the best known throughout the city.

Mr. Cushing died in 1887, and his son, Joseph L.,
succeeds him, the old firm-name being still retained.

John Dennis & Co., Western Avenue, manufacture
presses for every variety of work, roll-coverers' tools,
etc., employing twelve men. The firm consists of
John Dennis and his son, J. Nelson Dennis. The pre-
sent firm started in 1882. The father had previously
carried on the business from about 1866 to about 1879.

Seannell & Wholey manufacture steam boilers, stand-pipes and reservoirs, steel and iron-plate work and fire-escapes, employing thirty to fifty men, and consuming forty to fifty tons of iron per month. This business was started in 1880. The works are on Tanner Street.

Middlesex Machine Company.—This company was started by F. G. Perkins and W. G. Wright in 1888. In 1889 the firm was changed to C. S. Shepard and F. G. Perkins. They are contractors for heating and ventilating buildings, and employ eighteen men. Their works are on Western Avenue.

A. Nourbourn, corner of Cushing and Willie Streets, manufactures steam, iron and wood-working machinery, employing ten men. He started the business in 1877.

Wm. Cleworth & Son, manufacturers of weavers' reeds, on Middle Street, employ five men. This business was started by Wm. Cleworth & Son at Mechanics' Mills in 1866. It was removed to Middle Street in 1886, where it is still conducted by Wm. Cleworth and his two sons, David and Edwin Cleworth.

Geo. W. Harris, at his mill on Pawtucket and Perkins Streets, manufactures loom-harnesses, running one English, nine double-knot, one double machine and sixteen Harris machines, his own invention, employing thirty-five hands. In 1860 Mr. Harris started this business in a wooden building on Perkins Street. In 1880 he removed to the spacious brick manufactory which he now occupies.

In 1867 W. W. Carey started the manufacture of shafting, hangers and pulleys. Soon Geo. W. Harris was received as partner, and the firm of Carey & Harris continued the manufacture until 1879, when Harris retired from the firm. Since that time the business has been carried on by W. W. Carey. The manufactory is on the corner of Broadway and Mt. Vernon Streets. Number of hands employed, fifty.

Lowell Spring-Bed Company manufactures the Lowell Bed-Spring in Nesmith's Block, Merrimack Street. The proprietor, J. L. Severance, started the business in his present location in 1887.

Lowell Rubber Type Company, Nesmith Block, Merrimack Street, manufactures rubber stamps, etc. The business was started by J. L. Severance on Central Street in 1889. In 1884 he removed to his present location.

W. H. Bagshaw, Wilson Street, manufactures and exports comb, gill, hackle and card pins, circles for combing-machines, fellers, gills, hackles and porcupines, weavers' combs, and manufacturers' supplies, employing twenty-five hands. The business was established in 1873.

Charles E. Gee, Fletcher Street, manufactures worsted and wood-working machinery, employing five hands. He started the business in 1888, succeeding Wm. Robinson, who had long done business in the same place.

Samuel E. & Thomas Stott, Meadowcroft Street, manufacture needle and diamond-pointed wood and leather card clothing, machine wool combs, circles, gills, fellers, hackles, shoddy and waste-pickers, raggusters, etc., employing from forty to fifty hands. This business was removed to its present location from the yard of the United States Bunting Company in 1885. Before 1881 it had been located on Market Street.

W. B. Glover, Hurd Street, stencil-cutter, engraver and lock-smith, started the business as stencil-cutter in 1853, and has since enlarged it by becoming an engraver and, later, lock-smith.

Ariston Grover, steel letter, stamp and stencil-cutter on Market Street, has worked at the business about forty-five years. After having had his place of business on Middlesex Street for twenty-five years, he came to his present location on Market Street in 1888. His son, Charles O. A. Grover, is now the manager of the business.

Lowell Steam-Boiler Works manufacture steam-boilers, bleachers and bleaching kiers, tanks for all purposes, penstocks, flumes and quarter-turns for turbine-wheel work.

These works were started on Dutton Street, by Stephen Ashton, in 1856, and sold to Wm. Dobbins in 1864. Wm. Dobbins was killed in 1873, being crushed by a boiler (which had not been properly supported in its place). In 1875 Charles Cowley purchased the works. In 1877 they came into the hands of Richard Dobbins, the present proprietor, who employs forty to seventy men and uses about fifty tons of iron and steel per month.

The New England Wire Goods Company at Holt's Mills, Belvidere, manufactures every description of wire-ware. This business was started by J. W. Kerwin & Co., in 1882, and was then called The Lowell Wire Works. In 1889 it was purchased by W. F. Kennerson, who is the present treasurer and manager. He employs twenty men.

Wm. Hartley Wadsworth in 1888 started the manufacture of tempered cast-steel card wire on Bridge Street, also high grade cast-steel wires. They employ five men.

Jeremiah Clark, dealer in cotton and woolen machinery, began business in Middle Street in 1867. In 1888 he removed to his new and spacious building on Dutton Street. He has a machine-shop and storehouse on Perrin Street, employs eighteen men, and uses an electric motor of ten horse-power.

A. Hallowell, Market Street, manufactures brass goods, also Hallowell's spray-nozzle, fountain stands, mill hydrants, fire-department supplies, etc. This business was begun by A. Hallowell in 1863, on Middle Street, with C. L. Willoughby as partner. Subsequently it was carried on in Franklin Square by Reed & Hallowell, having been removed to Market Street.
Street about 1879. It is now conducted by A. Hallowell as sole proprietor.

M. A. Mack & Co., on Shattuck Street, manufacture galvanized cornices, window-caps and brackets, iron and tin roofs; they are also tin, sheet-iron, brases and copper workers. This firm succeeds to a business long since established. Sewall G. Mack came to Lowell in 1840, and, in company with Daniel Cush- ing, established the well-known firm of Cushing & Mack, dealers in stoves, etc. On the retirement of Mr. Cushing, the firm became S. G. Mack & Co. The senior partner having retired, a new firm was formed in 1886, consisting of W. A. Mack and Geo. H. Wat- son, who started business in their new and elegant building on Shattuck Street. The firm employs eighteen men and uses sixty to seventy-five tons of galvanized iron, and twenty-five tons of black iron per year.

D. H. Wilson & Co., Cushing Street, manufacture slasher cylinders, silk and dresser cylinders, color and dye-kettles and all kinds of copper work for mills, employing seven men. The business of the firm was first on Central Street about 1872. It was removed to Cushing Street in 1889, and in 1890 it is to be re- moved to the spacious and commodious brick block erected for it on Dutton Street.

Mr. Wilson was the first man in America to make the copper slasher cylinders.

The Knowles Scale Works, on Fletcher Street, were started in 1837 by Woods & Nute, who were succeeded by John A. Knowles, Jr. Mr. Knowles died about 1883, and the business was purchased by William H. Thompson, of Salem, who is now the proprietor. These works manufacture all varieties of standard scales, and also all foreign standards. About 6000 are annually made. Twelve men are employed. Large sales are made in Southern and Western States, and in Mexico and Brazil.

The Union Iron Foundry, W. P. Edwards, propri- etor, off Lincoln Street, consumes about 700 tons of iron annually, employing about thirty men. The company started business in 1872. In 1889 Mr. Ed- wards became sole proprietor.

A. L. Wright, corner of Rock and Fletcher Streets, has for his specialty the manufacture of engine-lathes. Mr. Wright started in business for himself eighteen years ago. His increasing business required him to move, first from Dutton to Cushing Street, and then to his present quarters, where he has a floorage of 10,500 feet. He employs thirty to thirty-five hands.


Benjamin Lawrence, on Broadway, manufactures engine and hand lathes, planers and shapers; also combined index and milling machines, employing twelve hands. He started the business on Fletcher Street in 1854. Subsequently he removed to Mt. Vernon Street, coming to his present location in 1870.

Joseph Turner, Broadway, manufactures jack, cotton, sugar, rigger, planking, locomotive, claw-jack and large press screws, boiler-punches, turn-buckles of all sizes, &c., employing eight men. He started the business as sole proprietor, in 1875 succeeding Thomas Atherton & Son. Mr. Turner came from England in 1854, worked nine years as engineer for the Pacific Mills in Lawrence, became partner with Atherton & Son in Lowell in 1864, and bought out his partners in 1875. The business was formerly conducted near Stott's Mills in Belvidere.

The Sewin Turbine and Manufacturing Company, corner of Dutton and Willie Streets, does work by contract. The wheels of the company are well-known throughout the country, being used in many large manufacturing companies. It was established in 1864.

Frank Calvert, Jackson Street, manufactures and repairs machinery, employing three to six men.

When President Lincoln called for 75,000 men in 1861, Mr. Calvert was living in Alabama. He claims that he was the only man of that State who answered the call. He subsequently came north, and in 1864 started his present business.

His father, Francis A. Calvert, was a British sol- dier who came to Lowell in 1833, and became dis- tinguished as an inventor. He was said to have been the first man in America to make machinery for spinning worsted. Before this invention we were indebted to England for worsted yarn. It is also claimed that he received the first patent in the world for combing wool by machinery. In his enterprises he had the aid of his brother W. W. Calvert. Like many other inventors he failed to acquire wealth. He returned to England, where he died in the city of Mancheste.

D. C. Brown, on Warren Street, manufactures reeds, harnesses and patent wire heddles for cotton and woolen-mills. The business was established in 1886. He employs thirty hands and makes 60,000,000 heddles per year.

W. H. Hope & Co., Cushing Street, manufactures milled machines, cap and set screws and jack spool journals. The firm consists of Wm. H. Hope and Alexander Guillian. They are the successors of Elliot & Co.

The Lowell Card Company was started as a private enterprise by a firm consisting of Jeremiah Clark, C. L. Harmon and Levi Edgell. Subsequently J. W. Whitteier was admitted into the firm. An act of in- corporaton was secured in 1873. The company has ninety-five machines for the manufacture of carding clothing for carding wool and cotton and employs twenty-two hands. The plant is on the corner of Market and Shattuck Streets.

F. S. Perkins started the business of making ma-
chislet Street. He employed about forty-five men.

T. C. Entwistle, in Gates' Block, Worthand Street, manufactures patent warpers, bailing, linking and chaining machines, Entwistle's patent expansion comb and common combs for warpers, beames and slasher. Mr. Entwistle was formerly with the Hopdale Machine Company in Hopedale, Mass. He started business on his own account in 1887 in Gates' Block in Lowell.

H. J. Sawyer manufacturers machinery on Broadway, employing two hands. Mr. Sawyer, as member of the firm of Smith, Lawrence & Co., began the business on Fletcher Street in 1854. He came to his present location in 1870. The large brick factory which he now occupies (in part) was erected for his business and that of Benjamin Lawrence.

George L. Cady, corner of Western Avenue and Fletcher Street, manufacturers machinist's tools and loom-harness hooks and eyes. He has occupied his present location about eight years, having previously done business in Perkins' building on Fletcher Street, and in Davis and Sargent's building on Middlesex Street.

The American Wire Goode Company, Payne Street, near School Street, manufactures patented and special wire hardware, and makes a specialty of bronzing, platting and japanning, employing from twenty to thirty hands. The company started business in 1888.

Phillips & Sanborn, Western Avenue, manufactures files and rasps. The firm consist of J. L. Phillips and A. D. Sanborn, who are successors of John Duckworth. The firm also does business in Salem, Mass., having set up the branch of business in Lowell in 1889.

Wm. Knowles, Cushing Street, manufacturers handcut files and rasps of every description, employing four men. He started the business at his present location in 1883, having previously carried it on for ten years on Middlesex Street.

C. S. Dodge, Payne Street, manufactures shoddy-picker machines and pins, and covers shoddy-pickers, employing eight hands. He started the business of making shoddy-picker pins in 1882, in Davis and Sargent's building on Middlesex Street. In 1889 he moved into the building on Payne Street erected by himself for accommodating his business.

Samuel G. Cooper, Central Street, manufactures copper stamps, stencils for cotton and woolen-mills, bleacheries, hosieries, etc., employing six hands. He began the business in 1872, having J. H. Corner for partner, who had conducted it for a few months before the partnership was formed. Since the death of Mr. Corner in 1885, Mr. Cooper has been sole proprietor.

Joel Knapp & Son, machinists and manufacturers of nuts, bolts, screws, etc., and wood-work machinery. This business was established by Geo. L. Richardson, who, in 1883, was succeeded by Joel Knapp & Son. Mr. Knapp learned his trade as machinist at the Lowell Machine-Shop. This firm makes special machinery to order, and materials for bridges and all kinds of buildings are manufactured by them. They employ ten skilled workmen.

D. Cole and A. F. Nichols started the manufacture of iron and brass castings in 1858, and still continue the business on the corner of Willie and Dutton Streets. They give special attention to the casting of pulleys and hangers, iron pipe and columns. Their operations include turbine water-wheel work and machinery castings. They employ fifty men.

Daniel Lorrjoy & Son, manufacturers of machine-knives, on Rock and Cushing Streets. This business was started as early as 1858. The firm employs twenty-five hands.

Geo. W. Fyfield started the business of making machinists' tools and lathes in 1874. The works are on Fletcher Street, and sixty hands are employed.

Cyrus Perkins manufactures machinists' tools, employing five men. He started the business in 1882, on Dutton Street, his present place of business being still on Dutton Street.

Woods, Sherwood & Company, manufacturers of lustral wire-ware of every description. This business was started by E. P. Woods, and Daniel Sherwood in 1861. In 1866 Cyrus H. Latham was received as partner. Mr. Sherwood died in 1877, and since that time the business has been conducted by E. P. Woods and Cyrus H. Latham. The factory is on Bridge Street at foot of Seventh Street. Number of employees, seventy-five. Nickel and gold-plating is a part of the business, and the firm has a high reputation.

Rice & Co.'s Wire Works.—In 1849 S. L. Hildreth began the manufacture of wire work, in a small way on John Street. He was, about 1860, succeeded by Henry A. Hildreth, who moved the business to Central Street, and was succeeded by Hildreth & Rice, on Middle Street, about 1872. Hildreth retired in 1874, and the business is now in the control of Frank E. Rice. The firm title is Rice & Co., Mt. Vernon Street. The firm manufactures wire cloth, nettings, office-railings, bird-cages, rat-traps, etc., employing fifty men.

Lowell Steam and Gas-Pipe Works, established by Horace R. Barker, are among the most successful and important of the business enterprises of the city.

Horace R. Barker was one of those men of sterling intrinsic worth, who, having risen from a childhood and youth of hardship and toil, have fought a good fight and attained an honorable name. He was of English descent, his early American ancestors having settled in Pomfret, Conn. His grandfather, John Barker, went from Pomfret to Stratford,
N. H., where his father, Albermarle Barker, was born. His father removed to Lexington, Mass., where the subject of our sketch was born on June 27, 1829. While he was yet a child the family moved to Newton, Mass., where the father pursued his trade as maker of cutlery and other implements of steel.

It was the father's misfortune, at the age of about forty-four years, to be almost fatally injured by falling down a precipice. This injury he survived in a helpless condition for about five years. His wife and eight young children were thus thrown upon their own resources, not only for their own support, but for that also of the invalid father. It was in this struggle that Horace Barker learned that self-reliance and efficiency in business which characterized his future career.

At the age of eighteen years he entered the service of the New England Gas-pipe Company, in Boston, and proved to be a workman most highly prized by his employers for the fidelity of his service. On one occasion, in case of fire, there was the imminent danger of the explosion of a boiler, unless some one would take his life in his hands and prevent the disaster, young Barker did not hesitate to encounter the fearful risk, and, after accomplishing his object, he was drawn insensible from his perilous situation. In 1851, with the aid of his employers in Boston, he started the business of steam and gas-fitting in Lowell. His machine-shop for three years was on Howe Street, but afterwards on Middle Street, in a spacious building erected by himself. He also opened a store in Barrière's Hall, on Central Street, for the sale of steam and gas-fixtures. This extensive business he carried on during the last thirty-five years of his life, gaining for himself a handsome amount of property, as well as the name of a businessman of the highest character.

Mr. Barker never sought political honors, though he was often nominated for office, because his name gave strength to the ticket. He was in the Board of Aldermen in 1877–79, and he served the city with great ability and fidelity. On several occasions he was importuned to be a candidate for the mayoralty, but this honor, on account of the urgent demands of his business, he felt it his duty to decline.

Mr. Barker was greatly interested in the pursuits of agriculture, and he owned a highly-cultivated farm in Dracut. He was at one time president of the Mechanics' Mills, at the corner of Fletcher and Dutton Streets, and engaged in the manufacture of lumber. It was in these mills that Mr. Brooks, through the remaining thirty-one years of his life, carried on a very extensive and very successful lumber business, gaining for himself an enviable name for ability and integrity. Even to the present day the familiar firm-name, A. L. Brooks & Co., is an honored name among the citizens of Lowell.

ARTEMAS L. BROOKS was born in Groton, N. H., September 20, 1803, and died at his home on Fletcher Street, Lowell, July 3, 1878, at the age of seventy-five years. He was the son of Peter Brooks, a farmer in Groton, who removed soon after his son's birth to the neighboring town of Hebron. His early American ancestors belonged to Middlesex County, Massachusetts.

Mr. Brooks received his elementary education in the common schools of Hebron. For a short time he attended the academy at Pembroke, N. H. His early years were mainly spent upon his father's farm. He also learned the carpenter's trade and served as teacher of a district school. When twenty-five years of age he went to Boston, and in that city and in the navy yard at Charlestown he worked at his trade as carpenter and in other employments for two or three years. Subsequently he returned to Hebron and engaged in farming for one year. It was in this year that he married Miss Sarah Phillips.

In 1831 he came to Lowell while it was yet a town, and worked as carpenter and general builder. Houses constructed by him in this early period are still standing, and are occupied as dwellings. After one year he formed a partnership with Thomas P. Goodhue (afterwards postmaster of the city), for the introduction of Woodworth's planing-machine. Subsequently, this partnership having been dissolved, he conducted the business alone in a shop which stood near the site of Stott's Mills, in Belvidere. At length, with William Fiske as partner, he carried on the lumber business in the yard of the Middlesex Manufacturing Company, having there a planing-mill. About this time he invented the double surfacing planing-machine, for which he obtained a patent.

In 1846, with Ignatius Tyler as partner, he erected the Mechanics' Mills, at the corner of Fletcher and Dutton Streets, and engaged in the manufacture of lumber. It was in these mills that Mr. Brooks, carrying on a very extensive and very successful lumber business, gained for himself an enviable name for ability and integrity. Even to the present day the familiar firm-name, A. L. Brooks & Co., is an honored name among the citizens of Lowell.

At different times Mr. George W. Shattuck, Wil-
liam C. Brooks and George H. Ames were partners of Mr. Brooks.

In 1872 Mr. A. B. Woodworth, his son-in-law, became a member of the firm, and during the twelve years since the death of Mr. Brooks he has continued to conduct a very large and successful business in a great variety of lumber manufactures.

But the history of Mr. Brooks has by no means been written when he has been described as a successful man of business. It is as a good citizen, as a hearty friend of every work of philanthropy, as a whole-souled Christian gentleman that he will be longest and most affectionately remembered.

Mr. Brooks was long connected with the Fire Department of Lowell, and served upon the board of engineers. He was for several years in the Board of School Committee. In 1849 and in 1855 he was in the Board of Aldermen. He also held the office of trustee of the City Institution for Savings, and director of the Prescott Bank.

It was, however, as a religious and philanthropic man that he was best known. As a member of the Appleton Street (now Elliot) Church for six years, and of the John Street Congregational Church for thirty-six years, he was actively and officially engaged in all works of benevolence and philanthropy. Especially ardent were his anti-slavery sentiments.

The writer cannot do better than to close this brief sketch with an extract from an address delivered soon after the death of Mr. Brooks, at the fortieth anniversary of the John Street Church, by George Stevens, Esq., who had in church work long been associated with him:

"His manly, noble presence, his brave, honest, generous heart, full of all high, holy and honorable aspirations, his ever-abounding hope and implicit faith in the final triumph of truth and justice, his rugged training and wonderful success in business, which carried him on from the beginning of a journeyman carpenter, dependent upon his daily earnings, to the position of a leading business man in our city—all combined to fit him for a teacher and leader of young men. No young man ever came in contact with him, whom he did not lift and encourage, and who did not learn to respect and love him."

Milton Aldrich commenced in 1842, with E. Haygood as partner, the manufacture of power-loom and carpet shuttles. They were at first located near the site of the Middlesex Woolen-Mills, but in 1843 removed to Middle Street, and in 1844 began the manufacture of wooden screws. The firm removed to Howe Street in 1846. In 1848 they sold out the shuttle business, and dissolved the partnership. Mr. Aldrich continued the making of wooden screws, and was burned out in Howe Street in 1851. In 1865 he came to Mechanics' Mills, where he is still engaged in making wooden screws and clamps. He employs seven to ten hands.

J. S. Jaques Shuttle Company manufactures power-loom shuttles for every description of work. Factory at Whipple's Mills. This business was started by E. & R. Douglass in 1838, over the old saw-mill in the yard of the "Machine Shop," Mr. Jaques being one of the workmen of the firm. At length Mr. Jaques was admitted partner. One of the Douglass partners having died, the business was removed to Middlesex Street, and carried on by the firm of Coburn & Jaques. On July 20, 1868, Mr. Jaques, having become sole proprietor, a fatal accident occurred, by which, through the explosion of a boiler, four of the workmen were fatally injured. Mr. Jaques then removed to the present location, where he has erected a spacious and elegant manufactory, and, in company with his son, John L. Jaques carries on a very extensive and profitable business, employing thirty-five hands.
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

Proprietors. Gordon having left the firm in 1885, W. H. Kimball remains the sole proprietor. The manufacture is on Dutton Street and employs three men.

Davis & Sargent, manufacturers of packing-boxes, on Middlesex Street. Stephen C. Davis, the senior member of this firm, is a veteran in his line of business. From 1852 to 1866 he was, with Otis Allen, engaged in making boxes. In 1866 he formed a partnership with Mr. Storer, who soon retired, and the firm became Davis & Melendy. Upon Mr. Melendy's retirement, in 1873, Benjamin F. Sargent, of Nashua, who had long been in the same business, took his place, and the firm of Davis & Sargent is one of the most successful in the city, doing a very large and a very lucrative business. Besides box-making, a very large business is done in bringing logs from the northern forests and making them into lumber. Their saw-mill turns out 3,500,000 feet of lumber annually, and the firm employs forty-five men. In box-making, etc., they use 225,000 feet per month.

Otis Allen, the veteran manufacturer of boxes, is the father of Charles H. Allen, recently member of Congress. He commenced the business in 1850. In 1851 he enlarged his business by purchasing a saw-mill, and, in 1852, bought a tract of land in the Franconia Mountains, and engaged in running logs down the Merrimack. From 1862 to 1872 Mr. Allen was out of business, but in 1872 resumed, in partnership with his son, the manufacture of boxes. It was to meet the demands of their thriving business that the son has recently retired from political office.

The firm employs about one hundred men. They make Allen's lock-cornered filling-boxes, doffing-boxes, roving cans and mill work generally. The machinery is driven by an engine of 150 horse-power.

D. H. Bemis & Co., Mechanics' Mills, designers and manufacturers of artistic furniture. Mr. Bemis, the head of this firm, in 1880 came to this city from Brattleboro', Vt., and, after working for C. I. Taylor as a machine hand for four years, became partner in the firm of Carter & Bemis. Since 1880, Mr. Bemis has been sole proprietor. He employs ten hands and does a large business in the manufacture of all kinds of house finish, brackets, balusters, stair-work, bank, store and office fittings, mantels, sideboards, etc.

Amasa Pratt & Co., manufacturers of post-rails, sashes, blinds, mouldings, church furniture, etc. This company's business was started by M. C. Pratt, in 1848. The establishment was burned out in 1865. Mr. Amasa Pratt, in this year, came into the firm. His brother, M. C. Pratt, the original owner, died in 1884, since which time Amasa Pratt has been the only proprietor. He employs forty men, and consumes 5,000,000 feet of lumber annually.

Taylor & Co. started the manufacture of furniture on Middlesex Street, in 1877, and were burnt out in 1878. On starting, the firm consisted of C. I. Taylor and Charles F. Heard. The manufacture is at the Wamesit Mills, and the firm consists of C. I. Taylor and J. T. Carter, who are designers, carvers and manufacturers of all kinds of store and office furniture, interior finish, wood-work, mantels, etc. They employ thirteen men.

The Union Stopple Company, Western Avenue, has facilities for turning out twenty-two barrels of bungs per day. Lowell seems to have been the headquarters for this manufacture, which was started in this city by Josiah Kirby. John Batchelder, the proprietor of the Union Stopple Company, was first established in the business in 1858. After being three times burnt out, and after a prolonged absence from Lowell, about 1886 he resumed his business in this city.

John L. Cheney & Co. established the manufacture of bobbins, spools and shuttles of every description on Payne Street in 1888. They pay special attention to making Cheney's patent spools. They employ seventy-five hands. The manufacture of true-running bobbins for patent spindles is a specialty of their manufacture. Previous to 1887 Mr. Cheney had been, for twenty-two years, a partner of Wm. H. Parker in the same business. Edwards Cheney, his son, is now his partner in business.

The Merrimack Croquet Company, on St. Hyacinth Street, manufactures croquet sets, ten-pins, ring-toe Indian clubs, base ball bats, and castor wheels, and employs sixty hands. In 1875 Whitney & Willard took this business from Addison Hadley, who had previously run it in a small way. In two years Blair & Son took it, and they were followed by Moulton & Co., who sold it to Pease & Ames. In 1879 B. F. Colby took the business and increased it to its present magnitude. He took S. P. Griffin as partner in 1889.

Wm. H. Parker & Son, at Wamesit Mills, Dutton Street, make bobbins, spindles, spools, shuttles, etc., for the manufacture of cotton, wool, silk, flax and jute. They employ 200 hands. Wm. H. Parker and Everett Nichols started the business of making shuttles, bobbins, etc., in 1859. Subsequently John L. Cheney became a partner, but since 1877 the partnership has been that of Parker & Son.

The Coburn Shuttle Company, corner of Tanner and Lincoln Streets, manufacture shuttles, bobbins and spools. The business was started by John H. Coburn in Brooks' Building on Dutton Street in 1866. Mr. Coburn had previously been associated with J. S. Jaques in the shuttle manufacture. Coburn sold to Boardman & Morse in 1869, the works having, in 1867, been removed to First Street, Centralville. In 1870 the firm of Lamson, Thissell & Pickering became proprietors. They were made an incorporated company about 1885, with a capital of $100,000, with Ed- win Lamson president.

Sturtevant & Galer, manufacturers of post-rails, balusters, stairs and wood-turning. This business was started by Fred. A. Sturtevant in 1884. Mr. Galer became his partner in 1888. The firm attends
to all kinds of house furnishing, and employs four men.

A. Backelder & Co., on Mt. Vernon Street, are proprietors of the New England Bung and Plug Factory, employing ten hands. They started business about 1868.

S. Baker, Fletcher Street, makes tanks and vats for tanneries, bleacheries, breweries and dye and chemical works, also harness frames. Employs two men. Since the death of his son, W. S. Baker, in 1896 (who had been his partner), S. Baker has been sole proprietor.

Mark Holmes, Jr., & Son, at Wamesit Mills, started their business as wood-turners and house-finish manufacturers in 1887. The firm does general jobbing in the wood-turning and finishing line. Employ six men.

L. W. Hawkes, furniture and mattress-maker, Middle Street. Mr. Hawkes started business in 1882, in East Merrimack Street, having James Sexton as partner. He removed to Prescott Street in 1883, and to his present location on Middle Street in 1890. Mr. Sexton was his partner only for a brief period. Mr. Hawkes gives attention to upholstering and repairing all kinds of furniture. Hair mattresses are made over and put in good condition. He employs twelve hands.

W. E. Hatch, at Wamesit Mills, manufactures brackets, stair-posts, newels, balusters, scrolls, window-frames and house-finish, employing three hands. Mr. Hatch started this business on Cushing Street in 1884, and came to Wamesit Mills in 1886.

John Welch, manufacturer of furniture, started his business in 1885 on Dutton St. His place of sale is on Middlesex St. He employs twenty men. He manufactures furniture for churches, libraries, stores, etc.

Wm. Kelley & Son, Mechanics' Mills, manufacturers of doors, sash, blinds, window-frames, etc. This business was started by Wm. Kelley in 1845. Mr. Kelley died in 1887, since which time the business has been in the hands of his son, Frank F. Kelley, who had become partner three years before his father's death. Twenty men are employed, and from 300,000 to 400,000 feet of lumber are annually used.

A. P. Bateman manufactures sash, blinds, moldings, window-frames, etc., on Mt. Vernon Street, near Broadway. He started this business in 1879. In 1889 he was burned out, and having no insurance he lost $6000. But he was able to pay his debts, dollar for dollar, and is now (1890) with new buildings doing business again. He employs thirty men.

Edward A. Allen and Frank F. Cheney are starting on Western Avenue a manufacture of boxes and cloth-boxes. The firm-title is Allen & Cheney.

E. G. Cummings, at Wamesit Mills, manufactures plain and fancy boxes, employing six men. The business was started about 1878.

E. J. Coirod, Wamesit Mills, manufactures refrigerators and furniture, employing fifteen to twenty men. He began the business about 1880, at his present location.

Allen Howard began the manufacture of coffins and caskets at Mechanics' Mills in 1888. Employs four men.

John Remick, Fletcher Street, makes patterns and models, employing two men. He started the business in 1887, and was the successor of Pierre Cagnon.

Badger & Kimball, Mechanics' Mills, manufacture office and store fittings and furniture of all kinds, employing twenty-five men. They started the business in 1889.

Stone Manufacturers.—Sweat & Davis, granite workers, on Thordike Street, employ thirty men, and during the year use 15,000 cubic feet of stone. They make fronts of buildings a specialty. This firm started in business in 1877, succeeding Clough, Davis & Sweat, who began the business about 1852 on Western Avenue.


Carl C. Laurin, Gorham and Anderson Streets, makes all kinds of granite monuments and tablets, employing five men. He started business in 1889.

James Mahan, marble and granite worker, opposite the Fair Grounds. He began business in 1876. He is mostly confined to monumental and cemetery work, employing five hands.

Lewis D. Gumb, off Maple Street, prepares granite for cemetery and building purposes, using steam-power for polishing, and employing fifteen men. These works have been in operation since 1873.

Charles Runels, Congress Street, general granite worker. This establishment has had many changes in its proprietors. It started under George Runels, Clough & Co., in 1855, the senior partner being ex-Mayor Runels, the father of Charles Runels. In 1873 the firm became Runels, Davis & Foster, and in 1877 Runels & Foster. In 1879 Charles Runels became sole proprietor, and still continues the business. Among the buildings erected by this firm have been the State Prison at Concord, Mass., the New England Life Insurance Building, the Girard Bank in Philadelphia and the stone-work of Aiken Street bridge. The number of hands varies from twelve to one hundred according to the contracts on hand.

The Staples Brothers, School Street, manufacture sewer gratings and back-water valves, and are agents for the Akron Sewer and Drain Pipe, and are also dealers in fire-bricks, chimney-tops and fire-clay goods. The brothers, R. H. and W. H. Staples, succeeded N. T. Staples & Sons in 1880. N. T. Staples, the father of the Staples Brothers, started this business about fifty years ago, taking his sons as partners before 1880, and selling out to them in 1880.

C. A. Kendall, near Davis' Corner, manufactures hydraulic cement drain, sewer and culvert pipe from three to twenty-four inch bore, also chimney-tops and well-pipe, employing ten men.

Leather Manufacturers.—Whitney & Weston manufacture leather belting, worsted aprons, loom
strappings, rubber belting, finished belt leather and raw hide and patent lace leather, employing eight men. This business was started by Whitmarsh & Adams in 1857. From 1862 to 1880, Phineas Whiting conducted it. He was succeeded in 1880 by his son, H. F. Whiting, who has for his partner J. F. Weston. The location of this business has been from the beginning in or near the Savings Bank Building, on Shattuck Street.

Josiah Gates & Sons, 137 Market Street, manufacturers of belting, hose, lace-leather, loom straps and pickers, banding, harness leather, etc. For the history of this firm, see sketch of life of Josiah Gates in this work. The firm consumes 20,000 hides for belting annually, have a tannery on Chelmsford Street and employ thirty hands.

Josiah Gates——The inauguration of the great manufacturing enterprise in East Chelmsford (now Lowell), in 1822-23, was regarded throughout New England with peculiar interest. Upon the farms on the hillsides there were many young men, in humble life, who had high aspirations and willing hands, and who only waited for an opportunity. Of this number was Josiah Gates.

He was born in Townsend, Vt., August 31, 1805, and was the son of a farmer. On account of the death of both his parents, he was early called to endure hardships and take responsibilities which, though grievous to be borne, doubtless laid the foundation of his future success.

He labored upon a farm until eighteen years of age, when he entered the service of a clothier in Townsend, and for three years was employed in the work of carding and finishing.

In 1826 he came to Lowell and found employment in the fulling-mill of Daniel Hurd, and afterwards in the service of the Merrimack Company. This company, owning a fulling-mill on Cape Cod, put it in charge of Mr. Gates. But at length, preferring to reside in Lowell, he returned to his service in the Merrimack Mills, and after about one year was employed as overseer in the weaving and dressing department of the mills of the Lowell Company.

In 1845 Mr. Gates went into business on his own account, still retaining, however, his relation to the Lowell Company. He rented a store on Dutton Street and commenced the manufacture and sale of leather belting and other manufacturers' supplies. The enterprise proved a decided success, and he was several times compelled to enlarge his facilities for manufacturing. In 1861 he added the manufacture of leather hose for the Fire Department, and did a large business in that line.

In 1855, for the purpose of furnishing leather for his manufacture of hose and belting, he started an extensive tannery on Chelmsford Street. In 1866 he admitted into partnership his two sons, J. E. and P. C. Gates, and in 1870 his third son, R. W. Gates.

In 1899 Mr. Gates became interested in the manufacture of the Markland carpet power-loom, of which he owned the patent. In the interest of this latter enterprise he went to Europe in order to introduce his power-loom into foreign manufactories of carpets.

In 1881 he erected a fine brick block on the corner of Market and Worthen Streets, for the manufacture and sale of hose and belting, a business which is still successfully prosecuted by Prescott C. & Royal W. Gates, the sons who survive him.

The able management of the affairs of this firm from its beginning, and the excellent quality of its goods, have gained for it a wide reputation and brought an ample reward.

Mr. Gates did much to build up the city of Lowell. He was a man of strict integrity, of sterling common sense, and of unalloyed character. He died on May 2, 1882, at the age of nearly seventy-seven years. Two sons and five daughters survived him.

Wm. Parr began the manufacture of belting, etc., on Middlesex Street in 1868, and removed to Dutton Street in 1881. He makes worsted aprons, leather belting, lace leather, and employs three men.

John Filling established the manufacture of women's, children's and misses' boots, shoes and slippers for Southern and Western trade on Worthen Street in 1887. He employs seventy-five male and fifty female operatives.

Arey, Maddock & Locke, Lincoln and Tanner Streets, tan and curry grain, buff, wax and split leather, employing 125 to 150 hands. This firm started in business in 1878, succeeding Shepard & Co., who had succeeded E. G. Cook. The business has been carried on in this place for about thirty-eight years, and has suffered much from fires. It was started by Lund, Clough & Co. in 1852.

Israel Bent, manufacturer of belting, trunk handles and dealer in card clothing on Market Street, started the business at his present location in 1866. He employs three hands.

White Brothers & Co., on Howe Street, inventors and sole manufacturers of oozle leather, and dealers in organ, piano and fancy leathers, buck, chamois and wool-skins, employ 250 men. They have a salesroom in Summer Street, Boston. The brothers are E. L., H. K. and W. T. White. Their father, William
LOWELL. 99

White, who is also connected with the firm, established the business in 1868.

WILLIAM HENRY WHITE was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, October 26, 1829, and is the son of the late Colonel Samuel B. White, of that town. His ancestors on both sides were of the pure New England type, possessing a marked degree the energy, courage and inflexible principles that characterized the earlier settlers of this country. His father, a true, earnest citizen, was the first treasurer of the town of Winchester and also took the most forward part in establishing a public library in that town. He was the first commander of the "Woburn Mechanics' Phalanx," a military organization of prominence for the past fifty-five years.

From his father Mr. White inherited many of the traits which have made his life a success.

On his mother's side the record is the same. His maternal grandfather, Deacon Calvin Richardson, possessed great intellectual and moral worth, and was blessed with a family of ten children, all of whom, together with all their respective wives and husbands, were, at the same time, members of the church of which he was an honored officer.

Mr. White received his elementary education in the common schools of Woburn, and for one year attended the academy in that town.

Beginning with the sixteenth year of his age he devoted himself for four years to learning the trade of a machinist. When twenty years of age he was employed in the locomotive works of the Boston & Lowell Railroad and was soon promoted as overseer of the locomotive repair-shop of the Western Division of the New York and Erie Railroad at Hornellsville, N. Y. At the age of twenty-two years he was appointed superintendent of the repair-shop of this road at Dunkirk, N. Y., where he had under him about seventy-five men engaged in starting the business.

After one year's service at Dunkirk he was induced to return to Woburn (now Winchester) to engage in the manufacture of mahogany and other fancy woods, which was then a very thriving and profitable business. It was here that he suffered his first reverse; for after a successful business of three years his works were destroyed by fire.

In 1855 Mr. White, being now twenty-six years of age, began the work of tanning and manufacturing leather, a business which he has now followed for thirty-five years. In the third year of his new business came the financial crisis of 1857, by which his enterprise was completely prostrated. Finding no sale for his large stock of hides, he was compelled to settle with his creditors as best he could.

In the following year Mr. White was employed by a Boston firm as superintendent in building and establishing an extensive tannery in Montreal. After four or five years in this employment, preferring to reside, and educate his family, in New England, he came to Lowell in 1865, during the Civil War, and started the business of manufacturing gloves from leather prepared by himself. After eight years he relinquished the manufacture of gloves and devoted himself exclusively to the more remunerative business of leather manufacture, a business in which he is still extensively engaged with remarkable success.

For twelve years a brother of Mr. White was his partner, but the firm now consists of Mr. White and his three sons, Edward L., Henry K. and William T. White, under the firm-name of White Brothers & Co.

The firm has an extensive tannery in Lowell and a large store in Boston. They employ about 800 hands. Their manufactures consist of the finer grades of leather for boots and shoes and for a great variety of fancy leather goods. The firm has a very extensive business, making sales, not only at home, but also in Europe. They are among the largest users of calf-skins in the country, and in their manufacture of colored leathers occupy the very foremost position in the trade. They also tan many varieties of kid and goat-skins, and are daily receiving at their workskins collected by their buyers in every part of the globe.

Mr. White is a gentleman of high character, generous nature and refined taste. Though he has been a member of the City Council of Lowell, he has little fondness for public life or for the numerous societies which invite him to their membership. He finds his chosen pleasures in the retirement of home and the felicities of domestic life.

He has been twice married—in 1854 to Miss Maria Theresa Towle, and in 1888 to Mrs. Maria C. Lyon, daughter of the late Judge Nathan Crosby, of Lowell. His family consists of the three sons already mentioned, and one daughter, Maria Theresa White.

Mr. White has purchased and now occupies the house and grounds formerly owned and occupied by the father of his present wife, where, upon, the hill-side overlooking the city, he delights in his fine garden adorned with comely shade-trees and winding terraces, and rich with a vast variety of fruits and flowers.

L. S. Kimball, on Shattuck Street, roll-coverer and manufacturer of leather loom-pickers and card-leather belting. He employs six men. Moses F. Kimball, the father of the present proprietor, started the business in 1866 on Market Street. It was afterwards removed to Middlesex Street and then to Middle Street. It was burned out January 1, 1874, and was started anew in 1874, on Shattuck Street. Upon the death of the father, in 1872, the business was managed by his widow, M. E. Kimball, and his son, L. S. Kimball.

For some years L. S. Kimball has been sole proprietor.

John Tripp & Co., roll-coverers, in the yard of the Massachusetts Cotton-Mills. This business was established in 1853 by John Tripp, who came to Lowell in 1825. After serving for several years as an overseer in the Appleton Mills and in the belting business in company with Josiah Gates, he engaged in the roll-covering business in the yard of the Massachusetts Mills, where it is still carried on, having been in
the same location for thirty-seven years. Mr. Tripp died in 1888. The business is now conducted by a company consisting of A. C. Pearson, S. C. Wood and Mrs. E. A. Mansur, the latter being a daughter of Mr. Tripp. This company employs sixteen hands and their customers are the several corporations and other manufacturers of cotton throughout New England.

William Wilby, Wilson Street, manufactures leather belting and worsted aprons, employing two men. He started in business on Middlesex Street in 1878, removing to Market Street in 1880, and to his present location in 1888. He succeeded Thomas Wilby.

Paper Manufacturers.—C. F. Hatch & Co., manufacturers of paper-boxes. Mr. Hatch, who had been connected with Charles Littlefield in making boxes, started his present business in Prescott Street in 1881. About 1885 he entered his new and elegant quarters in the Hoyt & Sheed Block; on Church Street, where he employs from eighty to one hundred girls and twelve men, producing 300,000 boxes per month.

Charles Littlefield & Co., Middle Street, paper-box makers. Mr. Littlefield, after being engaged for about twelve years in box-making, on Warren Street, removed to his present location in the new Talbot Block, on Middle Street, in 1889. At one period C. F. Hatch was a partner of Mr. Littlefield.

The firm manufactures about 6000 boxes per day and employs forty hands.

Bacheller, Dumas & Co., Central Street, do book and pamphlet binding of every description, paper-ruling and lettering in gilt on books, albums, pocket-books, traveling bags, silk, leather, etc., employing about twenty hands. The company began this business in 1869. Ernest G. Dumas, son of one of the firm, was several years since admitted as partner.

Samuel Du Moulin, paper-ruler and book-binder in Hildreth's Block, Merrimack Street, started business in 1889.

Haworth & Watson, Lincoln and Brooks Streets, manufacture paper cop tubes for mule-spinning, large paper tubes for use on bobbins, full-length tapered tubes, paper cones, and tubes for cones and parallel winders. This business was started by Mr. Haworth on Arch Street, in 1875. Mr. Watson became his partner in 1877. The business was removed from Arch Street to Market Street and afterwards to Centralville, and then to its present location. It was destroyed by fire in 1888.

The company bought out the Conical Cop Tube Manufactory in 1889, and the Acme Cop Tube Company in 1879.

Richmond Mills.—Among the earlier business enterprises of Lowell was the well-known manufactory of paper and cotton batting on the Concord River, established by Perez O. Richmond in 1834.

Perez Otis Richmond was born in Westport, Mass., February 22, 1786. He was the son of Perez and Hannah Richmond, the former being an influential and prosperous farmer in Little Compton, R. I. John Richmond, the earliest American ancestor of Mr. Richmond, came to this country from Ashton Keynes, of Wiltshire, England. His son Edward, born 1832, settled in Little Compton, R. I., married the daughter of Henry Bull, Governor of Rhode Island, and held the office of Attorney-General. Sylvester, the son of Edward, died in 1754, at the age of eighty-two years. Perez, the father of the subject of this sketch, was the son of Sylvester, and a descendant of John and Priscilla Alden, of the Pilgrims of Plymouth.

Mr. Richmond entered upon a business life in the store of Mr. John Bours, of Newport, R. I., whose daughter he married, by whom he had six children, only two of whom, Rev. John B. Richmond, of Medford, Mass., and Miss Mary L. Richmond, of Lowell, Mass., are living.

Subsequently, with his brother Alanson as partner, he engaged in mercantile business in Newport, R. I., and afterwards in Providence, R. I. The partnership being subsequently dissolved, his brother devoted himself to farming in Livingston County, N. Y., while Mr. Richmond engaged in manufacturing in Windham, Conn., and afterwards in Providence. In 1834 he came to Lowell, and at his mills, on the Concord River, commenced the manufacture of various kinds of goods, among which were woolen fabrics, cotton batting and paper. In subsequent years the woolen department was put into other hands, while in the Richmond Mills only paper was manufactured.

Mr. Richmond's superior ability and great energy and enterprise secured for him an ample estate. He was a man of large stature and commanding personal presence. He died very suddenly at Nashua, N. H., where, in the later years of his life, he had fixed his home, on Sept. 28, 1864, at the age of sixty-eight years. His son, Charles B. Richmond, who, for fourteen years before the death of his father, had been engaged with him in his business, succeeded him in the management and ownership of the paper-mills. He was born in Providence, R. I., November 26, 1816. He inherited his father's talent for business.

He was a man of quiet, unobtrusive nature, and was highly respected. He was not a politician, and had no love for public life. He was, however, a trustee of the City Institution for Savings, and a director of Appleton Bank.

But his tastes led him to the quiet of home and the congenial endearments of domestic life. His elegant residence, commanding most delightful views of the Merrimack, might well allure him from the turmoil of business to its peaceful retreat.

In his last years his strength was enfeebled by a very severe affection of the lungs. He died at the residence of his father-in-law, Mr. Amos Heywood, in Beverly, Mass., whither he had gone for the benefit of the sea-air, August 25, 1873, in the fifty-eighth year of his age.

Carriage Manufacturers.—John H. Stewi,
Arch Street, manufactures all kinds of carriages, and also does carriage, sign and ornamental painting. In 1874 Mr. Swett bought out Joel Jenkins, a veteran carriage-maker, and has since run the business at the old stand on Arch Street. Joel Jenkins had been in the business for about forty years, first for sixteen years on Pawtucket Street, and afterwards for twenty-four years on Arch Street.

T. W. Hill, Bridge Street, manufactures wagons and sleighs, employing two men. He began the business in 1864, succeeding John Drew.

C. F. Hill, Middlesex Street, manufactures wagons, sleighs and pungs, employing ten men. He started the business in 1866, having for three years H. B. Hill as partner, but being sole proprietor for about twenty-one years.

Sawyer Carriage Company, Tanner Street, was founded in 1888 by T. C. Sawyer & Sons, of Merri-mack, Mass., where they had acquired a reputation as carriage-makers. The present company, organized in 1888, is under the management of T. C. Sawyer. The proprietors are G. R. Chandler and E. H. Morse. The company occupies a manufactory having three stories and a floorage of 12,000 square feet. They manufacture fine carriages of every description, employing twenty-two men.

Edwin Sanders, carriage-builder, corner of Andover and Pleasant Streets, started business in 1867 and is still engaged in the same location.

Ray Brothers & Hosford, in the old Convers factory on Central Street, build carriages, wagons, sleighs, pungs, etc., employing fourteen men. This firm started in 1886, succeeding the well-known firm of Day, Convers & Whittridge, which was established in 1857.

E. P. Bryant, West Third Street, manufactures light and heavy wagons of all kinds, employing ten men. He started the business in 1886.

Medicine Manufactures.—The J. C. Ayer Company whose laboratory is on Market Street and office on Middle Street, manufactures Ayer's Cherry Pectoral, Ayer's Sarsaparilla, Ayer's Ague Cure, Ayer's Hair Vigor and Ayer's Pills, employing nearly 300 persons in the various departments of the business. The firm issues annually 15,000,000 of Ayer's Almanac in ten languages and consumes 800 tons of paper.

In 1877 the firm of Dr. J. C. Ayer & Co., was succeeded by the J. C. Ayer Company, of which Mr. Frederick Ayer, brother of the founder of the business, was and is treasurer and manager.

James Cook Ayer. Among the sons of old Connecticut who have been identified with the past life of Lowell, James Cook Ayer, unquestionably, stands the foremost. He was born May 5, 1818, in that part of Groton which, as a separate town, now bears the name of the famous traveler, Ledyard. His father, who died in 1825, was Frederick Ayer, a soldier in the War of 1812; son of Elisha Ayer, a soldier of the Revolution. His mother was Persis Cook Ayer, who died in Lowell, July 28, 1880, at the home of her eldest surviving son, Frederick Ayer, Esq.

The Honorable James Cook, for many years agent of the Middlesex Company's woolen-mills in Lowell, and in 1859 mayor of Lowell, was Mr. Ayer's mother's brother; and his wife, Mrs. Lovisa Ayer Cook, was his father's sister.

In 1838, by arrangement between his widowed mother and his uncle and aunt, James C. Ayer removed to Lowell, and made his home with Mr. and Mrs. Cook, who, having lost all their own children by death, henceforth treated their nephew with as much affection as if he had been their own son. He acquired a good academic education in the South Grammar School (now Edson) in Lowell, in the Westford Academy, and in the Lowell High School. He not only completed the course of studies required of those entering Harvard College, but he actually prosecuted for three years the studies prescribed in the college curriculum. The Rev. Dr. Edson acted as his tutor in Latin, but for the most part he pursued his studies alone, without the advantages of college teachers or college associates.

In 1838 he entered Jacob Robbins' apothecary shop in Lowell as clerk and student. By assiduous study during four years he not only made himself master of the business of an apothecary, but also made a special study of chemistry, and became a practical and analytical chemist. He devoted much time to the study of medicine, first under Dr. Samuel L. Dana, and afterwards under Dr. John W. Graves. His proficiency in medical science was recognized by eminent physicians, and the University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

In April, 1841, he purchased Mr. Robbins' apothecary shop for $2486.61, paying for it with money borrowed from his uncle, whom he repaid in full in three years. This was the nucleus of the vast establishment of the J. C. Ayer Company, of which an account will be found elsewhere in this volume. There is scarcely a machine in the whole establishment which was not either invented or greatly improved by the mechanical genius of its founder. That genius also found expression in the invention of a rotary steam-engine, and a system of telegraphic notation, not inferior to the recording telegraph of Prof. Morse.

On the 14th of November, 1850, he married Miss Josephine Mellen Southwick, whose father, the Honorable Royal Southwick, was for many years a prominent woolen manufacturer, and political leader in Lowell. Soon after his marriage Mr. Ayer purchased from Colonel Jefferson Bancroft, the "Stone House" on Pawtucket Street, which has since become historic. Here he ensnirled his household goods, and delighted to dispense a baronial hospitality.

The abuses which existed in the management of
our manufacturing corporations became known to Mr. Ayer prior to the epoch of "hard times" of 1857. But the collapse of the Middlesex Company in Lowell, and of the Bay State Mills in Lawrence, which signalized that year, roused his ire and stimulated his energies to practical efforts for root-and-branch reforms. How these abuses arose he thus explains in a pungent pamphlet:

"These institutions were originally organized by a few men, who united their capital like co-partners, and obtained such charters as they desired from the State government. Under charters thus granted,—which were well suited to the early condition,—our manufacturing companies, so long as that condition continued, were well managed and very prosperous."

"But a generation has passed away. Time has changed the relations of owners and managers. The originators—large stock-holders, or principal owners, as they were called,—of these institutions have died; their estates have been distributed to their heirs, and sold out to the public. They subscribed for and held their stocks in lots ranging from $25,000 to $100,000 in a corporation. Now the average ownership is about three $1000 shares to one individual. The present stockholders, instead of having, as the original owners did, a personal and intimate acquaintance, rarely know each other at all. They are scattered all over New England, and even other States."

Under such circumstances, inviting the directors to re-elect themselves and to fill all the offices with their own friends, coteries were formed; sons and nephews were provided with places paying them large salaries for small services. One man became a director of thirty companies, and president of nineteen; and this is but a single example of the manner in which the control of manufacturing corporations was monopolized by a few. An account of the successive legislative acts mitigating and largely correcting these evils will be found in Cowley's "Reminiscences of James C. Ayer," etc., of which twenty pages are devoted to this subject.

Mr. Ayer soon found able allies in these efforts for corporation reform. Of course he also found able opponents, for the abuses were of long standing, and wealthy families owed all that they had or were thereto. A third class appeared, which he despised more than his extreme opponents, composed of men who "meant to serve the Lord, but to do it so diplomatically as not to offend the devil." These men favored Mr. Ayer's reform in the abstract, but affected to deplore his methods as causing unnecessary irritation. They would rejoice to see the walls of Jericho blown down, but Joshua's ram's-horn was too harsh an instrument. Why did he not try a silver trumpet, playing the gentlest of tunes? The contest was long and bitter, but it was won.

This battle for corporation reform was not his own battle merely. "It was the battle of the people—the battle of the widow, the orphan, the invalid, and every small stock-holder—against a coterie that had captured their property and also their profits." Had his own gain alone been his object, he might have attained that end without making a single enemy, by keeping quiet until two or three of the corporations had been wrecked by their incompetent managers, and then buying the entire property of these corporations for a comparatively small sum. But he scorned the role of the wrecker and delighted in that of the reformer.

In 1855 Mr. Ayer secured from the United States three letters-patent for processes invented by him for the disintegration of rocks and ores, and the de-sulfurization of the same by the application of liquid and liquid-solutions to them while in a heated state. But as the Chemical Gold and Silver Ore Reducing Company had better facilities than himself for introducing these inventions and making them available to the people, Mr. Ayer transferred all his rights therein to that company. Another enterprise in which he embarked, was that of supplying the people of Rochester, New York, with water. The perfect success of the Rochester Water Works demonstrates the soundness of Mr. Ayer's plan, notwithstanding the disastrous litigation which delayed it. Many and various enterprises occupied his attention—more than were ever known, except to his immediate associates.

The people of Middlesex and Essex Counties see before them daily one product of Mr. Ayer's mind,—the Lowell and Andover Railroad,—diminishing the cost of travel and transportation between Lowell and Boston. But the people of Michigan who enjoy the profits of the Portage Canal behold, in that canal and the railroad therewith connected, a far greater product of Mr. Ayer's mind—"a monument more enduring than bronze." The origin of the Lake Superior Ship Canal Railroad and Iron Company was as follows: In 1865-66 Congress granted to the State of Michigan four hundred thousand acres of mineral and pine lands, situated in the upper peninsula of that State, in aid of the construction of a ship-canal on the northern shore of Keweenaw Point, to open the navigation of Portage Lake and Portage River through Lake Superior, and thus facilitate the navigation of the great lakes by allowing vessels to avoid Keweenaw Point, one of the most dangerous passages for vessels known to navigation. By opening a canal a mile and a half long, connection was made with the Portage River, affording a short cut across the point, lessening the distance that vessels had to make around the point by not less than one hundred and ten miles, besides affording an excellent harbor on the route from Duluth to Buffalo.

"This inestimable advantage to transportation through the lakes was secured, it may be said, wholly through the forethought of Mr. Ayer."

Attempts were made to induce Mr. Ayer to invest in the Panama Canal; but a little examination satisfied him that those who invested in that enterprise
were ignorant of its magnitude, and would ultimately lose their investments. The excellent work of Dr. J. C. Rodrigues, the friend of Mr. Ayer, published in 1885, proves the soundness of this prediction that the plan of M. De Lesseps would fail.

Shortly after the capture of Port Royal and the Sea Islands by Admiral Dupont, in November, 1861, J. C. Ayer and Company obtained four plantations on Hilton Head, one of the islands that bound that bay, and engaged in the cultivation of cotton by free black labor. The first experiments were unprofitable, but later experiments met with success. The enormous crops of cotton picked since the elevation of the slaves to the condition of hired servants, have dispelled all doubt that cotton can be cultivated with abundant success by free labor. Had John C. Calhoun believed such crops possible without slavery, his grandson says, there would have been no war.

Abundant success by free labor. The first experiments were unprofitable, but later experiments met with success. The enormous crops of cotton picked since the elevation of the slaves to the condition of hired servants, have dispelled all doubt that cotton can be cultivated with abundant success by free labor. Had John C. Calhoun believed such crops possible without slavery, his grandson says, there would have been no war.

In 1872 the Congressional districts of Massachusetts were reconstructed. Lowell and Lawrence were placed in the Seventh District, and many citizens were found in both those cities, as well as in the contiguous towns, who desired to elect Mr. Ayer to Congress. Another nomination, however, Judge E. R. Hoar, received the nomination of the Republican District Convention, and Mr. Ayer gave him a cordial support.

Judge Hoar's pretensions to superiority over others of the sons of men Mr. Ayer never condescended to; but the judge had used no unfair means to obtain the nomination; though a man of many prejudices and overprone to vote with the contrary-minded, he had done nothing to provoke a "bolt." His career in Congress was not brilliantly successful, and in 1874 he wisely declined a re-nomination. It seemed to be generally understood that Mr. Ayer's time had come, and he received the Republican nomination, but was defeated. John K. Tarbox, the Democratic candidate, received 8979 votes; Mr. Ayer, 7415; and Tarbox's plurality was 1564. Mr. Ayer had to encounter, what no other Republican candidate for Congress had to encounter in that year, not only the Democratic candidate, Tarbox, but also an "Independent Republican candidate," so called, Judge Hoar, then sitting in Congress as a Republican and regularly elected as such. But it required more than that to defeat Mr. Ayer, though his health was at that time so broken that he was compelled to seek rest in Europe, where he could do nothing for his own success.

The year 1874 was the year of "the great tidal wave," which overwhemed the Republican party in many of its strongholds. It was the same year in which Samuel J. Tilden defeated John A. Dix as candidate for Governor of New York, and in which William Gaston defeated Thomas Talbot as candidate for Governor of Massachusetts.

It was because of the discredit into which the Republican party had fallen, not because of any personal odium which attached to Mr. Ayer, nor because of any superior merit in Tarbox, that Mr. Ayer failed to be elected. Ten years later, when James G. Blaine was defeated in the Presidential election of 1884, Samuel Hoar, Esq., son of Judge Hoar, was pleased to refer to the defeat of Mr. Ayer as having "compelled the future," and led to the defeat of Mr. Blaine!

But Mr. Hoar was mistaken alike as to the cause and the consequences of Mr. Ayer's defeat.

The cause which defeated Mr. Ayer was the same cause which, on the same day, in the same State, defeated Mr. Frost in the Fourth District, Mr. Gooch in the Fifth, General Butler in the Sixth, Mr. Williams in the Eighth, Mr. Stevens in the Tenth and Mr. Alexander in the Eleventh, by adverse majorities generally greater than that of Mr. Ayer.

Had Mr. Ayer's health and life been spared, he would doubtless have been elected to Congress in 1876, and re-elected in 1878, and would have won honorable distinction there.

Liberal donations to meritorious public objects were given by Mr. Ayer. When the chime of bells was placed in St. Anne's Church, Lowell, in 1857, he and his brother, Frederick, made a gift to that church of the "F" bell. After Monument Square had been laid out as a public mall in 1866, Mr. Ayer, who had been traveling in Europe, made a gift to the city of the winged statute of Victory, which has ever since adorned that square. It was publicly dedicated July 4th, 1867.

When the town of Ayer was incorporated, in 1871, and its citizens, with extraordinary unanimity, honored him by assuming his name, he made to that town the gift of its beautiful Town Hall.

The organization of the town took place March 6, 1871, and was followed by a public dinner, speeches in the afternoon, and a magnificent ball in the evening. Mr. Ayer made a very felicitous address. After explaining the circumstances which created the necessity for proprietary medicines, and briefly referring to his own efforts to supply that necessity, he closed his address, saying: "Thus have I striven in my humble sphere to render some service to my fellow-men, and to deserve, among the afflicted and unfortunate, some regard for the name which your kind partiality hangs on these walls around me. Oppressed with the fear that I do not deserve the distinction you bestow, I pray God to make me worthy, and to smile upon you with His perpetual blessings."

Upon his return from his second tour in Europe, February 4, 1875, Mr. Ayer received a cordial "Welcome Home" from more than two hundred of his friends at a public dinner at the Parker House in Boston. In replying to Mayor Jewett's address of welcome on this occasion, Mr. Ayer remarked, "Such..."
a greeting as this, from such a gathering as this, is worth a dozen elections to Congress."

A month later, March 5, 1878, the President approved an act passed by Congress, authorizing Lieutenant-Commander Frederick Pearson, a gallant officer of the United States Navy, who afterwards married Mr. Ayer's only daughter, to "accept a decoration of Companion of the Military Division of the Order of the Bath, tendered to him by the Queen of Great Britain, as a testimonial of the appreciation of Her Majesty's government of the courage and conduct displayed by said Lieutenant Pearson in the attack upon the Japanese forts by the combined fleets of Great Britain, France, the Netherlands, and the United States, in September, 1864, because of which said Pearson received the thanks of the British Admiral, the senior officer commanding."

Coming from long-lived ancestors, Mr. Ayer might have attained old age; but, like thousands of his contemporaries, he overtasked his powers; and before he had completed his fifty-seventh year he felt the approaches of paralysis, and was compelled to withdraw from every form of active work. The best medical advice was sought, but the progress of that fatal disease was only retarded. The inevitable end came July 3, 1878, in his sixty-first year. An autopsy of the visitor will be arrested by the unique and imposing statue chosen by the widow and children of Mr. Ayer as a monument to his memory. It is the statue of a lion, of colossal size, cut in Sicilian marble by the famous English sculptor, A. Bruce Joy. The head of the lion rests upon his paws, and his face wears an expression so mournful and so sad, that he has been called the Weeping Lion.

Soon after Mr. Ayer's death Judge Abbott wrote: "He possessed very great capacity, as his success in all his many and various enterprises and undertakings very clearly shows; as that success depended entirely upon his own sagacity, foresight and efforts, without help from others. I seldom, if ever, have known one with greater business capacity, or more foresight, judgment and sagacity upon all business questions he was called to act upon. He was a most remarkable instance of what can be done in this country by intelligence, industry and capacity. Alone and unaided, he was able to accomplish results most remarkable, and build up a fortune among the very largest in the country; and this, too, by his regular business, without resort to the hazards and temptations of speculation."

General Butler wrote: "Mr. Ayer's remarkable business ability, his untiring energy and devotion to his pursuits in life, hardly ever taking a vacation until falling health and age required it, may well be a subject for the contemplation of our young men who wish to succeed." The more so (we may add) because in the various enterprises which Mr. Ayer set on foot to enrich himself, he always sought to render some substantial service to the public, and never engaged in the spoliation of his fellow-men.

Mr. Ayer not only possessed great powers of mind, he also had the capacity to exert those powers in various and diverse forms of action. Nor were his extraordinary intellectual powers applied to business alone, various and diverse as were the business enterprises in which he engaged. His mind was equally acute, equally grasping, equally tenacious of its purposes, when applied to matters purely intellectual. He loved the physical sciences, especially chemistry. He was a good Greek and Latin scholar, as his notes on the margins of his copies of Greek and Latin authors abundantly attest. One of the authors containing such marginalia is Lucretius, who is not included among the curriculum of any college. He wrote and spoke French with facility. He learned Portuguese after he was fifty years old, and read in the original the Lusiad of Camoens.

He was particularly fond of Horace, and loved to quote from his Epistles that famous line, "I, bone, quo virtus tuae te vocet; I pede fatisco." ("Go, my dear fellow, wherever your faculties direct; and success go with you.") To the last of his active life he loved to sit in his library and refresh his mind with its choicest treasures. For ephemeral literature he cared nothing; from boyhood to declining years his favorites were "the Immortals." He loved art in all its forms—music, painting, sculpture, architecture, oratory, poetry—and he loved the society of those who were adepts therein. At Munich he met Pilotti, whom he describes as "the Chosse of artists—a skein of nerves, without a frame," and he endeavored to procure from Pilotti a copy of that immortal painting which adorns the Cologne Gallery—Galgio in Prison—intending it as a present to the city of Lowell for the City Hall. But for the premature eclipse of his faculties and his premature death, the Memorial Hall of Lowell would doubtless have been enriched with a copy, by Pilotti's own hand, of this renowned painting, so striking and impressive that when Mr. Ayer first saw it he said, "It took my breath away."

To a friend who asked him what he considered the principal cause of his success in life, Mr. Ayer replied: "First, my own good star; and second, always adhering to the rule, 'Undertake what you can accomplish, and accomplish what you undertake.'" If there was any one trait in his character more marked than any other, it was the quickness and the clear-sighted sagacity with which this self-centred man discerned what he could accomplish; and such was the soundness of his judgment that in his larger undertakings he was scarcely ever known to make a mistake.

More than once, during the last sixteen years, have the men of Lowell sighed for a leader with the force of will, the organizing power and the genius of Mr. Ayer, as the Scots, in an agony of a need of general..."
ship, once cried, "O for an hour of Dundee!" When
the generation which knew James C. Ayer has passed
away, history will relate to the generations that are
to come, what he was, and what he did, during his
active life of forty years in Lowell.

FREDERICK AYER, the subject of this sketch, was
born in Ledyard, Conn., December 8, 1822. He re-
sceived his elementary education in the district
schools of the town, afterwards pursuing his studies
at Jewett City, Conn., and completing his course at a
private school in Baldwinsville, N. Y.

Mr. Ayer's first business employment was as clerk
in the general country store of John T. Tomlinson &
Co., Baldwinsville, N. Y. From this place he went
to Syracuse to take general charge of a store belong-
ing to the same firm. After being at the head of that
establishment for three years, a portion of the time as
partner, the partnership beginning when Mr. Ayer
was twenty years of age, he formed a partnership
with Hon. Dennis McCarthy, who for two terms was
the Republican representative to Congress from that
district. This firm was under the name of McCarthy
& Ayer, and continued about eleven years. The
house thus established is still doing business under
the name of D. McCarthy, Sons & Co., and is one of
the largest and most successful dry-goods houses in
Central New York.

Mr. Ayer relinquished his interest in the above-
named firm in the spring of 1855, for the purpose of
joining his brother, Dr. James C. Ayer, the formu-
lar of "Ayer's Proprietary Medicines," the firm tak-
ing the name of J. C. Ayer & Co. This firm con-
tinued in active business until 1877, when it was in-
corporated under the name and style of "J. C. Ayer
Company." At this time Frederick Ayer was elected
its treasurer, an office which he still holds.

During his administration of the affairs of this
company its business has much more than doubled,
and is now extended over the entire habitable globe.

In addition to the above, Mr. Ayer has been a di-
rector in the Old Lowell National Bank, and is now
vice-president of the Central Savings Bank. He has
also been a director of the New England Telephone
Company since its organization. He was on the Board
of Aldermen in 1871, and distinguished himself as
chairman of the Board of Health, in controlling the
small-pox contagion which was then raging in the city.
His sharp criticism of the inefficiency of the Board
of Health then in office was the occasion of the res-
ignation of all its members. A new board was chosen
and Mr. Ayer placed at its head. At this time the
disease had been extending and increasing for eight
months. Through his prompt and vigorous action,
and with an efficient corps of physicians and city
officials thoroughly organized, the disease was in six
weeks wholly eradicated from the city. The whole
number of cases, according to the report of the city
physician, was 567, and the number of deaths 177.

In 1871 James C. and Frederick Ayer purchased a
controlling interest in the stock of the Tremont Mills
and the Suffolk Manufacturing Company, which were
standing idle and in a bankrupt condition, and effected
the consolidation of the two companies under the name
of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills. This Corporation,
of which Mr. Ayer is still a director, is one of the
most successful of the cotton-mills of New England.

In the construction of the Lowell and Andover
Railroad Mr. Ayer took an active and important
part, first as a director and soon after as president of
the road. The latter office he still holds.

Mr. Ayer was at one time president of the Portage
Lake Canal, running from Portage Lake to Keweenaw
Bay, in Michigan, and he has now been for many
years its treasurer. He is also a director of the Lake
Superior Ship Canal, Railway and Iron Company, of
which he was for several years both secretary and
treasurer. The capital of this company is $4,000,000.

In June, 1885, Mr. Ayer purchased, at auction, the
total property of the Washington Mills, Lawrence,
Mass., and reorganized the Corporation under the name
of the Washington Mills Company, of which for one
year he was president, and has since been its treasurer.

Mr. Ayer's first marriage was in December, 1858,
at Syracuse, N. Y., to Miss Cornelia Wheaton, by
whom he had four children. His second marriage
took place in July, 1884, to Miss Ellen B. Banning,
at St. Paul, Minnesota, by whom he has two children.

Mr. Ayer is a man of remarkable administrative
and executive ability, and of great skill and tact as
an organizer and manager in business enterprises.
These qualities, together with his indomitable will
and courage, place him in the front rank of the

FREDERICK FANNING AYER was born in Lowell,
September 12, 1851. His father was James Cook Ayer,
whose life, in its broad outlines, has been traced in
previous pages of this work. His mother, Mrs.
Josephine Mellen Ayer, is the daughter of Royal and
Direxa (Clafiin) Southwick. Through her he inherits
the blood of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick,
members of the Society of Friends, who suffered per-
secution for their religious principles in Colonial Bos-
ton, and whose heroic endurance has been immortal-
ized in one of the poems of Whittier. Mr. Ayer is
also related through his mother to the great com-
mmercial house of Horace B. Clafiin and Company, of
New York; her mother and the founders of that house
being alike children of Major John Clafiin, of Mil-
ford, Massachusetts.

The first twelve years of his life were passed at the
paternal home on the Merrimack River's bank, and
within sound of its many-voiced waters, and at the
public schools of Lowell. In 1863 he went to St.
Paul's School, at Concord, New Hampshire, under
the Rev. Dr. Coit, and remained there four years.
His father owned large numbers of shares of the cap-
in 1874 entered the Law School at Cambridge. After
petition, either to himself or to his client, until after several years' practice before a single judge or before juries.

But whatever Longfellow may have said or sung to the contrary, "the heights" have sometimes been reached "by sudden flight." Lawyers have sometimes sprung to the front at a bound by being ready to take advantage of "the occasion sudden." Mr. Ayer had an exceptional experience of this kind. It happened in this way. His father owned a controlling interest in a company incorporated under the laws of New York for the purpose of supplying the city of Rochester with water from Hemlock Lake. Litigation arose between the company and the city. Notwithstanding the intricacy of the legal questions involved, Mr. Ayer, who was then at the Law School of Harvard University, took pains to study them thoroughly, and to make himself familiar with them; not with any intent to participate in the argument of the case, but from an intelligent curiosity touching a matter in which his father had a great interest. Judge Henry R. Selden was his father's counsel, and when the case came on before the General Term of the Supreme Court, Mr. Ayer went to Rochester to attend the argument. He afterwards wrote the following modest account of the complete surprise which was then given him:

"I accompanied Judge Selden to the court-room, and when our case was called, without a word or look of previous warning to me, he arose and proceeded to introduce me to the court as his associate counsel from Massachusetts, announcing, to my gaping astonishment, that I would open the case. With thumping knees I faced the court—for the first time in my life—and stated the facts, arguing one or two points, talking about half an hour."

Notwithstanding the suddenness of this call, Mr. Ayer acquitted himself with much credit. The case was won, and his father was so well pleased at the result, that he presented him with a check for $10,000. This was his first professional fee. This incident gave him an insight into the peculiar ways of senior counsel, which made him for some time shy of courtrooms. In 1876, in consequence of his father's health having broken down, he was obliged to abandon the practice of law to look after his lawyers. He recently wrote: "I am sorry to say I have never gotten entirely rid of the law. I have been more or less extensively involved in it ever since, but, like Micawber, 'principally as defendant on civil process.' My father's estate was left in a complicated and hazardous condition, and it took me some twelve years to extricate it from the dangers to which it was exposed. My time has been more or less largely occupied with this duty ever since the death of my father, in 1878."

On the 26th of October, 1876, the Town Hall of Ayer, the gift of Mr. Ayer's father to that town, was dedicated with appropriate services. In delivering to the town's committee the keys of this edifice, in behalf of his father, Mr. Ayer spoke with marked felicity, preserving his self-control under circumstances which might have unnerved another man. Very tender and impressive were his allusions to his father, whose life was then drawing to a close: "This cheer-

ital stock of various manufacturing companies, some of which had suffered immense losses in consequence of the ignorance of their managers touching the methods and processes of their business. Mr. Ayer early adopted his father's views of the necessity of acquiring a practical knowledge of the details of any business in which he might be engaged, or in which he might invest his capital. Upon quitting St. Paul's School, therefore, he cheerfully entered the employ of the Suffolk Mills as an operative, beginning with the picker in the cotton-room, and working his way up through the carding, spinning and weaving departments, successively, to the machine-shop. Thus he can say, as General Banks has often said, "I have worked in every room in a cotton-mill from wheel-pit to belfry." Thus he acquired personal knowledge of every process through which cotton passes from the loose fibre to the finished cloth. Having learned all these processes in their order, he left the mill, and fitted for college at Cambridge, passing his examinations in the summer of 1869. For the last twelve years he has been a director of the Tremont Suffolk Mills.

In the month of July, 1869, with the co-operation of several other bright young men in Lowell, he organized the Franklin Literary Association. As this association has since developed into two distinct bodies, both political, it is proper to say that the original Franklin Literary Association was wholly free from political character or political purposes; it was simply a debating club. Its first meeting was held in the basement of Phineas Whiting's belting store, and in the absence of chairs its first president was installed upon the head of a barrel. At the meetings of this body, Mr. Ayer acquired a habit of no small value, "the habit of thinking upon his legs" (as Macaulay once defined it), and at the same time expressing his thoughts in a clear and orderly manner.

In 1873 Mr. Ayer graduated at Harvard College with honor. He then went to Europe with his father, combining study with his travels; and on his return in 1874 entered the Law School at Cambridge. After pursuing the study of the law there for two terms, he was admitted to practice as an attorney and counselor-at-law. In 1875, taking as his law partner Lemuel H. Babcock, Esq., he opened an office in the Transcript Building, at the corner of Washington and Milk Streets, Boston, where the two friends practiced law with success under the firm-name of Ayer & Babcock. Ordinarily, a lawyer has neither the opportunity nor the capacity to argue complicated questions of law before a court of law with much satisfaction, either to himself or to his client, until after several years' practice before a single judge or before juries.

"The heights by great men reached and kept,
Were not attained by sudden flight,
But they, while their companions slept,
Were toiling upwards in the night."

But whatever Longfellow may have said or sung to the contrary, "the heights" have sometimes been
ful hall, this large assembly, these bright faces buoyant with life, only serve to remind me bitterly, that he who raised this roof and these walls, and who so much anticipated this opportunity to join you hand in hand, cannot be here. It was an occasion he had long looked forward to, with the abiding hope and intention of being present himself to tell you the lasting obligations he is under to the good people of this town." His address, and others made on this occasion, were printed entirely in Cowley's "Reminiscences of James C. Ayer, and the Town of Ayer!"

The justice and expediency of the doctrine that representative bodies, charged with political functions, should contain representatives of the minorities, as well as the majorities, of their constituents, have been appreciated by many of the best thinkers of our times. A little reflection will satisfy any impartial mind that this principle is equally applicable to the government of manufacturing, mining and other joint-stock companies. Mr. Ayer was among the first to see the wisdom and expediency of minority representation and cumulative voting in industrial corporations. In 1885 a bill, embodying these principles was presented to the Legislature of Michigan. As a director of the "Lake Superior Ship Canal Railway and Iron Company," and of the "Portage Lake and River Improvement Company," and as a stockholder in these and other joint-stock companies in that State, Mr. Ayer had large interests at stake, and he submitted to the Michigan Legislature an argument in favor of the bill, which was simply unanswerable.

The bill became a law in Michigan. Similar measures have been passed in other States and are agitated in many more. The brief of this argument, which has been printed and widely circulated, shows that, in the struggle between "the masses and the classes," the sympathies of Mr. Ayer are with the people at large. The 14th of April, 1890, being the twenty-fifth anniversary of the formal restoration of the Federal flag over Fort Sumter, was celebrated by the Port Royal Society, by a reunion of military and naval veterans who served in the Department of the South and South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, in Huntington Hall, Lowell. Mr. Ayer was present, with other invited guests, and made an address which was widely published. Old Bostonians remember well the surprise which Charles Sumner gave them in 1845 by his Fourth-of-July oration on the "True Grandeur of Nations." Instead of expatiating on war before the representatives of the army and navy, the State Militia and the city fathers there assembled, Mr. Sumner astonished them with an oration against war and in favor of universal peace. Mr. Ayer treated his audience to a similar surprise. "The heroes of the future," he said, "will not be found on the fields of slaughter, and the destruction of human life to settle national disputes will cease to be glory."

His speech on this occasion contrasted pleasantly with those made by the veterans of the war. They dwelt on perils through which the country had already passed; Mr. Ayer turned his back upon the past and disdained of perils which cloud the future. By his advocacy of universal peace, of the settlement of international difficulties by arbitration, of a life tenure of office for all deserving officers in the civil service, Mr. Ayer showed that he has the power to anticipate the future, "Foretell his age and race, and let His feet millennia hence be set In midst of knowledge dreamed not yet."

Very gratifying to his own friends and his father's friends in Lowell was the following passage in this address: "Lowell is always my home—I am only visiting New York. Lowell is all the more attractive to me when I come here from the crowded, noisy streets of that freetul metropolis. It affords me a world of pleasure to see you all face to face—to stand once again on the banks of the beautiful river where I wandered as a boy, and where my memory and affection wander still."

The Literary Society of Ayer having presented their collection of books to that town as the nucleus of a public library, Mr. Ayer, in April, 1890, made a gift to the town of five thousand dollars to be expended in the purchase of books—a sum more than sufficient to place their library upon a level with that of any other town of similar size in Massachusetts. On May 3d the people of the town, in public meeting assembled, extended to Mr. Ayer, by a resolution unanimously adopted, "the expression of their full appreciation and heartfelt thanks for his handsome and timely remembrance;" recognizing in this magnificent act "a noble and loving tribute to the memory of the man whose name their town bears." This library will be formally opened before the close of the year, Mr. Ayer giving an address on that occasion.

The care of the vast properties left by his father in different States engrosses much of Mr. Ayer's time. Besides the companies already mentioned he is one of the directors of the Lowell and Andover Railroad, of the J. C. Ayer Company, and of the New York Tribune. But in the midst of all these enterprises and employments he has found time for generous studies. He has given much attention to various branches of economic science. He has opposed by voice and pen successive schemes for debasing the silver coinage and inflating the currency. He has advocated the reform of the tariff and the civil service and the maintenance of a sound currency redeemable in coin.

C. I. Hood & Co., prepare Hood's Sarsaparilla, Hood's Vegetable Pills, Hood's Tooth Powder and Hood's Olive Ointment. Their laboratory on Thorne-dike Street, is of brick and is four stories in height, with basement. They possess machinery for producing 75,000,000 books and pamphlets per annum, to be used for advertising. They employ 275 hands. The whole establishment is admirable for its system, neat-
ness and adaptation to the extensive business of the firm. Mr. Hood is one of the most successful and enterprising citizens of Lowell. He was born in Vermont in 1845, and was apprenticed to Samuel Kidder, an apothecary in Lowell, at the age of fifteen years. Subsequently he became partner in an apothecary store at the corner of Central and Merrimack Streets. While in this store he first offered to the public a new medicine, Hood’s Sarsaparilla. The enterprise proved a success and the medicine became famous. The business was very rapidly extended, constantly out-growing its accommodations. At length, in 1883, the spacious laboratory now in use was erected.

The business was started in 1877, being successors of A. W. Dows, Sr., who had been in the business for about thirty-five years. The building is constructed throughout in the most substantial manner. The massive tanks for the sarsaparilla have a capacity of 90,000 bottles. The firm does its own printing, and its advertising has reached immense proportions. The character and quality of the articles produced by the firm are of the highest order, and Mr. Hood, who is only forty-four years of age, is in the midst of his honorable and very successful career.

A. W. Dows & Co., Central Street, manufacture Dows’ Cough Cure, Diarrhea Syrup, Dows’ Soothing Cordial, &c. The company started the business about 1877, being successors of A. W. Dows, Sr., who had been in the business for about thirty-five years. The firm consists of Charles N. and A. M. Dows, sons of A. W. Dows, who founded the business.

Lowell is said to be the birth-place of the modern soda-fountain. In 1861 Gustavus D. Dows, brother of A. W. Dows, received a patent for the marble soda-fountain, now so generally used, and the first fountain made under this patent was set up in the store of his brother, A. W. Dows, in Lowell. The inventor set up his business in England as well as in Boston. But he was pursued by disaster. The five-story building in Boston, in which was his drug-store, was blown up by an explosion, and soon after a bronchial affection ended the inventor's life, at the age of seventy-six years.

Geo. S. Mowe, South Loring and D Streets, manufactures Dr. Mowe's Cough Balsam, used in Dr. Mowe's private practice fifty years ago, and for thirty years extensively used by apothecaries generally.

Dr. Daniel Mowe, the originator of this widely known medicine, was born in Pembroke, N. H., in 1790, came to Lowell in 1831, after having been a practicing physician in New Durham, N. H., for several years. In Lowell he was for twenty-nine years a highly respected physician. He died in 1860 at the age of seventy years.

The Moxie Nerve Food Company was organized in 1885. It manufactures a medicine called Moxie Nerve Food, after a recipe said to have been for several years in the possession of Dr. Augustin Thompson, of Lowell. The business has had a remarkably rapid development, and the medicine is already extensively known and sold throughout the country. The Highland Skating Rink, with a floor-room of 19,060 feet, has been purchased for this manufactory, where 80,000 bottles of the medicine can be made in a day. Dr. Thompson is the general manager. The company employs fifty hands and five horses. It has a branch office in Chicago.

George S. Hull, on Merrimack, corner of John Street, manufactures Lyford’s Magic Pain Cure, Harvard Bronchial Syrup, Hall’s Veterinary Liniment; also makes essences, syrups, flavoring extracts, etc. This business was started by S. G. Lyford in 1877. About 1880 George S. Hull entered the firm. At the present time George S. Hull is sole proprietor.

A. C. Stevens, Middlesex Street, is the originator and proprietor of Stevens' Sarsaparilla and Stevens’ Dandelion Pills, and manufacturer of strengthening, porous, belladonna and rheumatic plasters, cough mixture and tooth powders, employing three hands. The business was started in 1875.

Dr. J. A. Masta, Varney Street, manufactures Dr. Masta’s celebrated Cough Balsam. The business was established in 1854, the medicine having been used as early as 1852. E. Tweed’s Liniment for man or beast, prepared by the S. E. Tweed Company, Middlesex Street. This company started about 1886, and was reorganized in 1890. It employs four men.

Miscellaneous Manufactures.— Whited & Co., corner Middlesex and School Streets, manufacture hard, soft and mill soaps, and deal in hides and calf-skins, employing ten men. They are the successors of Samuel Horn & Co., one of the oldest and most respectable firms of the city.

Samuel Horn.—In every populous city and thriving community in the New England States there is a class of men, growing more numerous every year, who possess wealth and culture and an honorable name, who love their business and are known and honored in the social world, but who have no taste for public life. They are content with their elegant homes, their gardens and their lawns, their fruit-trees and shrubbery, their pleasant libraries and their shady walks. Such men are the benefactors of society. They set a noble though silent example before the young, showing them that the highest happiness in human life is not to be sought in political honors or public display, but rather in the retirement of domestic life, and the humane and rational enjoyments of a cultured home.

To this class belongs the subject of this sketch, the venerable Samuel Horn, who, at the age of eighty-three years, still remains in vigorous health among us, an honored representative of that sterling class of business men who are recognized as the founders of the city of Lowell. Samuel Horn was born on Dec. 31, 1806, and was the son of Windsor and Matilda (Nichols) Horn, of Southboro’, Mass. He received his early education in the district schools of Southboro’. After leaving school he was engaged, until the age of twenty-two years, in the management of the
in driving cattle to the great cattle market at Brighton, and in other such employments as are wont to engage a thrifty young farmer. But resolved to seek a wider and more profitable field of enterprise, he came to Lowell in 1828, when the great manufactories, just starting, invited new laborers from the surrounding country, and having learned the art of soap-making, he formed a partnership, in 1830, with Orin Nichols, of Southboro', for the manufacture and sale of soap in Lowell, and for dealing in tallow and candles, under the firm-name of Nichols & Horn. The place of business of this firm was on Central Street, on land now occupied by Tyler Street, the laying out of that street requiring the removal of their shop. After one or two years Otis Allen took the place of Mr. Nichols as partner, and the firm-name became Horn & Allen. About 1833 the business was removed to the corner of Middlesex and School Streets, where it continued for fifty-three years.

For fifty-eight years, with the exception of about four years, in which his health demanded a temporary retirement, Mr. Horn carried on the soap business in Lowell, having had as partners, at various times, Orin Nichols, Otis Allen, Martin N. Horn, his brother, and Alfred S. Horn, his only son. During this long period Mr. Horn made all kinds of fancy, domestic and manufacturers' soap, supplying not only families and traders, but many private industries and corporations in Lowell. He also sent large quantities to other cities, having customers of fifty years' standing.

He was also largely engaged in the purchase and sale of hides and skins. He shipped large quantities of tallow to Liverpool, where, on account of his high commercial standing and honorable dealing, he commanded a higher price than other shippers. He also sent large quantities of candles to California, Cuba and other places. So high a reputation did he acquire in the commercial world, that, at one time, a counterfeit article was placed upon the market with the false label, "Horn's Tallow."

Mr. Horn, having been a citizen of Lowell almost from its origin as a municipality, has taken an active interest in its growth and prosperity. He was one of the founders of the Wamesit National Bank and of the Merrimack River Savings Bank, and been, from the start, a director of one and a trustee of the other. In 1839 he was a member of the City Government, devoting to the duties of the position much time which, he believed, should be given to his business. Accordingly, he has since refused all political and public office. In 1886 he retired from business, having accumulated an ample amount of property, and having reached the eightieth year of his life.

Mr. Horn is a gentleman of high character, of dignified bearing and commanding personal presence. His elegant residence on Smith Street, in the suburbs of the city, with its shade-trees and walks, and its fine lawn extending over several acres, affords a most eligible retreat for the repose of his declining years.

A. D. Wilder, Western Avenue, uses one run of stones, principally for grinding corn. He employs four men. He started the business about 1880, with Frank B. Sherburne as partner. Sherburne left the firm about 1881. The firm succeeded Sherburne & Morse.

P. M. Jefferson, Charles Street, manufactures family, laundry, ammonia, chemical, factory, scouring and soft soaps. He started the business about 1870.

The location of Mr. Jefferson's business has a history. Adam Putnam, long known to the people of Lowell as a soap manufacturer and senior member of the well-known firm of Putnam & Currier, was born in Stow, Mass. He came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1822 and took charge of a part of Hurd's Woolen-Mills. After several years in this service he became a dealer in paints, oils and glass, on Central Street. In 1846 he formed a partnership with John Currier in soap-making, which continued for twenty-two years, until the death of Mr. Putnam, in 1868, at the age of sixty-nine years. Addison Putnam, the son of Mr. Putnam, is a well-known and enterprising dealer in clothing in Lowell. John Currier, the junior partner, was born in Amesbury June 10, 1810; came to Lowell December 4, 1830, and died November 28, 1881, at the age of seventy-one years. His last years were spent in retirement from business at his elegant residence, built by himself, on Broadway.

W. A. Dickinson, Howard and Tanner Streets, manufactures mill soaps, making a specialty of scouring and milling soaps, and deals in alkalies and prime tallow, employing five men. Business was started about 1883.

The Lowell Crayon Company, Ford Street (Sam. Chapin, manager), manufactures colored chalk crayons expressly for use of cotton-mills and other mills supplies.

Wm. Manning manufactures corn-cakes on the corner of Broadway and School Streets, using one hoghead of molasses per day during the manufacturing season. He employs an average of thirteen men. He started the business in 1868, and has been engaged in the business in Chelmsford, Billerica and Lowell for about forty years.

The Lowell Gas-Light Company was incorporated in May, 1849, Seth Ames, Ransom Reed and Samuel Lawrence being among the incorporators. The capital, which at first was $50,000, is now $500,000.

Gas was first introduced into the city Jan. 1, 1850. Although this company has had a monopoly of the business, it has pursued a generous course, and has voluntarily, from time to time, reduced the price of gas to the consumer as the increase of business and improved methods enabled them to do it. It is asserted, probably with truth, that the price of gas in Lowell is less than in any other city of New England. The price in 1850 was $4 for 1000 cubic feet; in 1888, $1.10.

A part of the work of this company in recent years has been the introduction of gas stoves into families for cooking purposes.
By pursuing an enlightened and liberal policy the company has so far gained the confidence and trust of the community that it is now one of the most prosperous and influential corporations in the city. This company employs the West Virginia coal for manufacturing gas.

During the year ending Jan., 1889, this company has supplied 227,385,000 cubic feet of gas. It has 6500 meters in active use, and employs about 180 men. Its president is Sewall G. Mack. The manufacturing plant is on School St., and the office is on Shattuck St.

L. A. Derby & Co., electricians, on Middle Street. The business of this company was started in 1883 by L. A. & F. H. Derby, in a small shop on Prescott St. Later they moved to larger quarters in Central Block, on Central St. In 1888 they came to their present location on Middle St. It is the leading establishment in this section engaged in wiring for incandescent lights, gas-lighting, automatic fire alarms, watch-clocks, medical batteries, etc. They employ eleven men.

The United States Cartridge Company was started by Gen. B. F. Butler in 1869, and is a private enterprise. This company and the United States Bunting Company have the same president, but are entirely independent of each other. The officers of the Cartridge Company are: B. F. Butler, president; Paul Butler, treasurer; C. A. R. Dimon, superintendent, and James B. Russell, paymaster. The manufacturers are metallic cartridges, paper shells for shot-guns, and primers. The company produces 12,000,000 cartridges, 2,000,000 paper shells and 2,000,000 primers per month.

This business was started about fifty years ago by Samuel Wood, the grandfather of E. N. Wood. Samuel Wood, soon after beginning business, took Joseph Tapley as partner, and in about fifteen years his son, S. N. Wood, took control of the business. S. N. Wood, in 1864, manufacture medicinal, porous, rubber, isinglass, blister, mustard, corn, barniou and surgeon's adhesive plaster of all kinds, and employ thirty hands. The building of this company, on the business on Broadway.

The Spindle City Dye-Works, on Broadway, dye and bleach hosiery-yarn and cloth, and employ ten hands. The works started in 1889.

Bay State Dye-House, Prescott Street. E. W. Gould started this establishment in 1884, and in 1886 sold out to C. A. Reynolds, the present proprietor. All kinds of job-dyeing are done to order. About 7000 parcels were handled during the past year.

Jonathan Holt & Co. began the manufacture of hard glue in 1879. The firm, of which F. J. Sherwood is the junior member, is located on Tanner Street. Six men are employed, and the annual product is about sixty tons of glue.

S. Bartlett, Middlesex Street, manufactures soda and mineral water, tonic beer, ginger ale, nerve food, etc., employing fourteen hands. During the past year he has made and put up about 15,000 dozens of quart bottles and 12,000 dozens of half-pints, also charged 2069 soda fountains. He started the business in 1859, with George and John Cushing as partners, but is now the sole proprietor. Mr. Bartlett is the successor of George Cushing, who succeeded Hancock & Melvin, manufacturers of the well-known "Melvin Beer."

Albert S. Fox, Central Street, makes ice cream and confectionery, employing four men and three women. This business was started by C. A. Thornling, in 1877, on Central Street, who sold it to Fox in 1887. Mr. Fox removed to his present location in 1888.

C. A. Thornling, Highland Hall, Branch Street, caterer and manufacturer of confectionery and ice cream. He started business at his present location in 1888, having previously been located on Central St.

Novelty Plaster Works, established by George E. Mitchell, proprietor, in 1864, manufacture medicinal, porous, rubber, isinglass, blister, mustard, corn, burnion and surgeon's adhesive plaster of all kinds, and employ thirty hands. The building of this company, on Elm Street, was erected in 1886. John H. McAlvin is the business manager.

Page & Nunn, Merrimack Street, manufacture cake, ice cream and confectionery. This business was started by Dudley L. Page, on Middle Street, in 1867. He moved to the Museum Building, on Merrimack Street, about 1869. After a sojourn in Boston, he returned to Lowell and started the business anew in 1880, on Merrimack Street, taking (one year later) F. T. Nunn as partner. This firm has gained a high reputation as caterers. They employ fifteen men and nine women.

E. Happgood & Son, manufacturers of all kinds of mattresses. Office on High Street. Mills on Lawrence Street. This business was started by the firm
E. W. Hoyt was born in Alexandria, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1838, and died in Lowell Feb. 9, 1887, at the age of forty-eight years. He belonged to the pure New England stock. John Hoyt, his most remote American ancestor, was one of the original settlers of Salisbury, Mass., and was a prominent man, having held the offices of "moderator" and "selectman" of the town.

The direct genealogical line, beginning with John Hoyt, is as follows: (1) John Hoyt, of Salisbury, who came to the town about 1638 and died in 1687-88. (2) Thomas Hoyt, of West Amesbury, who was born in 1640. (3) Lieut. Thomas Hoyt, of Amesbury, who was a farmer and representative to the General Court, and died in 1740. (4) Timothy Hoyt, of West Amesbury, who was born in 1700. (5) Timothy Hoyt, of West Amesbury, who was born in 1728. (6) Ephraim Hoyt, who, in 1841, died in Alexandria, N. Y., at the age of eighty-three years. (7) Daniel S. Hoyt, now of Lowell, who was born in 1808, and is the father of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Hoyt, when eight years of age, came to Lowell with his parents, and was educated in the public schools of the city. At the age of about fourteen years he became a clerk in the drug-store of E. A. Staniels, on the corner of Central and Middlesex Streets, and at length was received as partner in the business. Upon the death of Mr. Staniels, in 1861, Mr. Hoyt, then twenty-three years of age, became sole proprietor. About 1866 he began, in a small way, the manufacture and sale of cologne, declaring that the first thousand dollars he should earn he would devote to that enterprise. This purpose he fulfilled. In 1870 Freeman B. Shedd, who, for several years had served as clerk in the store, was received as partner, and the firm began the extensive manufacture and sale of "Hoyt's German Cologne." The article was in itself so valuable, and the business of the firm was so ably and honorably conducted, that the confidence of the community was rapidly gained and the enterprise proved a remarkable success. The drug business was given up and the firm erected a spacious and commodious building on Church Street for the accommodation of its extensive and increasing business.

Few firms have gained so honorable a name and few enterprises have been crowned with so complete success. Wealth followed; and the two partners, whose mutual relations were always those of the most confiding friendship, from a humble beginning, found themselves in a few short years among the wealthiest men of the city.

It has been well said of Mr. Hoyt that his success did not change his demeanor and that his benevolences kept pace with his prosperity. He remain-

LOWELL.

Cologne and Rubifoam, the latter a beautiful liquid substitute for tooth-powder. They put annually upon the market about 2,000,000 bottles. Twenty hands are employed.

C. E. Carter, corner of Branch and Smith Streets, manufactures Allen's Root Beer Extract, Carter's Blood Syrup, Carter's Tooth-Ache Drops, and Electric Nerve Pencils. Mr. Carter started this manufacture at Davis' Corner in 1876, removed to Central Street in 1878, and to his present location in 1879.

E. W. Hoyt & Co. manufacture Hoyt's German Cologne and Rubifoam, the latter a beautiful liquid substitute for tooth-powder. They put annually upon the market about 2,000,000 bottles. Twenty hands are employed.

E. W. Hoyt was born in Alexandria, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1838, and died in Lowell Feb. 9, 1887, at the age of forty-eight years. He belonged to the pure New England stock. John Hoyt, his most remote American ancestor, was one of the original settlers of Salisbury, Mass., and was a prominent man, having held the offices of "moderator" and "selectman" of the town.

The direct genealogical line, beginning with John Hoyt, is as follows: (1) John Hoyt, of Salisbury, who came to the town about 1638 and died in 1687-88. (2) Thomas Hoyt, of West Amesbury, who was born in 1640. (3) Lieut. Thomas Hoyt, of Amesbury, who was a farmer and representative to the General Court, and died in 1740. (4) Timothy Hoyt, of West Amesbury, who was born in 1700. (5) Timothy Hoyt, of West Amesbury, who was born in 1728. (6) Ephraim Hoyt, who, in 1841, died in Alexandria, N. Y., at the age of eighty-three years. (7) Daniel S. Hoyt, now of Lowell, who was born in 1808, and is the father of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Hoyt, when eight years of age, came to Lowell with his parents, and was educated in the public schools of the city. At the age of about fourteen years he became a clerk in the drug-store of E. A. Staniels, on the corner of Central and Middlesex Streets, and at length was received as partner in the business. Upon the death of Mr. Staniels, in 1861, Mr. Hoyt, then twenty-three years of age, became sole proprietor. About 1866 he began, in a small way, the manufacture and sale of cologne, declaring that the first thousand dollars he should earn he would devote to that enterprise. This purpose he fulfilled. In 1870 Freeman B. Shedd, who, for several years had served as clerk in the store, was received as partner, and the firm began the extensive manufacture and sale of "Hoyt's German Cologne." The article was in itself so valuable, and the business of the firm was so ably and honorably conducted, that the confidence of the community was rapidly gained and the enterprise proved a remarkable success. The drug business was given up and the firm erected a spacious and commodious building on Church Street for the accommodation of its extensive and increasing business.

Few firms have gained so honorable a name and few enterprises have been crowned with so complete success. Wealth followed; and the two partners, whose mutual relations were always those of the most confiding friendship, from a humble beginning, found themselves in a few short years among the wealthiest men of the city.

It has been well said of Mr. Hoyt that his success did not change his demeanor and that his benefactions kept pace with his prosperity. He remain-
ed through life that same gentlemanly, modest, unassuming man that he was before fortune smiled upon him. His gentle, winning ways won the hearts of all who met him. Lowell has had many citizens who have been as highly honored, but few who have been so much beloved.

Though Mr. Hoyt had decided political principles, it was hard to persuade him to accept a civil office. In 1878 and 1879 he served in the City Council, but, though often importuned, he steadily refused to enter the Board of Aldermen or to be a candidate for the mayoralty. He served, however, as chairman of the Republican City Committee, and was a generous supporter of his political principles.

His charities abounded. His church found in him a munificent giver, and the poor shared freely in his bounty. To his aged parents he was a most noble son. His delight was in his home. His elegant residence on Andover Street was adorned with paintings and works of art, which his fine taste had selected, and nothing was wanting to make it the happiest of homes.

In the midst of his fortunate career, when he had so much to live for and was daily so great a blessing to all around him, there came to him the sad premonition of declining health. For two years he struggled bravely for life, but consumption had claimed him for its own. His long sojourn in California and Colorado were unavailing. At length, when he saw the approach of the inevitable hour, he desired to be conveyed to his delightful home and the scenes which he so tenderly loved. And here, surrounded by his dearest friends, and cheered by every kindness which love could suggest, he peacefully resigned his life. His wife and his aged father still survive him.

F. E. Jewett & Co., Dutton Street, manufacture cider vinegar, employing twenty-five men in the busy season, and bottling about 6000 dozen yearly. He succeeded Charles A. Gould about 1887, having at first W. E. Stuart as partner, who is now no longer in the firm.

Lowell Oiler Company, office in Northern Depot, Middlesex Street, William H. Ward, president. This company manufactures the Humphrey journal box and oiler combined. It started in 1885 and succeeded H. P. Humphrey, who originated the Automatic Oiler Company.

Clinton S. Bruce, Salem Street, manufactures medicinal and surgical plasters, porous, blister, mustard, corn, court, surgeon's adhesive, insensible and dressing plasters of every description. He started the business on Coolidge Street in 1877, and removed to his present location in 1888.

The Lowell Creamery commenced business in 1885. It has seven milk routes and one route devoted to sale of butter and cream. About 700 cans of milk are handled daily. Between 200 and 300 cans of milk are separated each day, and the cream extracted by the DeLaval Separator. Nineteen men are employed. The works are located on Hildreth and Hampshire Streets.

Isabel Davis manufactures magneto-electric machines and wood-working machinery on Middlesex Street. He started the business in 1856 on Market Street. He is a veteran in the business. He has taken out eighteen patents for his own inventions.

Samuel Young, Electrician, Savings Bank Building, Shattuck Street, started business in the repair-shop of the Merrimack Mills about 1872, and came to Shattuck Street about 1886. He made alarm clocks for mills and electric work generally.

CHAPTER VIII.

LOWELL—(Continued).

SCHOOLS.

On the 1st day of March, 1824, in the private carriage of Hon. Kirke Boott, the first agent of the founders of the Merrimack Mills, the earliest of the great manufacturing corporations of our city, there came to Lowell the Rev. Theodore Edson, a young clergyman who had been employed by the directors of the Merrimack Company to "preach and perform pastoral duty to such persons in their employ as might desire it." It was he who became the founder and father of the school system of our city. On the twilight of the evening of Saturday, the day of his arrival, the carpenters were still at work on a new building of two stories, just erected on the lot now occupied by the Green School-house, in the upper story of which was a hall constructed by the company for religious worship, the lower story being designed for the first school established by the new manufacturing colony. On the next day, Sabbath, March 7, 1824, in the new hall, public divine worship was held in Lowell for the first time in a place designed for such worship. The young clergyman preached to a crowded and attentive audience. Lowell was but a small village then of about 600 inhabitants, and it had not yet received its present name.

Very different was the aspect then of our city from that which now greets the stranger's eye. Swamps and bogs covered large portions of Market, Tyler, Charles, Worthen, Anne, Kirk and several other streets, and at the lower end of Market Street, and near Kirk and Anne Streets, were ponds of water.

Woods covered a wide area, stretching far in the rear of the Green School-house. The reservoir heights on Lynde Hill, in Belvidere, were also covered with woods. In the rear of the site of our post-office rose a considerable swell of land, which long ago was leveled down to fill the low marsh which then spread out where now are Kirk Street, Anne Street and the
High School lot. A pond filled the site of the High School-house. One of our old citizens, still living, says he distinctly remembers the following remark of the Hon. Luther Lawrence, second mayor of our city, in criticism of Dr. Bartlett, the first mayor, under whose administration the High School lot was purchased: "What do you think of a man who will locate a High School in a pond of water?"

We have already described the aspect of the quiet village which stood on the site of Lowell in the beginning of the century; but now, after twenty-five years have passed, a new order of things begins. The days of invention and enterprise have come, new structures begin to rise, and the whole scene begins to change. Let us glance at the new aspect. Most conspicuous was the new Merrimack Mill with its boarding-houses adjoining it. Next on the swell of land in the rear of our post-office rose the new and elegant mansion of Kirk Boott, with lofty columns in front and a fine lawn stretching down to the Concord River. At the junction of the Merrimack and Concord Rivers, where now stand the Massachusetts Mills, was a hotel called the "Mansion House," kept by Captain Jonathan Tyler, long a well-known citizen. Over the Concord River, on the site of the St. John's Hospital, still rose conspicuously, as at the beginning of the century, the spacious mansion of Judge Livermore, already referred to. In the vicinity of St. Patrick's Church, east of the North Common, were ranged the low huts of the first Irish people of the city, some of which, after the fashion of the old country, had walls of mud and were covered with slabs, with a barrel for a chimney. This settlement was formerly known as "The Acre." There was Mixer's tavern on Central Street, from which the stages for Boston started, and Blake's tavern on Gorham Street, two rival houses, the adjacent streets being conspicuously placarded to make sure that the traveler did not put up at the wrong house. The stone house near Pawtucket Falls, afterwards the residence of Dr. J. C. Ayer, was then a hotel and a favorite resort of the wealthy. Close by Pawtucket Falls, in rear of the site of the mansion of Frederic Ayer, Esq., was an old saw-mill, then the sole passenger and occupier of the vast power which these falls supplied. On the bluff near the falls still stood the old red school-house, as at the beginning of the century. Here and there were scattered farm-houses, almost all of which have now disappeared.

Gen. B. F. Butler, who first came to Lowell when ten years old, in 1828, has given us a lively account of the struggling and scattered village, when it first burst upon his view as he approached the place and stood on Christian Hill, where now is the Centralville Reservoir. The general playfully mentions a large spreading oak which stood near Tower's corner, not far from the Washington House, under which, on the first morning after his arrival, he found for sale and ate the first oysters he had ever seen. But very
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

...their condition and supply their wants. The teacher and the school had no firmer, truer friend. For many years Lowell honored itself by placing him upon its school committee; fifth, Dr. Elisha Huntington, a graduate of Dartmouth College, a man of high social and literary culture, whose polished and graceful bearing, whose kind and affable nature made him always a favorite with the people of Lowell. To such men, in her earliest years, did Lowell intrust the precious interests of her public schools.

The longevity of these five men—this first School Board of Lowell—is remarkable. Mr. Batchelder died at the age of ninety-five years; Dr. Edson at the age of nearly eighty-nine years; Dr. Green at the age of eighty-six years; Dr. Huntington lived out almost the allotted three-score years and ten, while Mr. Colburn alone was cut down in the midst of his years.

The town of Lowell continued the district system of schools, from its incorporation, in 1826, to the year 1832, when the graded system now in vogue was, amidst much contention and opposition, adopted. For the benefit of my younger readers, I ought, perhaps, to say that the district system consisted in having in each territorial district one school only, and the school was attended by pupils of every age, and of every degree of advancement. I might also add, what was very often true, that under this system every pupil used as textbooks such books as he saw fit to bring to school. Even in Lowell, Dr. Edson tells us that in District No. 2, at the Pawtucket Falls, a pupil was sent to school with an arithmetic not approved by the School Board, and demanded to be taught therein. At the refusal of the board to allow this book to be used as a text-book, a great offense was taken and a lawsuit was instituted. An action of trespass was brought against the teacher for refusing to teach the pupil. But the case never came to trial.

This old district system was exceedingly defective, and it is only to be tolerated in cases where the population is so thin and so scattered as to preclude the possibility of establishing graded schools, like those of the present day in all our cities, in which different schools are established for pupils of different ages, and the text-books and courses of study are fixed by authority of the School Board.

But the old district school with all its faults is not to be despised. It was the school of our fathers. In it were educated the best and noblest men of America—men who fought for our liberties and founded our free institutions. The great defect of these schools was an almost absolute want of system and of law. The school from year to year was simply what the master made it. As King Louis XIV. said: "I am the State," the school was the schoolmaster could say: "I am the school." Of one of these autocratic old masters it is said that, being once reproved for going to his school too late in the morning, he coolly replied: "When I am late in the morning, I leave off enough earlier in the afternoon to make it up."

"Old Master Gile," of Essex County, a man of huge equatorial dimensions, was wont to keep the mischievous little boys of his school in subjection by solemnly assuring them that the cause of his remarkable rotundity of form was that he "had eaten so many little boys." The little boys gaped, and wondered, and obeyed.

The old masters devised their own penalties and fought their own battles. The victory was usually with the master, but sometimes with the pupils. In the latter case it only remained for the master to walk out or to be carried out. I myself have seen a master take his hat and leave. The Rev. Warren Burton, who wrote the pleasant little book entitled; "The District School as it was," tells of one of his masters whose name was Augustus Star. Master Star was a hard and cruel man and the boys rose in their rage and might to depose him. They carried him bodily to the brow of a hill, whose sloping sides were slippery as glass from being used by the boys in sliding down-hill. Without aid or tobooggin the naughty boys shot Master Star down the slippery way, while the wag of the school shouted: "There goes a shooting Star!" Mr. Sherman, formerly mayor of Lowell, who attended the district school in the two-story building (already described) which stood upon the site of the present Green School building, has given us some very amusing reminiscences of that early school. "The time of the teacher," he says "was about equally divided by drilling in Colburn's 'First Lessons,' and punishing the boys." One of the punishments consisted in sending the offenders through a trap into the dark cellar to remain there till close of school. "We always had a good time down there," says Mr. Sherman, "the principal fun being see-saw, for which game some old planks and the wood-pile afforded us facilities, and so being sent into the cellar, like being compelled to sit among the girls, came to be denominated as capital punishment. One day, using the sticks of wood as levers, we removed one of the large stones in the wall at the rear of the building, and after that we used to crawl out and roam over the woods and swamps, which extended westerly from the building up to the area." It was an unlucky day for us when our master discovered our mode of ogress—some boys not getting back from the woods in season to go up when called at the close of the half-day. Among the punishments resorted to, one was to require unruly boys to seize a long iron staple fastened to the ceiling for holding up the stove-pipe and hang upon it with no other support; another to hold out heavy books horizontally; another to stoop down and with the fingers hold down a nail in the floor; another to have clothes-pins put astride the nose; and another, worst of all, to sit upon pointed sticks. Master Bassett, who taught the school about
three years, had ten or twelve of these stools of peni-
tence, and would frequently have as many boys out
on the floor at a time, bent in a sitting posture and
balancing themselves upon the sharp ends of the
sticks. Those sticks were pyramidal in form, about
one foot high and three inches square at the base."

Those old district school days were far from being
days of peace and harmony and the excellent School
Committee. We at this day read with surprise the
violent opposition made to the introduction into these
schools of Colburn's first lessons, and other school-
books prepared or recommended by Warren Colburn.
This remarkable contest between the School Com-
mittee and the people of Lowell I will describe in as
few words as possible. The Swiss philosopher, Pesta-
lozzi, had recently published to the world his new
theory of the science of education. He taught that
understanding should take the place which memory
had occupied, and that in giving instruction we
should proceed from the concrete to the abstract, and
not, as heretofore, from the abstract to the concrete.
I cannot, perhaps, more clearly give a popular view
of this question than to propound and solve before
the reader, by both the old and the Pestalozzian
method, the following simple mathematical problem:

"If two pounds of beef cost forty cents, what will three-
fifths of a pound cost?"

By the old method, we are taught to go by the rule
and place the forty cents as the third term, the three-
fifths of a pound as the second term, and the two
pounds as the first term, then to multiply together
the second and third terms and divide the product by
the first, and presto! we have the answer. It is not
too far from the truth to say that neither the old
arithmetic nor the old teachers were wont to give
any reason why this trick of legerdemain, the old
"Rule of Three," gave the true answer.

But Pestalozzi would teach us to throw aside all
abstract rules and appeal directly, in the following
manner, to the pupil's understanding: "If two
pounds of beef cost forty cents, one pound will cost
half of forty cents, that is, twenty cents. If one
pound cost twenty cents, one-fifth of a pound will
cost one-fifth of twenty cents, that is, four cents. If
one-fifth of a pound cost four cents, three-fifths will
cost three times four cents, that is, twelve cents,
which is the result sought."

When I was a boy, I studied arithmetic according
to the old method. I learned the rules and went
strictly by them, and the answers came out as if by
magic. I do not recollect that I ever recited a lesson
in arithmetic or gave a reason for any of my processes.
I well recollect my surprise and embarrassment when
a new master asked me the novel question, if I could
tell why, in applying the "Rule of Three," the product
of the last two terms divided by the first gave the true
result.

I was confounded, and, though I had studied arith-
metic several winters, I had never thought it to be the
province of the teacher to ask, or of the pupil to
answer, such novel questions.

The merits of the Pestalozzian theory of instruction
are now so fully conceded that it is hard for us to be-
lieve that our fathers so angrily opposed the new
philosophy, or that they should regard it as impert-
inent and unjust that a pupil, who had obtained a
correct answer by a rigid application of an abstract
rule, should be called upon by the teacher to go be-
ond the rule and give a reason for his process.

As I have already said, one lawsuit even was once
instituted in Lowell to avenge the violated honor of
the old modes of instruction, and it required all the
wisdom and forbearance of the excellent members of
the School Board to reconcile the people to the new
methods of instruction. Even teachers were some-
times found in the opposition, and Mr. Colburn him-
sell sometimes took charge of a class in school, in
order to exhibit the best method of applying the new
and improved theory of instruction. So violent was the
opposition that when the committee's report recom-
defending the use of Colburn's books was laid before
the town-meeting, a motion was made and passed to
put the report under the table, and then followed
another motion that the School Committee be put
under the table! The moderator, however, refused
to put the latter motion as being, perhaps, somewhat
too personal—so unwilling were our fathers to ex-
change a system which demanded the memory of ab-
stract rules for one which awakened the thought and
appealed to the understanding of the pupil.

It is remarkable how little thought our fathers
were wont to put into their mathematical processes.
Prof. Quimby, of Dartmouth College, has told us of a
man whom he discovered up in New Hampshire or
Vermont, who possessed the most intense enthusiasm
for mathematical science. The professor was de-
lighted with his discovery. "Surely," thought he,
"here is another example of the poet's mute, in-
glorious Milton." But the professor's enthusiasm
was somewhat dashed when, on one occasion, in dis-
cussing some abstract question in mathematics, his
newly-discovered genius remarked that there was one
thing he could never quite understand, and that was
why in addition we must carry one for every ten.
"But," added he with decision, "you've got to do it,
or the answer won't come out." The friendship of
the two scholars was short-lived.

But the great historic contest in regard to the Low-
ell schools occurred in 1832, when, after trying the
district system for six years, and learning its inade-
quacy to meet the wants of the people, the School
Board resolved to establish, instead of the six district
schools, two large graded schools completely classified
after the manner of the graded schools of Boston and
Newburyport. To accomplish this object required the
erection of two large school-houses, at the ex-
 pense of about $20,000. To this proposition there
arose, even among the first men of the town, the most
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

determined opposition. Mr. Kirk Boott, the most influential citizen of the town, protested that the town was already in debt and could not afford so great an outlay.—that sufficient and suitable provisions had already been made in the public schools for the poor, and, as for the rich, they would never patronize the public schools, but would for their children seek better modes of instruction. Hon. Luther Lawrence, afterwards mayor of the city, Hon. John P. Robinson, the most talented lawyer of the town, and other leading men arrayed themselves against the School Board. At the town-meeting, called to take action upon the expenditure of $20,000 for the erection of two large buildings for graded schools, in a long-protracted and violent struggle, Dr. Edson, single-handed and alone, advocated the expenditure, and triumphed over all opposition by a majority of eleven votes. Almost immediately another town-meeting was called in order, if possible, to rescind the vote. Lawrence & Robinson, both eminent lawyers, appeared in opposition; but there was no flinching, and Dr. Edson still triumphed by a majority of thirty-three votes. The opposition surrendered and the two school buildings now known as the Edson and the Bartlett School-houses were erected. Such was the inauguration of our present system of graded grammar schools.

It was with evident and justifiable pride that Dr. Edson, in his address delivered at the opening of the Colburn School, recalls the fact that within thirteen months after this violent contest was ended, upon the visit of Henry Clay and Governor Lincoln to Lowell, both Kirk Boott and Mr. Lawrence waited upon these distinguished men into the South (now Edson) School, and showed them the schools in very successful operation. The teacher was Miss Anna W. Hartwell, of Littleton, and showed them the schools in very successful operation. The doctor's victory was complete.

Having thus spoken of the inauguration of our school system, we will turn to the history of individual schools.

EDSON SCHOOL.—Of the grammar schools the most interesting and best preserved record is that of the Edson School. The history of this school deserves the first mention, for it reaches back almost to the incorporation of Lowell as a town. Its name has several times been changed. First, it was known as the district school of “District No. 5.” Its earliest teacher was Miss Anna W. Hartwell, of Littleton, whose humble salary was $1.95 per week and board. She was an amiable and accomplished lady. Her term of service was short, but it was long enough for her to capture the heart of a member of the School Board, Hon. J. S. C. Knowlton, editor of the Lowell Journal, and one of the first citizens of the place. Mr. Knowlton subsequently removed to Worcester, where he was elected State Senator, mayor of the city and sheriff of the county. The second teacher of the school was Joshua Merrill, who for many years bore an honorable name as an instructor, and whose death in Nov., 1889, at the venerable age of eighty-seven years, has removed one of the most conspicuous of the founders of the Lowell schools. To him I am indebted mainly for the history of the Edson School.

Mr. Merrill began to teach on Nov. 5, 1827, in a small house standing on Middlesex Street, near the spot on which the Free Chapel now stands. He had at first about seventy-five pupils on the humble salary of $6.23 per week, out of which he paid his own board. It was in truth a day of small things. But Master Merrill was a man of the right mettle, and he entered upon his work with enthusiasm, and hoped for better things. And better things came, for in 1830 he received the munificent salary of $300 per year, with which he was so contented and so happy, that he took to himself a wife, whom he felt abundantly able to support, and who still lives in the city of Lowell.

Let me again in passing speak of the small house in which Mr. Merrill first taught. It was originally designed and used as the counting-room of the Hamilton & Appleton Companies. It was the building occupied by our High School when it was first opened in December, 1831, under the principalship of Thomas Clark, now Bishop of Rhode Island. The building was long since removed, and is now on the south side of Middlesex Street, and is the third house west of Howard Street. It has been enlarged and raised upon a brick basement, and has been divided up into several small tenements.

In November, 1829, the Edson School, still under Master Merrill, took possession of the new brick building, now known as the Free Chapel, and was called the Hamilton School, from the prominent part which the Hamilton Company took in sustaining it. The school-room was a curiosity. It had been finished under the direction of Mr. Beard, a member of the School Board, who, in architecture, was an original genius. The pupils sat with their backs towards the teacher. Master Merrill was obliged to occupy a sort of high pulpit, for, when he stood down upon the floor, he could barely see the heads of the larger pupils rising above the tall desks. The benches were sanded to save them from being cut by the boys, but the rough surface made such havoc with the clothes of the children that the mothers compelled Mr. Beard to remove the sand and repaint the desks. The apparatus for heating had this remarkable peculiarity: that the aperture through which it was expected that the hot air would enter the school-room simply conveyed a current of cold air from the school-room out into the chimney. After running the furnace day and night for some time in vain, a stove for burning wood was substituted in its place and all was quiet again.

Many a fierce battle about text-books, discipline, etc., did Master Merrill wage in those troublous times, but he was sustained by the School Board and he firmly held his position. He accepted the situation,
and when he could not do what he would, he cheerfully did what he could. When he could not ride, he was contented to go afoot.

At this point it will not be amiss to turn our attention to the contrast between the present time and sixty years ago in regard to the labors and rewards of a faithful teacher in the public schools. The teacher of the present, with his salary in the neighborhood of $2000 annually, with his vacation of nearly one-fourth part of the entire year, with his pupils classified according to age and attainments, with his well-trained assistants, convenient and spacious school-room, with a thousand devices to promote the cleanliness and comfort of his apartment, and the quiet and order of his pupils, would find it hard to return to the days of good Master Merrill.

Of those days, in addition to what I have already written, I will give below an extract from Mr. Merrill's own account, promising, however, that Mr. Merrill's lot was not an exceptionally hard one for those early days, for he was in the service of some of the most progressive and cultivated men of the country. Of these men were Rev. Theodore Edson, Warren Colburn, Dr. John O. Green, Hon. J. S. C. Knowlton, all of whom in 1827 were members of the Superintending School Committee. They were men of liberal culture. It should also be added that Mr. Merrill began to teach in Lowell nearly five years after the work of building the great mills had begun. But the following extracts will show that if men did not hesitate to invest liberally and even munificently in great industrial enterprises, they were hardly to expect to get another yearly school with such a generous salary.—$300 per year?"

It was specified, in his formal agreement with the committee, dated February 22, 1831, that "the vacations in the course of the year should be left to his discretion, but not to exceed one month." By this arrangement neither party gained or lost, for he was paid for the time which he actually taught, and so the more vacation, the less pay.

The following indicates the attitude of some of the citizens towards the School Committee and the schools:

"The door-bell rang. I went to the door. There stood a stranger to me, although an old citizen. Holding up his whip, he said: 'Is your name Merrill?' 'Is it,' I responded. 'You are not very large,' said he, 'neither am I; but I will horse-whip you. What did you punish my boy for so far?' This speech was mingled with terrible oaths, which I will not name. I inquired his boy's name, and then told him that I had punished his boy for disobedience to the rules of the school, made by the School Committee, and that I should certainly do the same again in like circumstances. 'If you are dissatisfied, go to the committee with your complaints.' After bestowing a very liberal amount of curses upon the committee and myself, he left, and I escaped the promised whipping."

"Dr. Edson came in one day, and said to me with a good deal of earnestness: 'Well, Mr. Merrill, what do you think? Can you manage the school?' I replied unhesitatingly: 'I can if I have good health and a good school Committee to back me up.' He said: 'The Committee you shall have.'"

I give the above extracts as, perhaps, my best means of defining the status of a schoolmaster sixty years ago. It was in accordance with the spirit of the times. It is only in more recent years that public school-teachers have felt assured of liberal and generous treatment at the hands of the parents of their pupils and the patrons and supervisors of their school. Of course, there were noble exceptions; but too many of the old teachers looked upon their positions as if held by a doubtful tenure, and even upon the times of peace as a sort of armed neutrality.

On the 23d of February, 1833, the school moved into the building now known as the Edison School-house, where it was made a graded school, and was first known as the South Grammar School, then as the First Grammar School and, finally, as the Eton School. The latter name is surely most appropriate, for this is one of the two graded schools for the establishment of which Dr. Edison so persistently and so bravely fought. Master Merrill continued the teacher, with a salary, at first, of $500, which was subsequently, from time to time, increased. He resigned his position in 1845, and was succeeded by Mr. Perley Balch, who, in 1870, was succeeded by Mr. Ira Waldron, who, in 1872, was followed by the present principal, Mr. Calvin W. Burbank. On December 22, 1888, this school contained 457 pupils, and for 1888 the percentage of attendance was 90, and the number of assistant teachers in constant service 11.

**Bartlett School.**—The Bartlett School next claims our attention. I have already referred to its establishment, for it was one of the two over which there was, in 1832, such a violent contest in town-meeting.
In its first years it occupied the two-story building (already referred to) on the site of the present Green School-house. It was then called the Merrimack School, and was first taught, for a short time, by a lady, who was paid by the Merrimack Company, and who was succeeded by Mr. Joel Lewis, who, after a service of about one year, was succeeded, in 1825, by Mr. Alfred N. Bassett, from Atkinson, N. H., the teacher whose peculiar modes of punishment, as given by Mayor Sherman, we have already described. Mr. Bassett resigned in 1829. His successor, Mr. Walter Abbott, of Milford, N. H., taught only one year, and was followed by Mr. Reuben Hills, of Hancock, N. H., who was the teacher of the school when, in 1833, it was moved into the house near the North Common, which it now occupies, and became a graded school, known as the North Grammar School. Mr. Hills resigned in 1835. Mr. Jacob Graves was the principal of this school from 1835 to 1841, and again from 1843 to 1847; Mr. G. O. Fairbanks from 1841 to 1843; Mr. O. C. Wright, from 1842 to 1843; Mr. J. P. Fisk, from 1847 to 1850, the school, from 1849 to 1856, being called the “Hancock School.” The Hancock School and the Adams School being united in 1856, under the name of the Bartlett School, Mr. Bement, the present incumbent, was then made principal of the consolidated school.

This school received its present name from Dr. Eliza Bartlett, the first mayor of Lowell, a man of such exalted character that I might, perhaps, call him not only the first mayor of Lowell, but also the first citizen of Lowell. On December 22, 1888, this school contained 344 pupils. The percentage of attendance for 1888 was 91. The number of assistant teachers in constant service was 8.

HIGH SCHOOL.—Our High School was opened in December, 1831, under the principalship of Thomas M. Clark, now Bishop of Rhode Island, in a small building, on Middlesex and Elliott Streets, in which Mr. Merrill first taught. Mr. Clark was only nineteen years old, and the house was so small and the teacher so young that the bishop once playfully remarked before a Lowell audience that the reasons why he present incumbent, was then made principal of the name of the Bartlett School, Mr. Bement, the flogged his boys so seldom were, first, the house was too small for the operation; and, second, he was so young that the bishop once playfully remarked, “pitched its moving tent” on Kirk and Anne Streets, where, for forty-nine years, it has enjoyed a peaceful, quiet home.

Its first principal, Bishop Clark, who served from 1831 to 1833, still lives. Next followed Rev. Dr. Nicholas Hopkins, who served from 1833 to 1835, who died four or five years since; next, from 1835 to 1836, Franklin Forbes, Esq., who became, after leaving Lowell, the very successful agent of the Lancaster Mills, and died in 1877; next, from 1836 to 1841, Hon. Moody Currier, recently Governor of New Hampshire; next, from 1841 to 1842, Nehemiah Cleveland, Esq., who devoted his last years to literary pursuits, and died in Westport, Conn., in 1877; next, from 1842 to 1845, Mr. Forbes a second time; next, Charles C. Chase, the writer of this article, from 1846 to 1883, a term of service of thirty-eight years, almost three times as long as that of all his predecessors, and next, Frank F. Coburn, Esq., the present principal of the school.

The teachers of the school at the present time are as follows: Principal, Frank F. Coburn; Assistants, Frank B. Sherburne, Cyrus W. Irish, Mary A. Webster, Marietta Melvin, Elizabeth McDaniel, Harriet C. Hovey, Charlotte E. Draper, Alice J. Chase, Susie L. D. Watson, Adelaide Baker, Jennie L. Allen, C. Hovey, Charlotte E. Draper, Alice J. Chase, Susie L. D. Watson, Adelaide Baker, Jennie L. Allen, the North Grammar School. Mr. Hills, school, from 1842 to 1843, being called the “Hancock School.” The Hancock School and the Adams School being united in 1856, under the name of the Bartlett School, Mr. Bement, the present incumbent, was then made principal of the consolidated school.

The statistics of this school most recently published are those of 1888. They show the whole number of pupils belonging, on Dec. 22, 1888, to be: Males, 294; females, 224; total, 428; and the percentage of attendance to be 94.

The pupils occupy ten different rooms, both sexes reciting in the same classes, sitting in the same rooms and pursuing the same studies. The same is true of all the other schools of the city.

However, from 1840 to 1867, the sexes were separated, and the school occupied only two rooms, called the male and female departments. The principals of the female department were as follows: Lucy E. Penhallow, 1840 to 1846; Susan F. Burdick, 1846 to 1850; Anne B. Sawyer, 1850 to 1853. After the consolidation of the two departments under one head the teachers who presided over the young ladies, and who were called sub-principals, were Jonathan Kimball, 1840 to 1846; Susan E. Burdick, 1846 to 1849; Charles C. Chase, the writer of this article, from 1845 to 1857, subsequently superintendent of schools in Chelsea, Lloyd W. Hixon, a graduate of Dartmouth College, and subsequently teacher of a private school in Newburyport.

My space will not allow me to record the long list of excellent teachers who have assisted in the instruction, but the friends of the school would not deem its history complete if the following teachers should not be mentioned: James S. Russell, still living, at the age of eighty-three years, truly a veteran teacher, who was instructor in mathematics for forty-three years; Rev. George B. Jewett, a graduate
LOWELL.

of Amherst and subsequently tutor in that college, and pastor of a church in Nashua, N. H.: David C. Sooby, 1842 to 1850, a graduate of Dartmouth College, who died while in service, at the age of thirty-four years; Ephraim W. Young, 1849 to 1856, now judge of Probate of Sauk County, Wisconsin, and living at Baraboo; John J. Colton, 1857 to 1865, a graduate of Amherst College, afterwards city physician and member of the School Committee in Lowell; Joseph H. McDaniel, 1865 to 1868, a graduate of Harvard, now Professor of Greek in Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y.; Gorham D. Williams, graduate of Harvard, 1865-66, afterwards attorney-at-law in Deerfield, Mass.; Edwin H. Lord, a graduate of Bowdoin, now principal of the Brewster Academy, Wolfsborough, N. H.

Moody School.—The Moody Grammar School was established in 1841, and is the first and only grammar school in Belvidere. It received its name from Paul Moody, one of the pioneers in the great manufacturing enterprises of Lowell. It is situated at the corner of East Merrimack and High Streets, on a very contracted and very irregular lot, so small, indeed, as to compel the boys of the school to find their playground in the streets of the city.

Its first principal was Seth Pooler, who served in his office from 1841 to 1856. He is still living, a very aged man, in Rutland, Vt. His successor was Mr. Joseph Peabody, who was principal from 1856 to 1883. Mr. Peabody died in Lowell in Nov., 1886. Upon the resignation of Mr. Peabody, in 1883, Mr. William S. Greene, the present incumbent, was elected.

On December 22, 1888, the number of pupils in this school was 239, and in 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-two. The number of assistant teachers was seven. The great want of this school is a playground worthy of a grammar school of a great and wealthy city.

Green School.—This school was opened in 1842, in a brick building on Middle Street, now occupied by the firm of J. C. Ayer & Co. The house was esteemed at the time of its construction as well adapted to the uses of a grammar school, and in the School Report of 1842 it is called a "beautiful grammar school house." In process of time, however, its dense surroundings rendered the building an unfit place for a large public school. The house was sold for business purposes and the school was removed to the new and costly and elegant building on Merrimack Street, which it now occupies, in the year 1871. This building, far the most costly of the Lowell school buildings at the time of its erection, was erected in 1870 at the expense of $106,000.

At the opening of this school, in 1842, Mr. Samuel C. Pratt was elected principal. In 1843 Mr. Aaron Walker succeeded Mr. Pratt and served as Principal till 1846, when Mr. Charles Morrill, who had been for about four years an assistant teacher in Lowell schools, was elected principal, holding the position till 1867, when he was elected superintendent of the schools of Lowell. Mr. Charles A. Chase succeeded Mr. Morrill in 1867, and resigned in 1868. The next principal was Mr. George F. Lawton, who was in office when the school removed into the new and elegant building on Merrimack Street.

In 1874 Mr. Lawton resigned his position and was succeeded by Mr. Albert L. Fisk. Mr. Fisk's feeble health required him to relinquish his position, and he died January 13, 1890. His successor, Mr. Albert L. Bacheller was, in 1880, transferred from the Colburn School to this school, and he still fills the office of principal.

The Green School received its name from Dr. John O. Green, who, as supervisor of Lowell schools for very many years in the earlier part of the city's history, has done for them a greater service, perhaps, than any other citizens. He lived to a great age to witness the fruits of his generous labors.

On December 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to the Green School was 402. In the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-one. The number of assistant teachers was eight.

Colburn School.—The Colburn School-house, built on the banks of the Concord River, was erected in 1848 and dedicated on December 15th of that year. At its dedication an address of great historical value was delivered by Rev. Dr. Edson. The school received its name from Warren Colburn, an early agent of the Merrimack Mills, an ardent supporter of the Lowell schools in their first years and the distinguished author of that remarkable school-book known to every teacher as "Colburn's First Lessons."

The first principal of this school was Mr. Aaron Walker, who resigned in 1864 and was succeeded by Mrs. Fidelia O. Dodge. Her successor was Mr. Perley Balch, who became principal of the school in 1870. Mr. Balch had had this been, for twenty-five years, the principal of the Edson School. He was succeeded in the Colburn School, in 1874, by Mr. Albert L. Bacheller, a graduate of Middletown (Conn.) University, who, after a service of six years, was transferred to the principalship of the Green School.

In 1880 Mr. Geo. W. Howe, a graduate of Bowdoin College, succeeded Mr. Bacheller as principal of the Colburn School, and is the present incumbent.

On Dec. 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to this school was 321. For the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-one, and the number of assistant teachers was eight.

Varnum School.—This school occupies an elevated and commanding view in the suburb of Centralville, which is that part of Lowell which was set off from the town of Dracut in 1851. In former years there had stood near the spot a time-honored institution known as the "Dracut Academy," one of those "old academies" which in the early part of the present century, long before the modern High School was
known, crowned so many of New England's hills, and
gave to the noblest and best of her sons and daugh-
ters their only means of pursuing the branches of a
higher education than that afforded by the district
school.

This school received its name from Major-General
Joseph B. Varnum, who was the most distinguished
citizen of whom the town of Dracut could ever boast,
having held the high office of president pro tempore
of the United States Senate.

This school was opened in 1851, in the upper room
of the old academy building, with Mr. A. W. Board-
man, a graduate of Harvard College, as principal.
Mr. D. P. Galloupe succeeded Mr. Boardman in 1853,
having been, for many years before, the principal of a
grammar school in Salem. The new brick building
on Myrtle Street was first occupied by this school in
1857. Mr. Galloupe, after a service in this school of
twenty-five years, resigned his position in 1878. His
successor was the present incumbent, Mr. Arthur K.
Whitcomb, a graduate of Dartmouth College.

On Dec. 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging
to this school was 452. For the year 1888 the per-
centage of attendance was ninety-two, and the num-
ber of assistant teachers was ten.

FRANKLIN AND HIGHLAND SCHOOL.—This school
was called the Franklin School in the School Report
for 1849, and subsequently till, in 1882, it was remov-
ed from Middlesex Street to the new and elegant
building in the " Highlands," when it took the name
of the Highland School.

It is proper here to remark that before 1849 the
grammar schools were known in the School Reports
and in common parlance as Grammar School No. 1,
Grammar School No. 2, etc., but in that year it ap-
pears that the names of men of national reputa-
tion, like "Washington," "Franklin," etc., were ap-
lowed to them, while in later years they generally
have the names of citizens of Lowell who have most distinguished themselves as the patrons
and friends of her schools. Such names are "Edson,"
"Green," "Bartlett," "Coburn."

In 1840 this school, under the name of "Grammar
School No. 4," was opened in a school-house on Mid-
dlessex Street, with Mr. George Spaulding as prin-
cipal. He was succeeded, in 1844, by Mr. Nason H.
Moree. The new brick building, erected for the
school on Middlesex Street, was first occupied in 1846.
In 1848 ill health compelled Mr. Moree to resign,
and Mr. Ephraim Brown temporarily filled his place.
In July, 1847, Mr. Ephraim W. Young, a graduate of
Harvard College, was elected principal of the school,
but was transferred to the High School, as teacher of
sciences, in a few months after his election. In 1849
Mr. A. B. Heywood became principal of the school,
and in 1870 he was succeeded by Mr. Stephen G.
Bailey, a graduate of Yale College. In 1874 Mr.
Perley Balch succeeded Mr. Bailey, and in 1878 Mr.
Frank F. Coburn, a graduate of Amherst College, suc-
ceeded Mr. Balch. In 1880 Mr. Coburn, having been
transferred to the High School as teacher of sciences,
was succeeded by Mr. Charles W. Morey, a graduate
of Amherst, and the present incumbent. On Jan. 1,
1882, this school took possession of its new and ele-
gant building on West Pine Street, erected at the
expense of about $45,000, and became known as the
Highland school, a name derived from its location in the
Highlands. On Dec. 22, 1888, the number of pupils
belonging to this school was 534. In 1888 the per-
centage of attendance was 91, and the number of as-
sistants was twelve.

BUTLER SCHOOL.—This school receives its name
from Lowell's distinguished citizen, Gen. Benj.
F. Butler. The building, which is on Gorham Street,
is an elegant brick structure, erected in 1883, at
the expense of about $66,000. It was opened in 1883,
having as its principal Mr. Geo. H. Conley, who
reigned in office till April, 1884, when he was elected
superintendent of the public schools of Lowell. Mr.
Conley was educated at the College of the Holy
Cross, in Worcester, Mass. He is now one of the
supervisors of the schools of Boston. His successor
in the Butler School was Cornelius F. Callahan, a
graduate of the College of the Holy Cross. He entered
upon his services in 1884, and is the present incum-

Pawtucket School.—This school is situated on the
Mammoth road, in Pawtucketville, on land set off
from the town of Dracut. The house was erected in
1884, at the expense of nearly $58,000. This is the only
grammar school in Lowell which bears the old
Indian name of its location. It was organized in
September, 1884, with Mr. Oliver C. Semple, a gradu-
ate of Amherst College, as principal, who was
succeeded in 1886 by Mr. Cyrus W. Irish, a graduate
of Harvard College, who, in 1886, was transferred
to the High School, as teacher of sciences. Miss
Nellie McDonald temporarily served in his place in the
Pawtucket School. In 1887 Mr. William P.
Barry became principal of the school and is the present
incumbent.

On December 22, 1888, the number of pupils in this
school was 116. In the year 1888 the percentage of
attendance was ninety, and the number of assistant
teachers was four.

Having given a short sketch of the history of the present grammar schools of Lowell, I will add a brief
account of those that have, from various causes,
cessoed to exist.

MANN SCHOOL.—This school received its name
from Hon. Horace Mann, the distinguished secretary
of the Board of Education of Massachusetts. This
was the first grammar school established exclusively
for the children of Catholic parents under the agree-
ment between the School Board and the parents,
which I more fully explain under the head of "Catholic Parochial Schools." This school was established in 1838, and was formed by uniting two of the Catholic schools already existing. It was originally called the Fifth Grammar School, and was first set up in Liberty Hall, under Mr. Daniel McIlroy as principal. In 1841 Mr. James Egan succeeded Mr. McIlroy, and Mr. Egan, in 1842, was followed by Mr. M. Flynn. In 1844 the school was removed to the new brick building on Lewis Street, and Mr. Geo. W. Shattuck became its principal.

In 1862 nearly all the girls of this school were withdrawn by their parents and transferred to the new Catholic private school under the supervision of the Sisters of Notre Dame, and under the supervision of Father O'Brien.

Mr. Shattuck resigned in 1852, and was succeeded by Mr. P. W. Robertson, who was succeeded by Mr. A. T. Young, who held the office only a few months in 1853. Mr. Samuel A. Chase succeeded Mr. Young in 1853, and served as principal till 1873, when he was succeeded by Miss Nellie M. Gallagher, who had been first assistant teacher in the school. In 1876 Mr. Geo. H. Conley succeeded Miss Gallagher. In 1884 Mr. Semple was transferred to the principalship of the new Pawtucket School, and the Mann School no longer existed as a grammar school.

The average number of pupils belonging to this school in 1881 was 266.

WASHINGTON SCHOOL.—In 1834 a second grammar school was opened in the building now known as the Bartlett School-house, with Mr. Nathaniel D. Hely as principal. This school was called the "Third Grammar School." In the year 1838 it was removed into the South Grammar School-house, now known as the Edson School-house. Before its removal, however, Mr. S. S. Dutton had been its principal for a few months in 1835, and Mr. Isaac Whittier for a few months in 1836. At the time of its removal Mr. John Butterfield was principal, his term of service extending from 1836 to 1840, when Mr. Jonathan Kimball was elected principal. In 1851 Mr. Kimball was succeeded by Mr. A. T. Young, who, after a few months, was succeeded by Mr. P. W. Robertson, who remained its principal till, in 1866, it was merged into the Edson School in the same building. This change consisted in remodeling the entire house so that instead of two large rooms with a male principal at the head of each, eight small school-rooms were constructed, in one of which the principal presided and in the other eight rooms, female teachers.

In 1856 the average number of pupils belonging to this school was 162.

ADAMS SCHOOL.—This school was opened in 1836 in the lower story of the building now occupied by the Bartlett School. Its first principal was Mr. Otis H. Morrill. In 1851 he was succeeded by Mr. Samuel Bement. The school in the upper story of this building was known as the "Hancock School" as long as there was a separate school in the lower story called the Adams School; but when the house was remodeled in 1856, the two schools were united in one, and were called the Bartlett School. Mr. Fisk, principal of the Hancock, having resigned, Mr. Bement became principal of the consolidated school.

The history of the Hancock School is not separately given, but has been treated of under the head of the Bartlett School.

The changes in the names of our grammar schools sometimes makes their history slightly involved. For example, the names applied to the school (or schools) in this building have been, first, "Merrimack School;" second, "North Grammar School;" third, "Hancock and Adams Schools;" fourth, "Bartlett School."

In 1851 the average number of pupils belonging to the Hancock School was 235, and to the Adams 222.

PRIMARY SCHOOLS.—Many of the best things in the world are those of which but little is to be said. The silent forces of nature are the forces that change the world. Indeed, a blessing has been pronounced upon the land which has no history. "The short and simple annals" of our primary schools do not measure their priceless value in our system of education. Even without the other grades of schools, the primary schools alone would be to any land an inestimable blessing. They can live without the other grades, but the other grades cannot exist without them. They stand at the threshold of life and guard the portals of the temple of knowledge.

But their history is necessarily a meagre history. With every change of teachers a primary school changes its character and becomes another school, and thus in one sense it has no history. Not so with the higher and larger schools which have many teachers and more fixed courses of study. They do not lose their identity and they have a continuous history.

In the year 1888 (the report for which is the latest report published) Lowell had ninety primary schools (proper), in thirty-two separate buildings. In each is a single teacher, and each is subject to the supervision of a single member of the School Board.

Of the primary schools of Lowell it may, in general, be said that they are excellent. In cases in which the teacher has been elected upon her merits this praise is almost always due.

Catholic Parochial Schools.—There is, doubtless, a wide and honest difference of opinion among Christian men in regard to giving religious instruction in the public school. Some believe that so great is the difference of doctrine among the various religious sects, the only religious instruction which it is practically possible to give in public schools is the inculcation of the general principles of morality,
while others believe that distinctive doctrinal instructions should be regularly and systematically taught. It is probably fair to assert that the Protestant Churches generally adopt the former view and the Catholic Churches the latter.

The people of Lowell have thus far had the good fortune, as well as the wisdom, to avoid any serious conflict on this subject. The children of Protestants and Catholics have sat side by side in the public schools for many years, scarcely conscious of any religious difference. The writer of this article was for about thirty-eight years at the head of one of the Lowell schools, in which many of his pupils were Catholics. He read every morning from King James' translation of the Bible before the assembled pupils and repeated a short form of prayer, and he recollects no case in which any pupil refused to attend the exercises or in which any parent offered a complaint.

These amicable relations between the two parties seem to have been in great measure the result of a mutual agreement made in the earlier days of the existence of our school system. Of this agreement I will give a short account, as found in the report of a sub-committee of the School Board appointed in 1843 to consider the subject of the relations of Catholics to the public schools:

"In the first settlement of the town," says this report, "owing to several causes, the Irish were collected, and built their dwellings chiefly in one quarter, on a tract of land familiarly known to all by the name of 'The Acre.' A large population was here gathered, destitute of nearly every means of moral and intellectual improvement so generally enjoyed in New England. It was not to be expected that a community thus situated and neglected, so near the centre of a populous town, could be viewed with indifference; on the contrary, it would be watched with great anxiety and apprehension. Accordingly, by the advice and efforts of philanthropic individuals, a room was soon rented and supplied with fuel and other necessaries, and a teacher placed in this school, who was to be remunerated by a small voluntary tax from the parents. From the poverty and indifference of the parents, however, the school very soon languished and became extinct. It was, from time to time, revived, but, after months of feebleness, again failed.

"Up to the year 1880 the attempts to establish a school in this neighborhood were sustained by individual benevolence chiefly."

At the May meeting of 1830 the town took the matter up, and appropriated fifty dollars to establish a separate school for the Irish. This school, like other district schools, was in session only a part of the year. It seems, however, that this arrangement proved unsatisfactory, for we find that in 1834 Rev. Father Conolly kept a private school under the Catholic Church, thus clearly indicating that the public school was not meeting the wants of the community.

The various attempts to extend the benefits of the public schools to the Irish population had thus far failed. In speaking of these attempts and failures the School Committee of 1836 use the following language: "These attempts have been hitherto frustrated, chiefly, perhaps, by a natural apprehension on the part of parents and pastors of placing their children under Protestant teachers, and, in a measure, also by the mutual prejudices and consequent disagreement among the Protestant and Catholic children themselves."

When Father Conolly sought the aid of the committee in his work of educating and improving the children under his charge, the committee entered readily into his views, and a plan of establishing one or more separate schools for the children of Catholic parents was matured, and put into successful operation.

On the part of the committee the following conditions were insisted on as indispensable:

1. That the instructors must be examined as to their qualifications by the committee, and receive their appointments from them.

2. That the books, exercises and studies should be all prescribed and regulated by the committee, and that no other whatever should be taught or allowed.

3. That these schools should be placed, as respects the examination, inspection and general supervision of the committee, on precisely the same ground as the other schools of the town." Father Conolly, on his part, urged, "in order to render the scheme acceptable to his parishioners, that the instructors must be of the Roman Catholic faith, and that the books prescribed should contain no statements of facts not admitted by that faith, nor any remarks reflecting injuriously upon their system of belief." "These conditions," says the report, "were assented to by the committee as reasonable and proper, and the books in use in our schools were submitted to his inspection, and were by him fully approved."

Accordingly, in September, two schools for the Irish children were established under the Catholic Church, and one in the vicinity of Chapel Hill.

In March, 1844, there were one grammar school and five primary schools, composed exclusively of Irish children.

By degrees, as time passed on, the children of Irish parents freely entered the High School and other schools of every grade, and no religious discrimination has been recognized. For a long period both parties have seemed satisfied, and complaints of any undue interference with the religious rights of the pupils have seldom, if ever, been heard.

The rapid increase of Catholic parochial schools in Lowell during the last ten years is not to be attributed to any rupture of the harmonious relations of the Protestants and Catholics of the city, but to the policy of the Catholic Church in America, which, in
recent years, demands, more imperatively than ever, that the children of the Church must be educated by the Church, and that as religious instruction so far transcends in importance all other instruction, Catholic parents must no longer intrust the education of their children to schools in which no such instruction is given.

Four of the Catholic Churches of Lowell now sustain parochial schools. These schools are placed under the instruction of the Xaverian Brothers, the Sisters of Notre Dame, the Grey Nuns of Ottawa and the Dominican Sisters. These teachers are appointed by officials of high authority in the Church who are not only men of superior ability, but who are placed in a position which enables them to act independently of local prejudice or popular favor. The result is, that the teachers of these schools are a superior class of instructors—gentlemen devoted to duty and to the service of the Church, and ladies of refined manners and high intellectual culture. The school-buildings are almost new, and are substantial and well equipped with the appliances demanded by modern schools.

There are three schools connected with St. Patrick's Church: (1) The Female Academy, which was established in 1852, and which has eleven teachers and about 100 pupils, and in which the French language is taught and a somewhat higher grade of studies is pursued. (2) The Parochial School (for girls), which is devoted to the common English branches of study, having eight teachers and about 350 pupils. Both of these schools are under the instruction of the Sisters of Notre Dame, the Superior being Sister Clare, of the Sacred Heart.

The substantial brick building which accommodates both schools is situated on Adams Street.

(3) The St. Patrick Parochial School (for boys) is situated on Suffolk Street, and is in a brick building formerly known as St. Mary's Church. This church was built and originally owned by the Worthen Street Baptist Church, but has long been in the possession of the Catholics. This school has eleven teachers and about 535 pupils. It is under the instruction of the Xaverian Brothers, with Brother Angelus as director. In this school music is made a subject of special attention. It has a brass band and orchestra of twenty-four pieces, under the instruction of the Brothers. It also has four companies of cadets, supplied with uniforms.

The three schools are under the general supervision of Father Michael O'Brien, pastor of St. Patrick's Church.

The Parochial School of the Immaculate Conception is situated on High Street, in Belvidere. It was established in 1881, and has seven teachers and about 475 pupils. It is under the instruction of the Grey Nuns of Ottawa, the Superior being Sister M. Angela. The school is for both sexes, and only the common English branches are taught, including music, drawing and calisthenics. The school building is particularly attractive, both for its construction and the beauty of its location.

St. Joseph's Parochial School, on Moody Street, is designed for the children of French Catholics, most of whom have, in recent years, come to Lowell from the British Provinces. It is under the general supervision of Father André M. Garin, pastor of St. Joseph's Church, on Lee Street. It has seventeen teachers and about 1000 pupils, and is under the instruction of the Grey Nuns of Ottawa. The children come from homes in which the French language is spoken, but in the school instruction is given both in French and English. It is worthy of remark that the pupils prefer the English, and think it a language more easily acquired than the French. Mary Ann Roby is Sister Superior of the school. A stranger, on visiting this institution, is struck with the spirit of politeness and courtesy which pervades every department.

St. Michael's Parochial School, on Sixth Street, in Centralville, has but recently been opened, having been organized in September, 1889. It has five teachers and about 180 pupils, all being girls. The common English branches are taught, together with vocal and instrumental music. It is under the instruction of the Dominican Sisters and the general supervision of the pastor of St. Michael's Church.

TRAINING-SCHOOL.—A training-school has recently been established by the School Board for the better instruction of young candidates for the position of teacher, and also as a means of testing the aptness and ability of the candidates for their work, and thus aiding the board in their selection and choice of new teachers for the schools.

The pupils of this school do not differ from the pupils of the primary schools, but their immediate instructors are candidates before the School Board for positions as teachers, who are denominated "pupil-teachers," and are placed on trial under the supervision of an experienced principal, whose duty it is to observe the methods of the teachers under her charge, to point out their defects and errors, to suggest better methods and give them general instruction in the art of teaching. The most apt and skillful of these "pupil-teachers" have the best reasons to expect appointments, by the board, to permanent positions as teachers in the public schools. However, no pledges are given beforehand, nor does the board think it just, in all cases, to reject the claims of other competent persons who have not served in the training-school.

Perhaps the greatest benefit to be derived from this school will be the elimination from the list of candidates for teachers' positions of those who, by their failure in the work of the training-school, clearly show that they possess no natural aptness and ability for the teacher's work. It is well known that in all our cities there are many persons of high character and moral
worth, who have secured situations as teachers, but who on trial prove to have no natural tact in their work. Through an excess of kindness such unsuccessful teachers are allowed, for long years, to retain their positions, to the detriment of the schools and with great injustice to the pupils and their parents. It is hoped the training-school will often save the board from such unfortunate and embarrassing appointments. The principal of this school is Miss Julia M. Dewey.

On Sept. 13, 1889, in the new building on Charles Street, erected specially for this school, the six rooms were occupied by 236 pupils. The number who had presented themselves as pupil-teachers was thirty-two. These were variously employed under the direction of the principal, some in teaching the pupils in the building, some in temporarily filling the places of absent teachers of other schools, and all in daily drill and practice in the work of instruction.

Free Evening Schools.—In 1855, in consequence of an alteration in the Constitution of the State, it was found necessary to bring under the direct supervision of the School Committee those free evening schools which had for several years been sustained by the Lowell Missionary Association, aided by annual appropriations from the City Government. From this date they became a part of the school system of the city.

My space will not permit me to trace their history or to tell of their beneficent mission. They help where help is most needed, and their existence and support do honor to our free institutions.

These schools are not in session during the spring and summer months. For the term beginning in Oct., 1887, and ending in Feb., 1888 (the last reported), the number of those schools was ten, the average number of pupils belonging to them was 1917, the percentage of attendance being 78%.

These schools are in session four evenings per week.

One of their number is devoted to instruction in the higher branches of study, and is denominated the "Evening High School."

The whole number of teachers in service in the term reported was, on the average, seventy-six.

Free Evening Drawing-School.—In 1870 the Legislature of Massachusetts enacted a law requiring that free instruction in industrial and mechanical drawing shall be given to persons over fifteen years of age, and that drawing shall be taught in all the public schools. In accordance with this law, drawing was made one of the regular studies of the schools, and provisions were made for free instruction in drawing, outside the public schools, to persons over fifteen years of age. In 1872 three evening classes in drawing were formed—one in free hand, one in architectural and one in machine drawing. This free instruction has been since continued with gratifying success and with increasing favor. The Committee on Drawing in 1878, say: "Drawing, as taught in our schools, is not a mere accomplishment, nor is it an amusement. It is the language of all industrial arts. Buildings and machines must have plans, elevations, sections and drawings of parts. Carriages, furniture, jewelry, implements, pottery make their first appearance in drawings. Conceived in the mind, they take visible form on paper. All the varied designs on carpets, calicoes, muslins, silks must be drawn before they can be wrought."

In 1889 the unoccupied Mann School-house was, at an expense of $1125, fitted for the accommodation of all the departments of this school. With these commodious quarters the Free Evening Drawing-School started on a new career of usefulness and success. Of the composition of this school the committee of 1888 say: "A visit to the classes while at work shows us carpenters, cabinet-makers, stone-cutters, masons, mechanics, teachers, book-keepers, clerks, house-keepers, domestics, operatives, students—all engaged in an educational process that means developed and improved powers for them in the practical work of life."

The following statistics are for the year 1888: Total number in architectural classes, 64; total number in machine classes, 112; total number in free-hand class, 138; total number in practical design class, 36; total number in modeling class, 106; aggregate, 320. The total expense of the school for 1888 was $5046.

Superintendent of Schools.—The subject of superintendent of schools has fared roughly in the city of Lowell. It has been driven to and fro like a shuttlecock between the School Committee, the Common Council and the people, each in turn giving it a hostile blow.

As early, perhaps, as 1850, some of the best friends of our schools began to agitate the question of electing such an officer, but the School Board were slow to move in the matter. In 1854 the General Court of Massachusetts enacted a law authorizing the City Council to require the School Committee annually to elect a superintendent of public schools, with such a salary as the City Council should determine. In the same year the City Council of Lowell passed an ordinance making the requisition which the statute authorized. After long discussion upon the validity of this law, in June, 1858, the Lowell School Board elected as superintendent, General Henry K. Oliver, of Lawrence, subsequently treasurer of the State of Massachusetts. But the Common Council had voted no salary, and General Oliver refused to accept the office under such conditions. Again, in December of the same year, Hon. Joseph White, subsequently secretary of the State Board of Education, was elected to the office, but refused to accept on account of insufficiency of salary.

At length, in February, 1859, Mr. Geo. W. Shattuck was elected to the office and promptly entered upon its duties. But the office had too few ardent
friends and far too many open or secret foes. The question of abolishing the office was left to a popular vote at the annual municipal election in December, 1859. By a vote of 1646 to 1069 the people instructed the City Council to repeal the ordinance requiring an election of superintendent of schools, and this was accordingly done. But the subject would not rest. Other cities, generally, had such an officer, and the friends of schools, with so much unanimity and earnestness, demanded a superintendent for the Lowell schools, it was resolved by the authorities to conform to the popular demand.

Accordingly in Feb., 1864, after the office had been vacant about four years, Mr. Abner J. Phipps, superintendent of schools in New Bedford, was elected to the same office in the Lowell schools. On account of the insufficiency of the salary offered, Mr. Phipps did not assest to accept the office, until Mr. Hosford, mayor of the city, pledged himself to make up the deficiency in salary from his private purse. He then entered upon its duties and served until near the close of 1866. Soon after the resignation of Mr. Phipps, Mr. Charles Morrill, principal of the Green School, was elected to the position. Upon the death of Mr. Morrill, in 1884, after the long service of seventeen years, Mr. Geo. H. Conley, principal of the Butler School, was elected to the place. Upon the appointment of Mr. Conley to the office of supervisor in the Boston schools, Mr. Geo. F. Lawton, an attorney in Lowell, and once principal of the Green School, became superintendent of the Lowell schools and is the present incumbent of the office.

To sustain this office seems now to be the settled policy of the city; still, there are doubtless those who regret that the parents of the children and the most influential and public-spirited citizens do not, as in earlier years, participate in the management and examinations of our public schools. As in domestic life no hired nurse or governess, however expert, can fill a mother's place, so in our public schools the children of a larger growth need a love and care more tender than a salaried officer, however skillful, can bestow.

All will concede that the vast amount of clerical work demanded in the management of our schools calls for the services of the expert and skillful hands of well-paid officers, but when the parents desert the schools and intrust the dearest interests of their children to hired experts and paid officers, one may well sigh for the return to our schools of the more tender care and supervision of those who love the children most.

Still there are very great advantages in the supervision of our schools by "Superintendents." I only plead that these advantages shall not be lost, and more than lost, by the withdrawal from their management of those who by the ties of nature are most deeply interested in their welfare.

CARNEY MEDALS.—The Carney Medals are the gift of James G. Carney, Esq., the first treasurer of the "Lowell Institution for Savings," the oldest savings bank in the city. In a letter addressed in 1858 to the mayor in regard to this gift, Mr. Carney says: "I am desirous of contributing somewhat to the benefit of the public schools of Lowell, where my children have received their school education. Therefore send the enclosed check, that the annual interest thereof may be appropriated to the purchase of six silver medals to be annually distributed to the six best scholars in the high school forever—three in the girls' department, and three in the boys' department."

The description of these medals is as follows:

"The outer circle on one side bears this inscription: The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom. Within this circle is a cluster of flowers, under which are the words: Presented to — for excellence of character and scholarship. On the reverse, upon the outer circle, is the inscription: James G. Carney to the Lowell schools. Inside of this is another circle inscribed: Get wisdom, get understanding, and within this circle is a Grecian lamp."

In accordance with the request of the giver, these medals have been annually distributed, beginning with the year 1859, when at the head of the list of "Carney Medal Scholars" stands the name of Frederick T. Greenhalge, now Representative in the United States Congress.

The School Committee of Lowell consists of fourteen members, viz., the mayor, the president of the Common Council, and two members from each of the six wards of the city, who hold office for two years, and are elected by the wards in which they reside.

The general teachers and officers are a superintendent of schools, a supervisor of the evening schools, a teacher of penmanship, a teacher of drawing, a teacher of music, a military instructor and three truant commissioners.

SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1888.—Estimated population of Lowell, 75,000; valuation of real and personal property, $57,846,775; Number of children from five to fifteen years of age on May 1st, 12,296; number of teachers in Dec., 1888, 191; expenditures for schools, $181,980; salary of the superintendent of schools, $2600; salary of the supervisor of evening schools, $1300; salary of the principal of High School, $2200; salary of the principal of Grammar School, $1800; salary of male assistant in High School, $1800; salary of female assistants in High School, $700; salary of female assistants in Grammar School, $600; salary of teacher of Primary School, $600.

Diplomas are awarded to the graduates both of the High and Grammar Schools. In 1888 the number of diplomas awarded in the High School was 61.

CENTRAL VILLAGE ACADEMY.—This institution, familiarly known as "Dracut Academy," was incorporated in 1833. The Academy building of two stories, standing near the side of the present Varnum
School-house, was first occupied by a school in 1836. The first catalogue of this Academy gives the names of ninety-one pupils. The name of Joseph Bradley is given as president, that of Jefferson Bancroft as secretary, and that of Isaac Withrell, A. M., as principal.

Other teachers in this institution were: Benjamin F. Butler, Rev. M. Cutler, William G. Russell, Rev. J. C. Ingalls, Charles Morrill and Rev. Cyrus Mann. Especially in the administration of Mr. Ingalls the school was in a flourishing condition, the spacious building once used as a “Water-Cure” establishment being erected and used as the boarding-house for the pupils.

But the purposes for which the New England academies of the first half of the present century were established have been fully met by the modern High School. Hence this academy, like the rest, ceased at length to be needed, and was abandoned as early at least as 1851, when Centralville was annexed to Lowell. The building then became the property of the city, and the Varnum School was opened in it. When, in 1857, the Varnum School took possession of its new brick building, the old academy was moved from Myrtle to Read Streets. It now stands on Bridge Street and is used as a manufactory of wire goods by Woods, Sherwood & Co.

As this academy was established and flourished before Centralville became a part of Lowell, its history does not properly belong to the history of Lowell, I have mainly relied, for my material, upon historical addresses delivered upon anniversary occasions, upon church manuals and replies from pastors and others kindly given to my inquiries. In regard to the Pawtucket Church, the only one of them whose record goes back into the preceding century, I am indebted to the valuable history of that church by Atkinson C. Varnum, Esq., whose researches have saved me much labor. My labors have brought me to a somewhat intimate knowledge of the interior operations of our Christian churches, and I am profoundly impressed with the inestimable blessings which they bestow upon society.

The value of a church to the community is too often judged by the character of its Sunday services, and especially by the eloquence of its pastor. This criterion of judgment may have been almost just for a century ago, but it is very unjust when applied to the churches of the present day. The Sunday-school, with its corps of faithful teachers; the meetings for prayer, in which the spiritual life of the members gains new inspiration and strength; the sewing circle, where skillful hands make garments for the poor; the Society of Christian Endeavor, in which the young Christian first puts on his armor; the “Busy Bees,” whose little fingers first ply the needle in the cause of the children of want; the “Daughters of the King,” whose holy vows call them to rescue the perishing, and many other instrumentalities by which the Christian church of to-day fulfils its hallowed mission of charity very greatly transcend in importance the eloquence of the preacher and the stately and formal services of the sanctuary.

And yet in my history of the churches of Lowell I have said but very little in regard to these humble, but beneficent instrumentalities. The reason is obvious. From the very nature of the case there is little to be said. Their “record is on high.” It is made by an angel’s pen, not mine.

In respect to these subordinate works our churches of all denominations are very much alike. The record of one Sunday school is very much like that of another. To state forty times, in giving the history of forty churches, that each one has its Sunday-school and its sewing circle, would be too much like stating forty times in describing their houses of worship that each has its roof and windows without and its pulpit and pews within.

I have therefore mostly contented myself with giving an account of the origin of each church and the cause and purpose of its establishment, of the erection of its house of worship, and of the changes in its pastors, together with a few brief sketches of the pastors’ lives. While Sunday-schools are very much alike pastors, are often very unlike, and hence each pastor calls for his special history.

St. Anne’s Church.—The history of this church is well defined. It is a part of the history of the city itself, and is interwoven with all its memories. I find no lack of material for my short sketch of St. Anne’s Church. Especially have I drawn from the historical sermon of its rector, Mr. Chambré, delivered on the church’s sixtieth anniversary, and from the article of Charles Hovey, Esq., read on February 26, 1885, before the “Old Residents’ Historical Association.”

The founders of the great manufacturing establishments of Lowell were men of far-seeing minds and generous hearts. They thought of something besides dividends. They knew full well that the 1200 people of every shade of social character and religious belief could not be moulded into a well-ordered community without the benign influences of education and religion. Accordingly, after their first mill had been
erected, they proceeded to erect a building of two stories, on the spot where now stands the Green School-house, for the purposes of a school and a house of worship. It was in the upper story of this building that, on March 7, 1824, the Rev. Theodore Edson delivered the first discourse ever preached in a public hall in the city of Lowell. The room was filled with an attentive audience. On the preceding day the young clergyman, then in deacon's orders, had been brought from Boston to Lowell in the chaise of Kirk Boott, arriving on Saturday evening. He found the carpenters, in the hours of twilight, hastily giving the finishing strokes in preparing the new hall for public worship on the morrow. The form of worship was that prescribed in the Book of Common Prayer. The responses were feeble, the voice of Kirk Boott rising above all the rest.

Only about three weeks before this occasion, a society called "The Merrimack Religious Society" had been organized under the auspices of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, a majority of the members of which were Unitarians in their religious belief. The employment of Mr. Edson was simply temporary and tentative. It was far from being certain that the heterogeneous population whom the new enterprise had drawn together, most of whom had been accustomed to the simple and barren worship of the New England country churches, would readily engage in the more formal and imposing liturgical services of the Episcopal Church. But a trial of a few weeks persuaded the new society that they were warranted in employing the young clergyman for a full year,—a year which proved to be the first of nearly sixty years of a pastorate ever to be memorable in the history of our city. The salary fixed at first was $600, with an increase of $200 and a house, if he should be married. "This increase," Dr. Edson once pleasantly said, "came in about two years."

Upon the settlement of a pastor, the Merrimack Company resolved to erect a church, and appropriated $9000 for the purpose. The site of the Green School-house had its claims as the site of the new church; but the spot on which the church now stands was finally selected. The first stone was laid May 20, 1824, and the house was consecrated March 16, 1825. It was the same stone church which we now see, except that an addition of thirty feet was made at the north end about 1843.

In the early days of this church the Merrimack Company had pursued towards it a very liberal and generous policy. It had erected for it the first small house of worship, had for two years directly paid the salary of its rector, and had given to it a lease of the church property without rent for fifteen years, ending in November, 1842, and in various ways contributed to its support. The parsonage was erected in 1825.

The harmonious relations between the church and the Merrimack Company seem to have been interrupted at the expiration of the lease in 1842, for at that time the Merrimack Company claimed $12,000 for the church property and that the parsonage should be vacated before March 1, 1843. To this demand the "Religious Society," known since 1831 as the "Congregation of St. Anne's Church," yielded, the church was purchased by individual subscriptions and the pastor removed to the stone house near Pawtucket Falls, afterwards the residence of Mr. J. C. Ayer.

The course of the Merrimack Company seemed so unjust to the church, that in February, 1856, a suit was brought against the company before the courts to recover the possession of the church building and the parsonage. Distinguished counsel were employed on both sides. For the church were Hon. Joel Parker, Hon. John P. Robinson and Benjamin F. Butler, and for the company were Hon. Rufus Choate, Hon. F. B. Crowninshield and S. A. Brown, Esq. The final decision of the Supreme Judicial Court, after a delay of about four years, sustained the claim of the Merrimack Company, which received for the parsonage nearly $17,000, raised by private subscriptions, and the rector re-entered the house on March 21, 1856, and there spent the remainder of his life.

There was a strong conviction on the part of many that the conduct of the Merrimack Company towards the church was oppressive and unjust, and it is said that the distinguished Patrick T. Jackson, having met the treasurer of the church on his way to pay over the money to the company, declared the transaction "no better than highway robbery."

In the above narration to avoid the numerous long names by which the St. Anne's religious society was called at different times, I have used the word "church" with perhaps too little precision.

From the close of this contest with the Merrimack Company to the end of Dr. Edson's life, in 1888, the affairs of this church present not many things demanding historical record, and my record will be brief, and in somewhat detached statements.

March 8, 1874, was observed as the fiftieth anniversary of the introduction of religious worship in Lowell.

The St. Anne Sabbath-School, for almost sixty years, had two sessions every Sabbath, and was catechised by the pastor every month.

In 1830 a building was erected north of the church at a cost of $600 for the use of the Sunday-School, and a second building in 1839. These gave place in 1868 to the present stone chapel, which was erected at the cost of $12,000. The number of scholars in 1840 reached 605. In 1873 the choir-room and sacristy were built at a cost of $5000.

St. Luke's church, an off-shoot of St. Anne's under the Rev. A. D. McCoy, erected a house of worship in Belvidere, which before its completion, was sold in 1845, to the High Street Congregational Church, and the enterprise was relinquished. Rev. Mr. McCoy had been employed in 1839 as an assistant to the rector of
St. Anne's for one year, and services were held by him in Chapel Hall. This was warranted on account of the large attendance at the mother church. Out of this movement came the formation of the society of St. Luke in Belvidere.

On October 17, 1857, took place the dedication of the chime of eleven bells which, by the generous subscriptions of private individuals, had been placed in the tower of St. Anne's. Mr. George Hedrick had, by persistent effort, raised the subscription of more than $4000, and had pushed the work to its conclusion. "Rich and poor, high and low, men of every shade of religious opinion," contributed to the purchase of the bells. With great propriety this chime of bells was placed in the tower of St. Anne's, the oldest of the churches in the city proper, and that in which the fathers of the city first joined in religious worship. The bells were founded in the city of Troy, N.Y., and on each bell was an appropriate inscription.

To make my account more brief, I will mention only (as an example) the inscription on the sixth in order, whose pitch is on B:

"B. Osl. Musicians' Bell.
To music! Noble art divine,
Ring forth, ye bells, a merry chime."

The total weight of the eleven bells is 9899 pounds.

An orphanage, located near the church, was instituted in 1875. This institution was dear to the heart of Dr. Edson. On Jan. 1, 1890, it had two teachers, and supported twenty-one children. Children are received who are from two to seven years of age.

At the death of Dr. Edson, who owned this orphanage, it became the property of his daughter, Miss Elizabeth Edson, who has generously donated it to the church.

Of the memorial windows already placed in St. Anne's Church, the first is given by Dr. John O. Green and his son-in-law, Mr. Albert G. Cook, in memory of their respective wives.

The second, representing "The Annunciation," is designed to represent, respectively, the most marked characteristics of the departed wives of the givers.

The second, representing "The Annunciation," is placed by the widow of the late George H. Carleton, in memory of her husband, who for many years was a warden of the church.

The third was placed by Mrs. Eliza C. Davis, as a memorial of her father and mother.

The fourth was placed by Mr. Elihu S. Hunt and his son-in-law, Mr. Albert G. Cook, in memory of their respective wives.

After the death of Dr. Edson the parish was in charge of Rev. A. E. Johnson and Rev. F. Gilliatt. The church was without a rector for nearly one year.

Having brought the history of St. Anne's Church down to the time of the death of its first rector, I pause to give a brief account of his life. It would be impossible to write a history of this church, or even of the city itself, with Dr. Edson left out. His long life, his intense individuality, his high official position, his iron will and his tireless energy make him stand out alone as a marked man who can be compared with no one else. "We shall not look upon his like again."

Theodore Edson was born in Bridgewater, Mass., August 24, 1793. Though he learned the carpenter's trade, his tastes led him to a life of study. He engaged in school-teaching for the whole or part of two years. Subsequently, in 1816, he went to Phillips Academy, at Andover, and spent two years in preparation for college. He entered Harvard College in 1818, at the age of twenty-five years. In college rank he was the fourth scholar in his class of sixty members, among whom were Charles G. Atherton, Nathaniel L. Bowditch, Rev. Dr. Worcester and Rev. Dr. Hill, of Worcester. Having assumed deacon's orders after his graduation, he was supplying St. Matthew's Church in South Boston when Kirk Boott came to his humble study to invite him to come to Lowell. In accepting the invitation he assures us he did not even think of his remuneration, but was filled with the thought of his own unworthiness of so sacred an office. I quote his own words: "I entered the ministry with a very deep sense of unworthiness of so great an honor, and with intense gratitude to God for putting me into the sacred calling."

In the early years of his ministry he took an active and responsible part in every effort of the benevolent in promoting the religious and intellectual welfare of the new settlement. Far from limiting his labors to the bounds of his own parish, his voice was uplifted in public halls and in the pulpits of other denominations in the defense of every good cause. In his last years, when the bounds of religious societies had become more distinctly defined, and when the burden of years pressed upon him, he very naturally confined himself more strictly to his own parochial duties, but it was not so in his earlier days. To no man is Lowell more indebted for starting things aright than to him.

Dr. Edson's long pastorate of nearly sixty years presents an almost unparalleled devotion to duty. He never spared himself. No form was more often met in the streets, but he was never obeying the call of pleasure, but always that of duty. There was some widow who needed bread, some troubled soul who called for sympathy, some dying man who needed the consolations of religion. On this subject Bishop Clark made the following eloquent remarks in 1866 in reference to Dr. Edson: "The sun has not been more regular in his rising and setting than he has been in his daily round of duties. No storm has ever raged which he would not cheerfully face when the call of the sufferer called him from his fireside. No Sunday ever dawned when the doors of St. Anne have not been opened to the worshiper. No heavy-laden sinner ever asked his counsel and was sent un-
comforted away." It is said that throughout his long ministry he never sought a summer vacation, though on one occasion he received a gift from a parishioner of $1000 to defray his expenses on a voyage to the old world. This voyage, however, was his "strange work," and even in this he was probably obeying the call of duty.

Very few clergymen have been so often called as he to officiate at the burial of the dead. On such occasions the solemn and beautiful service of his Church, though so often repeated, seemed always fresh and new. With what solemn awe he always approached the mystery of death. We, who have so often listened to his voice at the burial of the dead, can never forget with what tender, pleading pathos he was wont to utter the words: "O God, most mighty, O holy and merciful Saviour, thou most worthy Judge Eternal, suffer us not, at our last hour, for any pains of death to fall from Thee." This prayer, so often uttered, was abundantly fulfilled in his own case, for his physician and life-long friend, who watched by his bedside during the long weeks of severe suffering which closed his life, testifies that these sufferings "were borne with the sweetest submission and calmest resignation."

When he saw that the end was near he asked that the "sacrament" be no longer delayed, and "he sank mentally and with cheerful submission of his soul to God." He died of congestion of the lungs, June 25, 1883. He left one daughter, his wife having died ten years before.

Rev. A. St. John Chambré, the second rector of St. Anne's Church, assumed the duties of his office May 15, 1884, and he worthily fills his high position.

The House of Prayer.—This Episcopal Church, which is far more ritualistic in its form of worship than any other in the city, was organized in 1876 by Rev. B. F. Cooley. Services had previously been held in Highland Hall and in private parlors by the Rev. Mr. Roberts, pastor of St. John's Church. Mr. Cooley entered upon his work with great energy and enthusiasm. He acted as architect in designing the new church building, and as artist in decorating its walls. He also embroidered many of the vestments, and, by conducting the music, he secured a very excellent choral service. He was succeeded by "Father" Brown, of Methuen.

Rev. J. J. Cressy was rector of this church from 1881 to 1887. The present rector, Rev. A. Q. Davis, came to the church in March, 1888. There are 167 persons connected with the parish.

"The services, being in music and ritual, are as much in advance of what is now common as the present services have advanced beyond those of forty years ago."

The church edifice, on Walker Street, was opened for worship December 29, 1876. The cornerstone was laid by Rev. Dr. Edson in September, 1876. On this occasion several of the clergy and the choirs of the House of Prayer, of St. John's (Lowell), St. John's (Lawrence) and the Advent (Boston) were present and assisted in the services. The church edifice, with the land, cost about $4000.

St. John's Parish.—The organization of this parish of the Episcopal Church was effected July 30, 1860. Preliminary to its organization Rev. Charles W. Homer, of Cambridge, who in 1859 had come to Lowell as an assistant of Dr. Edson, had held Sunday services in the chapel of St. Anne, beginning on Feb. 27, 1859. Subsequently, for want of sufficient room in the chapel, these services were transferred to Mechanics' Hall.

The connection between the Rev. Mr. Homer and St. Anne's Church was dissolved Oct. 1, 1860, and steps were immediately taken to establish a new parish. This parish was organized, as stated above, July 30, 1860.

Rev. Charles W. Homer, first rector of St. John's Parish, was chosen to his sacred office July 29, 1860. On the first Sunday in October, 1860, the Sunday services were transferred from Mechanics' Hall to "Wyman's Church," a hall in a building which stood on the site of the present Edson's Block, in Merrimack Street.

The erection of a house of worship was promptly begun, and the cornerstone was laid on Monday, April 15, 1861, with Masonic ceremonies. The pastor, by his winning manners and affable address, was remarkably successful in raising funds from all denominations of Christians for the erection of the church.

The new church was first occupied for religious worship on the first Sunday of October, 1861. This house, with the chapel, was erected at a cost of $17,000. Its walls are of Westford granite.

The first rector resigned Nov. 22, 1862, and Rev. Cornelius B. Smith assumed the pastoral office on May 24, 1863. Under his rectorship the debt of the church was paid.

The Rev. Charles L. Hutchinson succeeded Mr. Smith as rector Nov. 1, 1885. During his term of service the west window, with the figure of St. Luke, the beloved physician, was placed in the church in honor of the first warden, Dr. Elisha Huntington, a citizen whom, perhaps above any other, Lowell has delighted to honor. Another window was also placed in the church in honor of Mr. Samuel Burbank, a most worthy man.

Rev. Daniel C. Roberts succeeded to the rectoryship June 1, 1869, and served the church four years.

The present rector, Rev. L. C. Manchester, assumed the pastoral office October 1, 1878.

One of the marked features in the worship of this church is its tasteful and excellent music, the credit of which belongs very greatly to Mr. Charles H. Burbank, librarian of the City Library, who, for nearly thirty years, has devoted much time to this part of sacred worship. A boy-choir has been successfully employed for more than twenty years.
PAWTUCKET CHURCH.—The Pawtucket Church is far the oldest within the present territory of Lowell. It is situated in that part of the city which in 1874 was set off from the town of Dracut. But as St. Anne's Episcopal Church was the first established within the original limits of the city, the honor of being the first church in Lowell justly belongs to St. Anne's.

The town of Dracut is supposed to have received its name from the town or parish in England from which came Samuel Varnum, who, about 1675, one hundred years before the War of the Revolution, bought land of the Indians on the north side of the Merrimack River and thus probably became the earliest English settler of the town. It was incorporated as a township in 1701, one of the provisions of the act of incorporation being this: "That the inhabitants of said land assist in ye maintenance of the ministry of the town of Chelmsford, as at present they do until they are provided with a minister as the law directs."

In 1711 the inhabitants of Dracut in general town-meeting voted to build a meeting-house of their own, and in the same year they chose as their minister Mr. Amos Cheever, who, four years before, had graduated at Harvard College. He was to have as his salary fifty pounds per year, and also eighty pounds for building a house. This offer was declined. A similar offer was made to Mr. Wigglesworth in 1712, which was also declined. The salary was probably too small to warrant a settlement. It was not till 1718 that the meeting-house was completed, although it was dedicated two years before this date. Nor was it till 1720 that the church secured the services of a pastor.

By vote of the town this first meeting-house was to be thirty feet long and twenty-five feet wide (about the dimensions of a large parlor). The pay of the workmen on the edifice was, by vote, to be "two shillings one man a day for getting timber; four cattle and a man a day five shillings and so according; the trustees to get the work done as cheap as they can."

"The locality," says Mr. Varnum (to whom I have already expressed my obligations), "was on what is now called Varnum Avenue, about a half a mile above Pawtucket bridge, on the southerly side of the street, on land owned by Deacon Abel Coburn, and just east of his present residence. The spot still retains the name of the old 'meeting-house lot.' We are informed by Mr. Coburn that there appears also to have been a 'Noon-house,' in which the people assembled between services to warm themselves and partake of a lunch."

As to those 'Noon-houses' or 'Sabba day houses' Mr. Varnum makes the following quotation from Edward Abbott's work called "Revolutionary Times": "Comfort, being carefully shut out of the meeting-house itself, was only thus rudely provided for in such subordinate structures. The 'Sabba' day house was a family affair generally comprising but a single apartment, perhaps fifteen feet square, with windows and a fire-place. It was very plainly and sparsely furnished. Chairs for the old people and benches for the children stood round the walls, and a table in the centre might hold the Bible and a few religious books and pamphlets, while on one side shelves contained dishes for cooking and eating. A group of such cabins standing about the meeting-house added not a little to the picturesqueness of the spot, and their use conducd greatly to the convenience and comfort of Sabbath worship, especially in winter. The family able to keep a 'Sabba' day house, drove directly thither on Sabbath mornings, warmed themselves up by a hot fire without and quite likely by a hot drink within, and here spent the intermission with further wholesome regards to the wants of the inner man."

Rev. Thomas Parker was the first settled pastor of the church. He was evidently a superior scholar, for he graduated at Harvard when only seventeen years of age, and settled in the ministry at Dracut at the age of only nineteen years. The vote to extend a call to Mr. Parker was passed on Dec. 28, 1719, in general town-meeting, and his salary was then fixed at eighty pounds per year.

It must not be supposed that before the settlement of Mr. Parker the people of the town were without religious instruction and privileges, for as early as 1711 the town appointed a committee to employ a minister at five shillings a day (temporarily, of course), and Mr. Wigglesworth and Mr. Hall were so employed. The following town record on the subject of employing temporary preachers is a noteworthy record, as presenting, in its form of language, an interesting puzzle:

"Also it is voted that Mr. Wigglesworth should come to preach for a time, in a way to making a settlement after Mr. Cheevers has been treated with, and don't come to preach and in a way to making a settlement."

Mr. Parker's pastorate of forty-four years seems to have been an ideal one, for he spent his whole remaining life with his people, dying after a year of declining health in the sixty-fourth year of his age. The records leave no trace of anything but affection for their pastor, and the town voted the generous sum of twenty-four pounds for a mourning dress for his widow and six rings to the pall-bearers who conveyed the sacred dust to the grave. A few years since, by order of Mr. Varnum, the remains were removed from the field in which they were first placed to the Woodbine Cemetery in Lowell.

During a part of Mr. Parker's pastorate the harmony of early years seems to have been broken; for the little, old meeting-house, which the builders were ordered to make as cheap as they could, had become too small and too much decayed for further use, and the location of a new church became a subject of somewhat acrimonious dispute.
However, in 1748, a new church, with front and side galleries, was erected, in the style of the times, with square box pews arranged around the walls for the dignitaries who could pay for them, and benches in the centre of the church for those who could not purchase pews. Eight seats of “digniﬁe” were established by vote of the town, thus quaintly deﬁned in the order of rank, to wit:

“For seat below, second seat below, fore seat in front gallery, fore seat in the side gallery, third seat below, second in the front gallery, fourth seat below, second in side gallery.”

Rev. Nathan Davis was the second pastor of the church. His ordination occurred Nov. 20, 1765. His salary was ﬁxed at eighty pounds, like that of his predecessor, but to defray his expenses in changing his residence and beginning a new pastorate, a special grant of 150 pounds was given him. Such a grant was customary in those days and was denominated a “settlement.” Mr. Davis resigned his ofﬁce in 1781, after a service of sixteen years.

In 1785 a call to settle as pastor was extended to Rev. Timothy Langdon. This call was given just after the close of the Revolutionary War, when the country was mostly suffering from a depreciated currency and the evils of poverty were almost as hard to be borne as had been the dangers and hardships of war. Only by slow degrees did the thrift and energy of the American people, assisted by the ﬁnancial policy and wisdom of Alexander Hamilton, dispel the gloom and establish the centre of the church for those who could not attend services in what was claimed to be near the geographical centre of the town. The people of the west part of the town, where the old church had stood and where the parish being so far apart. The result was that the church building which now stands near the Pawtucket Bridge. The location was very favorable for a church, for besides being near the bridge across the Merrimack, it was situated on the Great Mammoth Road, which had been laid out four years before.

Mr. Varnum also adds in regard to the choice of this location: “There may have been a bit of romance considered, for this was the Ancient and Capital Seat of the Pawtucket tribe of Indians, and the spot where John Eliot ﬁrst preached the gospel to them in 1647 and for many years afterward, as they gathered to obtain their supply of ﬁsh at the falls.”

The new society was called "The West Congregational Society in Dracut," and the act of its incorporation is dated June 22, 1797. Their house of worship was a plain structure, having square pews, with seats around the sides of the pew, so that as many hearers, if the church were ﬁlled, faced from the pulpit as towards it. There were galleries on three sides, and the deacons’ seat directly in front of the pulpit.

There was the decorated sounding-board hanging over the preacher’s head. This sounding-board seems to have been the object of a most unaccountable affection of one at least of the worshipers; for when, about 1828, it was removed from its place, this devout man, on entering the church and perceiving that the object of his affectionate regard had been removed from its sacred position, soliloquized thus: “They have taken away the ark of the Lord and I will go too.” He then left the church and returned no more.

A box-stove, purchased by individuals for warming the church, was set up ﬁrst in the winter of 1820–21, the foot-stove, a small square box of tin or iron, encased in a wooden-frame and containing within a dish of coals brought from home, having heretofore been the only means of protecting from freezing the aching feet of the worshipers. In 1829 the steeple of the church was erected, and the ﬁrst bell, at a cost of $700, was purchased.

Two years after Mr. Langdon had refused to assume the ofﬁce of pastor, a call was extended to Mr. Solomon Aiken, offering a settlement of £150, a salary of £104 and twenty cords of wood. This call was accepted, and for twenty-ﬁve years he “proved himself to be an efﬁcient and faithful pastor.”

In 1793 a violent contest arose in regard to dividing the parish into two parts on account of the great inconvenience to which many were subjected in reaching the church, the two extremes of the old parish being so far apart. The result was that the church now known as the Centre Church was erected in what was claimed to be near the geographical centre of the town. The people of the west part of the town, where the old church had stood and where the pastor resided, were far from being satisﬁed that the new church was erected so far away, and resolved that they would have a church of their own near Pawtucket Falls. A new religious society was formed, a lot of land for a new church was purchased of James Varnum, a large land-owner, the deed bearing the date of Jan. 7, 1796. The church erected upon this land by the newly-formed society is the same church building which now stands near the Pawtucket Bridge. The location was very favorable for a church, for besides being near the bridge across the Merrimack, it was situated on the Great Mammoth Road, which had been laid out four years before. Mr. Varnum also adds in regard to the choice of this location: “There may have been a bit of romance considered, for this was the Ancient and Capital Seat of the Pawtucket tribe of Indians, and the spot where John Eliot ﬁrst preached the gospel to them in 1647 and for many years afterward, as they gathered to obtain their supply of ﬁsh at the falls.”

The new society was called “The West Congregational Society in Dracut,” and the act of its incorporation is dated June 22, 1797. Their house of worship was a plain structure, having square pews, with seats around the sides of the pew, so that as many hearers, if the church were ﬁlled, faced from the pulpit as towards it. There were galleries on three sides, and the deacons’ seat directly in front of the pulpit.

There was the decorated sounding-board hanging over the preacher’s head. This sounding-board seems to have been the object of a most unaccountable affection of one at least of the worshipers; for when, about 1828, it was removed from its place, this devout man, on entering the church and perceiving that the object of his affectionate regard had been removed from its sacred position, soliloquized thus: “They have taken away the ark of the Lord and I will go too.” He then left the church and returned no more.

A box-stove, purchased by individuals for warming the church, was set up ﬁrst in the winter of 1820–21, the foot-stove, a small square box of tin or iron, encased in a wooden-frame and containing within a dish of coals brought from home, having heretofore been the only means of protecting from freezing the aching feet of the worshipers. In 1829 the steeple of the church was erected, and the ﬁrst bell, at a cost of $700, was purchased.

But I must be pardoned for dwelling so long upon the early history of this oldest of our churches. Our city is intensely modern, and has but very few objects which we love because they are old. I fancy I hear some cynical critic say, “The people of Lowell can boast of so small a number of things which are antique and picturesque, that they feel bound to use the few that they have for all they are worth.”

It is remarkable that for twenty-three years after the incorporation of the new society the church had no settled pastor. A large number of temporary preachers were employed, among them President Lord, Rev. Humphrey Moore, Bishop Parker, Dr. Edson and Rev. Jacob Coggin. Students from Andover Seminary came up on horse-back and preached two sermons “for two dollars and found.”

But on January 31, 1821, Rev. Reuben Sears was installed as the ﬁrst settled pastor of the new Pawtucket Church. Mr. Sears graduated from Union College in 1798. He is remembered as a man of good abilities and kindly spirit. After serving the
church six years he resigned his office, went West and died in 1837 or 1838.

Rev. Sylvester G. Pierce, the second pastor of this church, was installed in April, 1829, when he was thirty-two years of age. Leaving Union College in his senior year with the purpose of going as missionary to Bombay, he changed his purpose so far as to defer his work as a missionary until he had taken a course of study at Andover. In 1832 he began to supply the pulpit of the Pawtucket Church, where he was ordained as an Evangelist. So much were the members of the church pleased with him as a preacher that they gave him an invitation to settle with them as their pastor. He accepted the offer, and during the four years of his ministry fifty-three members were added to the church. In 1832 he was installed as pastor of the church in Methuen, where, after a very successful pastorate of seven years, he died of consumption in the prime of manhood. Mr. Pierce was an ardent, earnest, eloquent man, who left behind him a blessed memory.

Rev. Tobias Pinkham, the third pastor, about a year after his graduation from Andover Seminary, was installed in the sacred office May 18, 1835. He served as pastor only three years, and became a Baptist minister. He died in Tioga, Penn., at the age of forty-two years.

Rev. Joseph Merrill, the fourth pastor, graduated from Dartmouth College. After having for several years been engaged as teacher or pastor elsewhere, he was installed over Pawtucket Church April 20, 1842. In the years 1849 and 1850 he represented the town of Dracut in the State Legislature. He had resigned his pastorate in 1848, having served six years. His last years were spent in Lowell. He was "a sincere, earnest and faithful preacher."

Rev. Brown Emerson, the fifth pastor, was a graduate of Yale College. His service extended from 1850 to 1854. He died in Wyoming, N. J., at the age of nearly eighty years.

Rev. Perrin B. Fiske, the sixth pastor, served the church only two years, from 1863 to 1865, afterwards becoming pastor of the church in Peabody, Vt.

Rev. Joseph Boardman, the next pastor, graduated at Amherst and the Andover Seminary, and was installed Sept. 1, 1870. He was in office four years and is now preaching in Barnet, Vt. He was an earnest, faithful pastor, leaving behind him many warm friends.

The present pastor, Rev. Charles H. Willcox, was ordained Nov. 6, 1884. He is a graduate of Yale College and of the Yale Theological Seminary, and has spent two years of study in Germany. He is a young man with bright prospects before him.

To the above list of pastors of this church we will add the name of the Rev. William Allen, who was acting pastor for several years, closing his service in 1868, and Rev. Elias Nason, who was acting pastor from 1876 to 1884.

In 1888 this church had 131 members.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—The first germ of the history of this church is found in a meeting of three men, carpenters by trade, on Jan. 7, 1824, for the purpose of organizing a prayer-meeting among the Christian men and women whom the new manufacturing enterprise had called together from all the region round. More than a year before, the Merrimack Company had begun the erection of its mills, and they had also erected boarding-houses for the accommodation of the operatives. It was in one of these boarding-houses, No. 21, that the three carpenters met. Their names were: Wm. Davidson, James M. King and Nathaniel Holmes. After singing a hymn, reading the Scriptures and joining in prayer, they proceeded to the work for which they had met. The prayer-meeting thus organized was a union meeting, being participated in by Congregationalists, Baptists and Methodists. At the first meeting after the organization only seven persons were present. But as they continued to meet from house to house their numbers grew, until in the autumn of 1825 it was by mutual consent agreed that the different denominations should hold separate meetings. The new meetings held by the Congregational brethren were, in a spiritual sense, remarkably fervid, and it is told that on one occasion a brother became so exalted in his prayer, that his voice (or its echo) reached the ears of Kirk Boott, the agent of the Merrimack Mills, who at once despatched a note demanding that no more meetings of the kind should be held upon the Corporation. Unexpected opposition also arose from the pastor of the church in Dracut, near the falls, who protested that the new meetings withdrew from his ministrations many who ought to attend them. He seemed to suppose that Lowell belonged to Dracut, not dreaming that in a few short years Dracut would belong to Lowell. The meetings grew in numbers and in zeal in the two years after the meeting of the three carpenters 388 persons were found who favored the Congregational form of Christian worship. The result was that an ecclesiastical council met at the residence of William Davidson, No. 14 on the Merrimack Corporation, June 6, 1826, and formed the First Congregational Church of Lowell with fifty members.

The meetings of the new church were held in the same building (on the site of the present Green School-house) in which the Episcopal Society of St. Anne had worshiped two years before. But on Dec. 25, 1827, a "new brick meeting-house," erected by the society, was dedicated—a house which long stood as a well-known landmark of the city until, in 1884, it was demolished to give place to the elegant edifice in which the church now worships.

On July 18, 1827, a few months before the dedication of the house, Rev. Geo. C. Beckwith was ordained and installed as the first pastor of the church. But after a service of less than two years his health...
demanded the resignation of his office. He was a
man of high culture and earnest piety. He died in
Boston in 1870, while in the service of the American
Peace Society.

On Dec. 25, 1829, Rev. Amos Blanchard was or-
dained and installed as second pastor of this church.
His pastorate continued more than fourteen years. Of
Dr. Blanchard I shall speak more in detail in connec-
tion with my record of the Kirk Street Church, with
which his life was more closely identified.

Dr. Blanchard's successor was the Rev. Willard
Child, who was installed Oct. 1, 1845. His pastorate
continued nine years. Dr. Child is affectionately re-
membered by the church as a faithful pastor and a
man of large heart. It has been said of him that he
"preached the law and lived the gospel." Before
coming to Lowell he had been a pastor in Norwich,
Conn., and after leaving Lowell, he was settled in
Castleton, Vt.

The fourth pastor of this church was Rev. J. L.
Jenkins, who, coming from the Theological Seminary
at Andover, was ordained and installed Oct. 17, 1855.
After a ministry of six years he resigned his office,
and entered into the service of the American Board
of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He was a man
of superior talent and of "earnest, progressive faith."
He is now pastor of a church in Pittsfield, Mass.
His successor was Rev. Geo. N. Webber, who was install-
ed Sept. 17, 1862. After a service of four and one-
half years he resigned his office to accept a professor-
ship in Middlebury College, Vt. He was a man of
finished scholarship and keen mind.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Horace James, who was
installed Oct. 31, 1867, and was in office three years.
He was a man of marked ability and great energy,
radiant in his opinions and independent in his meth-
ods. On resigning his office he became secretary of
the American and Foreign Christian Union. He died

The present pastor is the Rev. Smith Baker, who
was installed Sept. 13, 1871.

The new brick house of worship, dedicated June
18, 1885, at a cost of about $57,000, is a most elegant
and commodious structure, having a seating capacity
of about 1600. The fine organ placed in the new church
cost about $6000. The large audiences which assem-
brable in this church on Sunday evenings to listen to
the popular lectures of the pastor form so remarkable a
feature in the work of the church that they deserve a
special mention.

THE ELIOT CHURCH.—This church was first known
as the Second Congregational Church. After enter-
ing its house of worship on Appleton Street, it was
known as the Appleton Street Church. But since the
erection of its present house, near the spot where
once, in a log chapel, preached John Eliot, the spas-
tle to the Indians, it has been called, from him, the
Eliot Church.

As early as 1830 the house of worship of the First
Congregational Church had become so crowded, and
the growth of the city towards the south and west was
so great that there was an obvious call for a new
church near the Appleton and Hamilton Mills, which
were already in full operation.

At a regular monthly meeting of the members of
the First Congregational Church, held Aug. 31, 1830,
the first steps towards the formation of a new church
were taken. The enterprise had its origin, not in a
desire to leave the mother church, but in a serious
sense of duty to meet the wants of a rapidly-growing
city. A religious society was formed and a place on
Appleton Street, then a bed of rocks, was selected for
building a house of worship. The erection of
the house began in 1830, and the house was dedicated July
10, 1831. This house, after being the home of the Eliot
Church for forty-two years, was sold for $15,000 to
the First Presbyterian Church and Society, and it is still
a well-known landmark of our city.

Rev. William Twining, the first pastor of the Ap-
pletion Street (now Eliot) Church, was ordained Oct.
4, 1831. He proved an earnest, devout and scholarly
man, and the new church prospered under his minis-
try. He had previously been pastor of a church in
Great Falls, N. H., and, after serving the Eliot Church
three years, he was chosen to a professorship in Wa-
bash College, Ind.

Rev. Uziah C. Burnap, the second pastor, was install-
ed July 5, 1837, the church having been without
a pastor nearly two years. He came to Lowell after
a pastorate of thirteen years in Chester, Vt. His
pastorate in Lowell continued fourteen and one-half
years. He was a man of decided convictions and
earnest zeal, and he was often compelled to disagree
from those around him. He died in Lowell in 1854,
at the age of sixty years, leaving behind him, among
those to whom he had been a spiritual father, a
precious memory.

The third pastor, Rev. George Darling, a graduate
of Union College and Princeton Theological Semi-
inary, was installed December 30, 1852. He had been
the pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Hamilton,
Ohio. He was an attractive preacher. His pastor-
ate continued two years. For twelve years, since
leaving Lowell, he was pastor of a church in Hudson,
Ohio.

Rev. John P. Cleaveland, a graduate of Bow-
doin College, was settled over the Eliot Church Oct.
2, 1855. He had been pastor of churches in Salem,
Detroit, Providence and Northampton before coming
to Lowell. His pastorate continued more than six
years. He was dismissed in 1862 to become chaplai'n
of the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment, and went
with this regiment to Ship Island and New Orleans.
In this office he served only a few months. He died
March 7, 1873. He was a man of versatile mind
and undoubted ability. He possessed keen wit and
a buoyant, sympathetic nature.

The fifth pastor, Rev. J. E. Rankin, a graduate of
Middlebury College and Andover Theological Seminary, was installed Dec. 17, 1862. He had been pastor of a church in St. Albans, Vt., and after a pastorate of nearly two years in Lowell he was settled successively over the Winthrop Church in Charlestown, and the Congregational Church in Washington, D. C. Dr. Rankin is an orator and scholar, having acquired a national reputation as a writer both of prose and poetry.

The sixth pastor, Rev. Addison P. Foster, a graduate of Williams College and of Andover Theological Seminary, was ordained Oct. 3, 1866. Here in his first pastorate of two years he gave promise of that eminent ability and success for which he has since been distinguished. He is now pastor of the Immanuel Church in Boston. Rev. Dr. J. M. Greene, the present pastor, was installed July 20, 1870. He graduated at Amherst College, and studied theology in Bangor Theological Seminary. Before coming to Lowell he had been pastor of churches in Hatfield, Mass., and in South Hadley, Mass. The present house of worship of the Eliot Church is a beautiful and commodious edifice of brick, situated in a commanding position on Summer Street, overlooking the North Common. Its spire rises conspicuous to the view among the other structures of the city. This house was dedicated Dec. 2, 1880.

John Street Church.—Beginning with the starting of the great manufactory, the growth of Lowell was very rapid. Within the space of two and a half years its population was trebled, and ten Protestant Churches were formed. As early as 1838 the first two Congregational Churches—the "First," and the "Appleton Street"—had so far "outgrown themselves" that it became apparent that a third church of the same order was needed. At a meeting of gentlemen belonging to both of these churches, held on Dec. 3, 1838, a committee was appointed to take into consideration the formation of a new church. This committee reported favorably in regard to the enterprise, and also recommended that the proposed church building should be erected on John Street. The recommendation being approved by the friends of the enterprise, a substantial brick church was erected at a cost of nearly $18,000, and was dedicated June 24, 1840.

The church which was to worship in the new building had been formed more than a year before the completion of their new building, worshipping meantime in the City Hall. It consisted, when formed, of 243 members. Rev. Mr. Seabury, subsequently a pastor of the church, said, in 1870, of this original band: "It was a large and auspicious beginning—forty-nine brethren, 194 sisters. They were full of faith and courage; men and women of strong character and humble piety, they loved the cause of Christ."

The first pastor, Rev. Stedman W. Hanks, was installed March 20, 1840, the sermon being preached by Rev. Joshua Leavitt, of Providence, R. I. Mr. Hanks was a man of earnest Christian character, an ardent devotee of the beneficent reform movements of his day.

The formation of the Kirk Street Congregational Church in 1845, and of the High Street Congregational Church in 1846, drew away many of the members of this church and somewhat checked its growth. After a service of twelve years Mr. Hanks resigned and became secretary of the Seaman's Friend Society, with its office in Boston. In this last position Mr. Hanks remained until his death, in 1889, at the age of eighty years.

Soon after the resignation of Mr. Hanks, a young preacher who was supplying the pulpit "thrilled the whole congregation with emotion" by a sermon which he preached from the text, "Run, speak to this young man." The people took him as he didn't mean, for the young man they ran to speak to was the preacher himself, the Rev. Eden B. Foster. Dr. Foster was installed February 3, 1838, and, after a service of eight and one-half years, retired from the office on account of ill health. After four years, during which the church enjoyed the ministrations of another pastor, Dr. Foster was recalled and reinstalled in 1866. This second pastorate continued twelve years.

Dr. Foster was a most earnest student and a sermonizer of remarkable power. His style gushed with emotion and overflowed with striking illustrations and eloquent diction.

Rev. J. W. Backus was installed over this church September 24, 1862, and after a pastorate of four years he resigned his office, carrying away with him the affectionate remembrance of his people.

On September 8, 1875, Rev. Joseph B. Seabury was installed as associate pastor with Dr. Foster, subsequently assuming the full work of the pastorate. He served the church eight years.

The present pastor, Rev. Henry T. Rose, was installed October 10, 1883. The splendid organ placed in this church in 1887 cost over $6000.

Kirk Street Congregational Church.—In 1845 the Rev. Dr. Blanchard, pastor of the First Congregational Church, with about one hundred members of the church, who were bound to him and to one another by social sympathy and kindred tastes, united to form a new Congregational Church in Lowell. This organization, first known as the Fourth Congregational Society, secured as a place of worship Mechanics' Hall, which would seat nearly 500 persons. The first service was held on May 25, 1845. After a few months, a larger hall being needed, the City Hall was secured as a place of worship.

The official organization of the church and also the installation of the Rev. Amos Blanchard as pastor, took place May 21, 1845. The work of erecting a house of worship was early entered upon and their new brick church on Kirk Street was dedicated on December 17, 1846. The cost of the house was nearly $23,000. The name was now changed to that of
"Kirk Street Church." Dr. Blanchard remained pastor of this church until his death, January 14, 1870, a period of twenty-five years. His two pastorates in Lowell covered a period of forty years.

He was born in Andover, Mass., March 7, 1807. He entered Yale College when sixteen years of age, and, subsequent to his graduation, studied in Andover Theological Seminary. From this seminary he was called directly to the pastorate of the First Congregational Church in Lowell, when less than twenty-three years of age. He was greatly loved and honored by the church, and his sudden death at the age of sixty-three years produced a profound sensation.

Perhaps no citizen of Lowell ever possessed so wide a range of erudition as he. His ready and retentive memory enabled him to call at will upon his vast store of knowledge, and those who heard him speak without previous warning were often astonished at the extent of his learning and the brilliancy of his intellect. His noblest efforts were those in which a sudden emergency and a sympathizing audience around the energies of his cultivated mind, and his great learning supplied the material for the highest oratorical effect.

Rev. Charles D. Barrows was ordained as pastor of this church July 13, 1871. Mr. Barrows had not completed his theological course of study when he became the choice of the people of the church. But in order to secure him as their pastor they waited for him an entire year. He proved to be a man of superior executive ability and acknowledged popular talent. A high reputation as a successful pastor was soon acquired, and led to an invitation to the pastorate of the First Church in San Francisco, and he is now the pastor of that church.

His successor, Rev. Charles A. Dickinson, was installed Jan. 3, 1883. He had been the pastor in Portland, Me., of the church where, in former years, had preached the celebrated Edward Payson. Mr. Dickinson is a man of superior talent and devout piety. His desire to establish a church organization by which the masses in a large city can be more effectively reached and brought within the direct influence and sympathy of a Christian church, led him to accept the pastorate of the Berkley Street Church, in Boston, in which he is now carrying into successful effect.

The present pastor, Rev. Malcolm McGregor Dana, was installed on Oct. 11, 1888. He had been the pastor of a church in St. Paul, Minn.

HIGH STREET CHurch.—This church was organized in 1846. It is the only church of any Protestant denomination on the east side of Concord River and in that part of Lowell known as Belvidere. The absence of any church organization in so large a field seemed to invite the zeal and enterprise of Christian men to "go up at once and possess it." Other causes also conspired to help on the work. It was urged that the John Street Church had become so large and strong that some of its abundant power ought to be devoted to some new enterprise. The Rev. Timothy Atkinson, an English clergyman, who had formerly preached in Quebec, being a man of wealth, had offered pecuniary aid, if the work should be undertaken.

The first public meeting of the friends of the cause was held at the John Street Church in July, 1845. It was at this meeting proposed to purchase the unfinished church in Belvidere, recently erected by a new and short-lived Episcopal Society, known as St. Luke's. After considerable negotiation the Church of St. Luke was purchased for $7500, and meetings for divine worship were commenced in the vestry of the church, the main audience-room being unfinished.

The official organization of the new church took place in John Street Church, Jan. 22, 1846, when the names of seventy-one persons were enrolled, most of whom had been members of the John Street Church.

In the next month, Feb. 26, 1846, Rev. Timothy Atkinson was installed as the first pastor. Mr. Atkinson was a man of high culture and devout Christian character. He remained pastor for nearly two years.

On Dec. 15, 1847, Rev. Joseph H. Towne was installed as the second pastor of the church and continued in the office six years. He had been the pastor of the Salem Street Church in Boston, and was widely known as a man of eminent pulpit talents. If others could excel Mr. Towne in executive affairs, few men were his equals in the grace of eloquence and delicacy of taste. His reading of the Scriptures and of hymns charmed his hearers and found many admirers. Mr. Towne still lives, an aged man, in Andover, Mass.

His successor, the Rev. Orpheus T. Lanphear, was installed September 5, 1855, his pastorate continuing one year. He preached what may be denominated strong sermons. He possessed a logical mind with a trenchant and incisive style, which did not please all, but which challenged the attention of intellectual men. Mr. Lanphear still lives in Beverly, Mass., where he was once a settled pastor.

The Rev. Owen Street was installed pastor of High Street Church, September 16, 1857, and continued in office till his death, in 1887, a period of thirty years, which was longer by ten years than that of all his predecessors. Mr. Street was a man of sterling common sense, of tender and gentle nature, of high intellectual culture, and he was one of those few men whom all seemed to revere and love. Both his character and his long pastorate warrant me in giving a very brief account of his life.

He was born in East Haven, Conn., September 8, 1815. He could trace back his genealogy through a long line of clergymen. He entered Yale College in 1833. Among his classmates were Samuel J. Tilden, William M. Evarts and Chief Justice Waite. After his graduation from the theological seminary at Yale, he found a temporary employment as the preceptor of an academy in Clinton, Conn. As a teacher he was very successful, his work being congenial to
his nature. In 1842 he was ordained as pastor of the Congregational Church in Jamestown, N. Y. After a successful pastorate of nine years, ill health compelled him to resign his charge. In September, 1852, he was installed over the church in Ansonia, Conn. From consideration of health he resigned his office here, and was subsequently installed as pastor of the High Street Church in Lowell, in 1857. In this pastorate the best of his years were spent. His work was crowned with eminent success, for few men were ever more revered and loved, and few men were ever more tenderly mourned. The history of his last days is peculiarly touching. It was well known that the mutual love between Dr. Street and his excellent wife was unusually tender and strong. When the husband slowly approached the time of his departure, the heart-stricken wife, foreseeing the anguish of the approaching separation, declared that if her husband departed, she should go with him. Her words were prophetic, for in death they were not divided, and they were both buried on the same day and in the same grave.

Dr. Street had reached the age of seventy-two years. His successor, the Rev. Charles W. Huntington, was installed February 29, 1888, having been pastor of the Central Church in Providence, R. I. The house of worship, when purchased of St. Luke’s Society, attracted observation and criticism for its peculiar style of Gothic architecture. The walls were surmounted with pinnacles, and its whole aspect was novel in the extreme. The poet Whittier is quite severe in his remarks upon it. I quote from his “Stranger in Lowell”: “The attention of the stranger is also attracted by another consecrated building on the hill-slope in Belvidere—one of Irving’s ‘Shingle Palaces,’ painted in imitation of stone—a great wooden sham, ‘whelked and horned’ with pine spires and turrets, a sort of whittled representation of the many-headed beast of the Apocalypse.”

But the horns have been removed, and the building is now a modest and attractive house of worship.

**Highland Congregational Church.**—The “Highlands” of Lowell, extending westward far away from the older Congregational Churches of Lowell, and being rapidly occupied by the new residences of a thrifty and enterprising class of citizens, seemed, as early as 1883, to call for a new church in that part of the city. In accordance with this sentiment the “Highland Congregational Association” was formed in February of that year. Under the auspices of this association religious services began to be held in Highland Hall, March 11, 1883. Until a church was formed meetings were held in this hall, the pastors of other churches giving their services as preachers in aid of the new enterprise.

On January 1, 1884, “The Highland Congregational Church” was duly organized by an ecclesiastical council, the services of recognition being held in the Elliot Church. Rev. Dr. C. W. Wallace, of Manchester, N. H., was the acting pastor of this church for the first six months. The first pastor, the Rev. S. Winchester Adriance, was educated at Dartmouth College and the Theological Seminaries of Andover and Princeton. His installation took place January 1, 1885. The first house of worship erected by this church was a wooden edifice, first occupied in December, 1884. But the rapid increase in numbers soon demanded larger accommodations, and in 1888, a new edifice of brick, capable of holding 800 worshipers, was erected. This elegant house, on Westford Street, (erected at a cost of about $35,000), surrounded, as it is, by private dwellings recently erected in modern style, with fine lawns around them, may well be called, “beautiful for situation, the joy” of the Highlanders of the city. The number of members of this church, which was only fifty-three in 1884, has rapidly risen to 223 in 1889. A bright prospect lies before it; but its history is short, because its days have been few.

**Third Congregational Church.**—Disbanded churches also have a history. As early as 1832 the worshipers at the First Congregational Church found themselves too numerous for proper accommodation in their house of worship. On June 25, 1832, a meeting was held in the vestry of this church, with the view of forming a new Congregational Church. A council was called to meet July 2, 1832. This council sanctioned the enterprise, and the third Congregational Church was duly organized.

The first and only pastor of this church, Rev. Giles Pease, of Coventry, Rhode Island, was installed October 2, 1833. The place of worship was the large wooden building erected by the Methodists on the corner of Market and Suffolk Streets, now no longer used as a church. The financial irregularities of its treasurer compelled it to give up its house of worship in 1833, and hold its meetings in the Town Hall. Subsequently this church purchased the “theatre building,” the second building above Worthen Street on the north side of Market Street, at the cost of $4000. At the dedication of this building as a church it is said that the unusually large audience was due in part to the fact that a wag had given notice that a performance would be given that evening at the theatre.

In 1834 this church tried the free church system. But the enterprise languished and was given up in 1838. There is no record of its last days, but the tradition is that the members voted themselves letters of dismission to other churches of their choice.

**The French Protestant Church.**—This church is, in its government and creed, of the Congregational order. It had its origin in the religious wants of the great number of French people who, in later years, have come to the city from the British Provinces.

Fifty years ago almost all the operatives in our mills were of New England origin. By degrees Irish help was very extensively employed. And then fol-
The French inhabitants of Lowell there is a goodly number of Protestants. For these the French Protestant Church was established. Its organization took place July 3, 1877. Worship, which has always been conducted in the French tongue, was maintained in the hall of the Young Men's Christian Association and perhaps elsewhere, until the erection of the elegant French church on Bowers and Fletcher Streets. This church, including the land, cost $14,000. It is of brick and was erected about seven years ago. Rev. T. S. A. Côté was pastor from July 3, 1877, to March 1, 1884; Rev. C. E. Amaron, from May 1, 1884, to November 1, 1886; Rev. Joseph Morin, from December 1, 1886, to July 1, 1888; Rev. T. A. Derome, acting pastor, from October 15, 1888, to April 16, 1889; Rev. Joseph H. Paradis has been pastor since September 16, 1889. The resident membership is seventy-one.

**Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church.**—This new church enterprise affords an illustration of the well-known fact that people of any nationality, when in a strange land, love to unite in a religious worship which recalls the memories of their early home.

This church was organized in 1882. For about five years it had no settled pastor, its pulpit being supplied by theological students and other clergymen. Until 1885 the place of worship was in the First Presbyterian Church on Appleton Street, and perhaps in other places. In 1885 a church was erected on Meadowcroft Street at a cost of about $6000. It is of wood, and is capable of seating 400 persons.

The first pastor, Rev. L. H. Beck, was settled in 1887. Rev. J. V. Soderman became pastor August 29, 1889, and is still in service.

**Swedish Evangelical Mission.**—This mission was organized June 13, 1885. Its methods are those of the Congregational Churches. It worshiped at first in Parker Hall, on Gorham Street, and subsequently in the church of the Primitive Methodists, on Gorham Street. The house of worship which the mission first erected was dedicated May 21, 1886. This building was burned November 6, 1887. Their present house, on London Street, was promptly erected at a cost of $4000. The seating capacity of this church is 300 in the auditorium, and 165 in the vestry, which is in the lower story. This mission has received valuable aid from the Kirk Street Congregational Church in furnishing its house of worship. It is almost free from debt.

Its pastors have been Rev. Fritz Erickson, whose pastorate began May 21, 1886, and Rev. Emil Holmlad, the present pastor, who assumed the duties of his office January 6, 1889.

**The First Presbyterian Church.**—This church was organized June 23, 1869. It is the only American Presbyterian Church in Lowell, and is under the Presbytery of Boston and Synod of New York of the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

The roll of the church contains the names of 250 members, some of whom are non-residents. The roll of the Sunday-school contains 270 names, the average attendance being nearly 200.

The congregation worshiping with this church is composed largely of citizens of Scotch descent.

The first pastor was Rev. John Brash, who was installed October 26, 1869. He was succeeded by Rev. Alfred C. Roe, brother of the novelist, who was installed November 1, 1870. The third pastor, Rev. Soltan F. Calhoun, was installed in October, 1871. The present pastor, Rev. Robert Court, D.D., was installed May 6, 1874.

Dr. Court was born in Glasgow, Scotland, and is an alumnus of Glasgow University and also of the Free Church Theological College, Glasgow. Before coming to Lowell he was settled at Malcom, Ia., for five years. He is distinguished for his scholarship, for his vast accumulation of knowledge, and for a remarkable memory, which readily affords him abundant material for the discussion of almost any subject in the range of human learning.

In its early days this church worshiped in Jackson Hall and in various other places. It purchased its present house of worship, on Appleton Street, of the Appleton Street Congregational (now Eliot) Church for $15,000, and began to worship in it about January 1, 1874.

**Westminster Presbyterian Church.**—This church is in its infancy. Its members are an excellent class of citizens, mainly of Scotch and provincial origin.

The church was formed February 22, 1888. Its pastor, Rev. F. H. Larkin, was inducted into the sacred office September, 1888. He was educated in Montreal. The church worships in Mechanics' Hall, its membership being about 100.

**First Baptist Church.**—This church was organized February 6, 1826. It was the second church formed in the original territory of the city, St. Anne's Episcopal being the first. From the organization of St. Anne's Church in 1824 until two other churches (the First Baptist and the First Congregational) had been formed, in 1826, a certain amount was regularly deducted from the pay of the operatives in the Merrimack Mills to support religious worship at St. Anne's. To many of the operatives this tax was distasteful, and to some it seemed oppressive. The tax
was abandoned, the public opinion against it being very strongly expressed.

As early as 1825 the Baptists began to consider the question of forming a church of their own persuasion. Prayer-meetings were held in private houses. It is even asserted, and probably with truth, that one and perhaps two Baptist clergymen preached sermons in private dwellings before the first sermon of Dr. Edson was preached, on March 7, 1824. The house of Jonathan C. Morrill, the first postmaster of Lowell, seems to have been the place in which most of these early devotional meetings of the Baptists were held, and for this reason it has been styled a tent in the wilderness. These earnest and crowded meetings seem to have given offence to Mr. Kirk Boott, agent of his mill as an operative. She had objections on an account of the distance of the mills from her home, but finally said: "I will come and work for you if you will give our little church a lot of land to build a meeting-house on." "I will," was the prompt reply, and the result was that the present site was selected. The selection of the spot on which the church stands has a somewhat romantic interest. A young lady, who was baptized and admitted to the church soon after its organization, was importuned by Mr. Thomas Hurd, an early manufacturer in Lowell, to enter his mill as an operative. She had objections on account of the distance of the mills from her home, but finally said: "I will come and work for you if you will give our little church a lot of land to build a meeting-house on." "I will," was the prompt reply, and the result was that the present site was selected. The land thus donated by Mr. Hurd had not a high value, perhaps about $150, and was rather low, having between it and Central Street a marshy spot, over which a dry path was made by means of boards and shavings which the brethren brought to the spot on their way to the Saturday evening meetings. The church members must have been a feeble band at first, for when the first pastor was called only nine votes were cast, and three of those in the negative. From such small beginnings has sprung one of the strongest church organizations in our city. It seems, however, that the "society" was stronger than the church. The members of the "society" embraced some of the most prominent and worthy citizens, and with these men the pastor chosen by the church was far from being popular. The result was that Mr. Cookson, yielding to the many charges made against him, as being an unfit man for his position, resigned his office not many months after his settlement. He seems to have been a good pastor, and in his short pastorate many new members were added to the church. He was born in England, and after acting as pastor of churches in Malden and Lowell, Mass., and in Morrisania, N. Y., he returned to England.

But the resignation of Mr. Cookson did not restore harmony. The man selected by the church as second pastor did not please the "society," and so for months there was no pastor of the church.

At length Rev. Enoch W. Freeman was selected for the sacred office, and was installed June 4, 1828. The pastorate of Mr. Freeman was one of great prominence and importance in the history of the church. He was a man of marked and peculiar character. He graduated from Waterville College in 1827, at the age of twenty-nine years, and in only one year after his graduation he became pastor of the church in Lowell.

The signs of disaffection which had existed early in Mr. Freeman's ministry became very apparent upon his marriage to his cousin, a woman who had been divorced from her husband, and had a tarnished reputation. As time passed, new causes of suspicion and scandal arose. One Kenney, of Boston—a man of intemperate habits and a gambler, who had once been a lover of Mrs. Freeman—was wont to frequent the parsonage in Lowell. On one Sunday afternoon Mr. Freeman began the religious services in the usual way; but, on reading the second hymn, he was attacked with sickness of a peculiar nature, and was borne tenderly from the church to his home, where he died on the succeeding Tuesday. His widow, who long married Mr. Kenney. About four years after this marriage Mr. Kenney died under such suspicious circumstances that his wife was strongly suspected of poisoning him, and she was tried for murder. The body of Mr. Freeman was exhumed, and found to be surcharged with poison. The two husbands, as well as the father of Mr. Freeman, had died with similar symptoms and under very suspicious circumstances, and there were many who fully believed that the suspected woman was a second Lucretia Borgia. The absence of a sufficient motive for the commission of such horrid crimes was probably the only consideration that secured her acquittal.

The sensation occasioned by this painful affair produced a feeling in the church destructive to all Christian fellowship and harmony. Religion and scandal cannot live together in peace. The fearful wrong by which the pastor's life was taken away created in those who loved him and believed him a murdered man the profoundest sympathy. This sympathy prepared them to be dissatisfied with his successor, whoever he might be. Nobody could fill the place of the beloved, the murdered Mr. Freeman.

His successor, the Rev. Joseph W. Eaton, a recent graduate of Newton Seminary, and a young man of great promise, was ordained February 24, 1836. But the hearts of the people seemed shut against him. "He felt the shadow of Freeman falling everywhere." He was charged with preaching an imprudent sermon, and was asked to resign. Only one short year before, he had received an almost unanimous vote, inviting him to come, and now an almost unanimous
leaving Lowell he has been the pastor of churches in
fice November 2, 1865, and continued in service until
a very acceptable pastor, especially in social life and
was a young man of excellent spirit and devout
ell, and since leaving Lowell he has been settled in
been settled in Attleborough before coming to Low-

Rev. Joseph Ballard, was installed December 25, 1837. He proved to be the man most
needed by the distracted church. "He brought ex-
perience, character and firmness. It needed just
such a man to adjust matters and restore quiet and
order. Under him the church flourished, and in
1840, 137 new members were added."

It was in Mr. Ballard's ministry that the extensive
revival occurred under the preaching of the great revi-
valist, Rev. Jacob Knapp, whose services were held
in the First Baptist Church. "No such revival ever
occurred in Lowell. It was general, deep, permanent
in its results. The records of the church that year
were like the bulletins of a conqueror."

Mr. Ballard, on coming to Lowell, was in the prime
of manhood, being thirty-eight years of age, and he
did a noble work in bringing to the church harmony
and strength and great prosperity. His pastorate in
Lowell continued eight years. He had been settled
over churches in Medfield and Hyannis, Mass., and in
South Berwick, Me. After leaving Lowell he preached
for several years in Yorkville, N. Y.

On January 29, 1846, Rev. Daniel C. Eddy was or-
dained as pastor of this church. He was only twenty-
three years of age, and this was his first pastorate.
He had been educated for the ministry in the New
Hampton Theological Seminary, and came to Lowell
with fresh zeal and bright promise of future useful-
ness and distinction in his sacred calling. This prom-
ise he has abundantly fulfilled. Few clergymen
have gained a more commanding influence or risen to
a higher position as orators or as men than he. He
gave strength to his church, and though very young,
he soon proved himself the peer of any clergymen in
the city. His pastorate continued eleven years. Since
leaving Lowell he has been the pastor of churches in
Boston, Fall River and Philadelphia.

Rev. Wm. H. Alden, a graduate of Brown Univer-
sity, was installed as pastor June 10, 1857. He had
been settled in Attleborough before coming to Low-
ell, and since leaving Lowell he has been settled in
Albany, N. Y., and in Portsmouth, N. H. He proved
a very acceptable pastor, especially in social life and
pastoral duty.

Rev. Wm. E. Stanton was ordained to the sacred of-
office November 2, 1865, and continued in service until
1870, when ill-health compelled him to resign. He
was a young man of excellent spirit and devout
Christian character. He was a graduate of Madison
University and Theological Institution.

Upon leaving Lowell he sought health in Florida,
where he labored successfully for the Home Mission-
ary Society.

Rev. Norman C. Mallory was settled July 1, 1870,
and continued in the pastorate four years. He was a
graduate of Madison University and Theological Sem-
inary. He had previously preached in Morristown,
N. Y., and in Manchester, N. H. On leaving Lowell
he took charge of a church in Detroit, Mich. He filled
his office well and especially excelled as a sermon-
izer.

Rev. Orson E. Mallory was settled in March, 1875.
It is an interesting fact that the three pastors last
mentioned were classmates in Madison University,
and graduated the same day. Mr. Mallory is now
pastor of the Branch Street Baptist Church in
Lowell.

On May 1, 1878, Rev. T. M. Colwell was installed
as pastor. Dr. Colwell was a man of marked ability,
and he gained, while pastor of the church, a command-
ing influence. His connection with the well-known
"Colwell Motor" enterprise, in the minds of some,
greatly impaired his reputation, while others still
cling to him with affection and with faith in the hon-
esty of his conduct and the uprightness of his char-
acter.

Rev. John Gordon was installed as pastor in Feb-
uary, 1885. He was a man of Scotch descent, and
of decided talent, but as a pastor he proved a man so
positive in his convictions and so blunt and dogmatic
in the expression of them, that he failed to gain the
favor of his parishioners.

Rev. Alexander Blackburn, the present pastor, was
ordained October 23, 1887. Under his administration
the church is in a prosperous condition, the "known
list" of members being 629. This church sustains a
Sabbath-school of 580 members, and is engaged in
other benevolent enterprises.

WORTHEN STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.—The his-
tory of this church apparently begins with a meeting
held on September 6, 1831, in the vestry of the First
Baptist Church, in order to take measures for the for-
formation of a second Baptist Church in Lowell. As
the result of this and a subsequent meeting an eccle-
siastical council met on September 13, 1831, at the
house of Deacon S. C. Oliver, and duly formed a new
sister church of "Baptist faith and order." In the
Town-Hall, which had been engaged by the new so-
ciety as a place of worship, a religious service was
held on the evening of the same day, at which Rev.
Mr. Barnaby, of Danvers, preached, and the new
church was duly recognized.

Rev. James Barnaby, the first pastor of this church,
was installed on July 5, 1832. In these early days
the church grew rapidly in numbers. It took high
ground on the great moral questions of the day, espe-
cially on that of temperance. The first house of wor-
ship, a neat and commodious building of brick, situ-
atated on Suffolk Street, was completed as early as July,
1833. This building is now in the hands of the
After serving in the sacred office three years, Mr. Barnaby resigned the pastorate. It is worthy of remark, in regard to him, that over one church, that of West Harwick, he was settled four times, and that during his life as a pastor he baptized over 2900 persons.

On October 29, 1835, Rev. Lemuel Porter, of the Newton Theological Seminary, was recognized as the second pastor of this church. He proved a skillful and capable leader of his flock. During his pastorate of more than fifteen years the church was eminently prosperous, the number of members in 1847 being estimated as high as nearly 900. In 1851 Mr. Porter's resignation was accepted. He died in October, 1864, while in service as secretary of the American Tract Society.

The Rev. James W. Smith, a student from Newton Theological Seminary, became pastor of this church in 1851, and served in the sacred office two years. After leaving Lowell he was a pastor in Philadelphia for twenty-six years. The Lowell church gave him up with deep regret.

Rev. D. S. Winn, also from the Newton Seminary, was, on September 14, 1853, ordained as pastor, and entered heartily and hopefully upon his work. After about two years of service he accepted a call to a church in Salem.

Rev. T. D. Worrall, from Mt. Holly, N. J., became pastor in 1855, and served the church till 1857.

Rev. J. W. Bonham was pastor from 1857 to 1860. He was an earnest and faithful pastor, and his church gave him up with regret.

Rev. Geo. F. Warren, of Attleboro', was installed in October, 1860. Under Mr. Warren's efficient administration of seven years the flagging courage of the church returned, the church debt was cleared away and his pastorate was marked with union and prosperity. The number of members in 1847 being estimated as nearly 900. In 1851 Mr. Porter's resignation was accepted. He died in October, 1864, while in service as secretary of the American Tract Society.

As the result of the labors of this mission fifty-one missions were opened, the Third Baptist Church and the Central Baptist Church having become extinct.

The Central Methodist Church, was erected for its occupancy at the cost of $14,000. This church, after a struggle of twenty-one years for success, was compelled to disband in 1861. Its pastors were: Rev. John G. Naylor, Rev. Ira Person, Rev. John Duncan, Rev. Sereno Howe, Rev. John Duer, Rev. J. Hubbard.

BAPTIST FRENCH MISSION.—This organization is under the auspices of the American Baptist Home Mission Society. It is not a church, but a mission. Those who labor in it are members of various Lowell churches. Its main design is to bring French Roman Catholics under the influence of Protestant churches. As early as 1871 Rev. N. Cyr commenced holding French services in Lowell, and a colporteur was employed to labor among the French people of the city. Rev. J. N. Williams succeeded Mr. Cyr. The services of these missionaries were conducted in the French language, the meetings being held in the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association and in the vestry of the First Baptist Church, and elsewhere, probably. The missionaries have not always resided in Lowell while conducting the mission. Rev. G. Aubin followed Mr. Williams in charge of the field. Mr. N. N. Aubin for some time had the oversight of the work. Then followed Rev. E. U. Brun. After Mr. Brun, Mr. N. N. Aubin, having completed his theological studies in the Newton Seminary, again, as a regularly appointed missionary, assumed the charge, under the auspices of the Baptist Home Mission Society.

As the result of the labors of this mission fifty-one French converts are reported to have joined the various Baptist churches of the city.
Branch Street Baptist Church.—This church was organized July 1, 1869. Its house of worship, dedicated Jan. 16, 1872, is in a rapidly-growing part of the city. The auditorium is remarkable for its acoustic qualities, few, if any, large halls in the city equaling it in this respect. Its seating capacity is 1500. Present number of members, 419.

The first pastor of this church, Rev. E. A. Whittier, assumed the pastoral office at the organization of the church, July 1, 1869; Rev. G. F. Warren, Sept. 24, 1878; Rev. H. S. Pratt, Feb. 4, 1875; Rev. O. E. Mallory, the present pastor, was settled March 3, 1878.

The seats in this church are free, weekly offerings being relied upon to meet expenses.

Fifth Street Baptist Church.—This church was organized March 17, 1874. It had its origin in the religious wants of the part of the city in which it is situated.

Before the erection of its house of worship religious services were held in a chapel built in 1872.

Its house of worship on Fifth Street in Centralville was erected in 1879-80, and dedicated March 6, 1880, its cost, land included, being $20,000. It has a seating capacity of 450.

The property is well situated as to its surroundings, with a roomy chapel in the rear of the church, in the second story of which is a large social hall with a kitchen.

Like all other suburban churches, it has heretofore suffered from the tendency of church-goers to seek a house of worship on Sundays near the business centre of the city, where they go to trade on week-days. The church begins to feel the influence of the increase of the number of inhabitants in its vicinity, and is, on the whole, in a prosperous condition.

Its pastors have been as follows: Rev. T. J. B. House, settled March 17, 1874; Rev. M. C. Thwing, March 1, 1877; Rev. N. C. Mallory, January 1, 1882; Rev. J. J. Reader, June 12, 1886; Rev. L. G. Barrett, January 1, 1888. Present number of members, 549.

Highland Baptist Church.—Since June, 1889, Myron D. Fuller and John J. McCoy have held Gospel services in Highland Hall, Branch Street. A Sunday-school has been formed. In October, 1889, it was resolved to form a church, and steps are being now taken to complete the organization. It is to be known as the Highland Baptist Church.

Methodist Churches.—The pastors of other denominations frequently remain so long in office, and their lives are so intimately interwoven in the lives of their churches, that it has seemed almost a necessity, giving in the history of the churches, to give also a brief personal notice of the pastors. But in regard to pastors of Methodist Churches these personal notices are nearly precluded by the great number of pastors and the shortness of their periods of service. And yet the Christian Church has been blessed with no more eloquent and devout men of holy lives and exalted character than are found in the Methodist denomination. The lives of such men well deserve more even than a brief record, but this short history cannot afford the space in which to give it. I am therefore obliged to do what I am not pleased to do, and to make the history of the Methodist Churches far too statistical to interest the general reader.

St. Paul's Church.—In the churches in any city and of any denomination it is worthy of remark that the number of women far exceeds the number of men. And it is not in numbers alone that they deserve most the love and honor of the Christian Church. Such love and honor the Methodist Church has never failed to give, and it is to a devout woman that St. Paul's Church loves to trace its origin. This woman, Miss Phoebe Higgins, is said to have been the first Methodist in the city of Lowell. She was a woman in humble station, but eminent for the purity of her life and conversation. She kept a journal of her experience and lived to the great age of eighty-seven years.

Mr. James R. Barnes, who came to Lowell in 1824, and who had been previously ordained as a local preacher, seems to have been mainly instrumental in forming the first Methodist Church in the city. In 1824, about the 1st of June, he formed a "class" of eleven persons in his own house in Dutton Street, on the Merrimack Corporation. Of this "class" he became the religious teacher, and this class was the germ from which sprang St. Paul's Methodist Church and also the Worchester Street Methodist Church. Until August, 1828, the Methodists of Lowell, though few in number, kept up religious meetings and enjoyed the occasional service of a preacher whenever such service could be secured. One of these occasional preachers, Rev. H. S. Ramsdell, says that on his coming to Lowell to preach on one occasion Rev. Dr. Edison "very kindly opened his church for our accommodation. He went to church with me and conducted me into the desk." The Old Red School-house near Halse Mills was the favorite place of meeting to the early Methodists. Mr. Jonathan Knowles kindly opened his house for class and prayer-meetings, "with a large cane keeping the bad men and boys quiet without, while the Methodists sang and prayed and exhorted within."

In the Conference year ending in June, 1827, 135 sermons were delivered in Lowell by no less than eleven clergyman, a record of them having been kept by a son of Mr. Knowles.

The number of worshippers at length outgrew the Old Red School-house, and a house of worship was erected. This house, situated near the site of the Court-House, on Chapel Hill, was dedicated on Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 29, 1827, two and a half years after the dedication of St. Anne's, and a few days before the dedication of the First Congregational Church on Merrimack Street. From this church or chapel the place took the name of "Chapel Hill."
Though other denominations formed "religious societies" earlier than the Methodists, the Methodists claim that to them belongs the honor of being the first to form in Lowell a Christian Church.

About June 13, 1827, Rev. Hiram Walden was stationed by authority as a preacher and pastor in Lowell. On Dec. 14, 1827, Mr. Walden was succeeded by Rev. A. D. Merrill, under whom the church greatly prospered. On July 30, 1828, Rev. Benj. F. Lambord became pastor. On June 17, 1829, Rev. Aaron D. Sargeant was stationed in Lowell. On May 27, 1830, Rev. Ephraim K. Avery was appointed, under whom the membership rose from 227 to 451.

I need to do scarcely more than briefly to refer to the fact that in a few months after Mr. Avery had removed from Lowell to Bristol, R. I., in 1832, a young woman, Sarah M. Cornell, who was a member of his church in Lowell, followed him to Rhode Island, and was, on Dec. 20th, foully murdered by some unknown hand. Circumstances painfully suspicious pointed to Mr. Avery as the murderer, and he was tried for the crime and acquitted. The New England Conference resolved that he was innocent. I cannot trace the subsequent career of Mr. Avery, but can only state that nearly thirty-four years after this affair he was a highly respected citizen of Pittsfield, Ohio, and occasionally preached with great acceptance.

In 1831 an attempt was made to form a new Methodist Church, and a house of worship for the new organization was erected on Lowell and Suffolk Streets,—a large square, wooden house, without a steeple,—but in a few months the enterprise failed for want of pecuniary support. It was called The Second Methodist Church. In 1832 Rev. George Pickering and Rev. David Kilburn were appointed over the two churches.

In 1833 Rev. Abram D. Merrill was appointed. Under him the Methodists required two places of religious worship—their chapel on Chapel Hill and the Wesley Chapel Hill. The chapel becoming too crowded, a hall on Hurd and Central Streets was hired to receive the overflow till the new church, now being erected between Hurd and Warren Sts., could be completed. This church was dedicated on Nov. 14, 1839, its incorporated name being "The St. Paul's Church. In the year of this dedication Rev. Orange Scott, having relinquished his employment as an anti-slavery lecturer, was for a second time the pastor.

In 1834 a very serious conflict arose between the bishop of the diocese and the church. The church had requested the appointment of Rev. Schuyler Hoes, of Ithaca, N. Y., as pastor. This the bishop refused to grant, and appointed Rev. Joseph A. Merrill. The people and the church rebelled, and Mr. Merrill was denied admission to the pulpit. The result of the conflict was that Bishop Hedding came to Lowell, and through his conciliatory course peace was restored, Mr. Hoes receiving the appointment. Under Mr. Hoes the church's membership was increased by 175, there having been a revival following the preaching of the Evangelist, Elder Knapp, in the neighboring Baptist Church.

In the pastorate of Mr. Hoes also occurred the "great secession" from St. Paul's Church, under the leadership of Rev. Orange Scott, a secession in which more than half the male members of the church united. The seceding members formed a new church called the Wesleyan Methodist Church, purchased the vacated Methodist chapel on Chapel Hill, and moved it to Prescott Street for their house of worship. Here the church had for pastors, Rev. E. S. Potter, Rev. James Hardy, Rev. Merritt Bates, Rev. Wm. H. Brewster and Rev. Daniel Foster, the
last of whom entered the army and was killed in battle at Fort Harrison, while in command of a company of the Thirty-seventh Colored Troops.

The occasion of this Wesleyan secession was the neglect of the National M. E. Church to discipline members in the South who persisted in holding slaves, and for alleged complicity with slavery. The subsequent course of the national church, however, was so satisfactory to anti-slavery men that, by degrees, most of the seceders returned to the fold, and the secession movement was one of short duration.

The space allowed for the history of St. Paul's Church is so far exhausted that I have room only to mention the list of pastors from 1842, a list which contains many gifted men of commanding eloquence. I give the date of appointment in connection with each name. Rev. Wm. H. Hatch, in 1843; Rev. Stephen Remington, in 1846; Rev. Charles K. True, D.D., in 1846; Rev. Alphonso A. Willetts, in 1849; Rev. Wm. S. Studley, also in 1849; Rev. John H. Twombly, in 1849; Rev. Gershom F. Cox, in 1851; Rev. L. D. Barrows, D.D., in 1853; Rev. Daniel E. Chapin, in 1855; Rev. George M. Steele, in 1856; Rev. Henry M. Loud, in 1858; Rev. Wm. R. Clark, in 1860; Rev. Daniel Dorchester, in 1862; Rev. Samuel F. Upham, in 1864; Rev. Sylvester F. Jones in 1867; Rev. D. C. Knowles, in 1870; Rev. Wm. S. Studley, in 1875; Rev. Samuel S. Cushen, in 1876; Rev. Merritt Hulburd, in 1877; Rev. Charles D. Hills, in 1879; Rev. Hiram D. Weston, in 1882; Rev. Charles F. Rice, in 1885; Rev. Charles E. Davis, in 1888.

Worthen Street Methodist Church.—For the history of this church prior to June 13, 1838, I refer the reader to my account of St. Paul's Methodist Church. The present pastor, Rev. W. T. Perrin, is a clear thinking, genial man, and a successful pastor.


From 1834 to 1841 peace and harmony reigned. But in 1841 came the great conflict between the bishop and the two Lowell churches on the subject of slavery. The Lowell churches, believing that the National M. E. Church had truckled to the slave power, were unwilling to accept as pastors the clergymen appointed by the bishop. To the Wesley Chapel the bishop had appointed, in 1841, Rev. A. D. Sargeant. The church refused to receive him, and elected Rev. Wm. H. Brewster as their pastor. Mr. Sargeant, with 173 members of the church, held religious services in Mechanics' Hall until the new house of worship on Worthen Street was completed in the following year. This house of worship, dedicated in 1842, still remains the house of worship of the Worthen Street M. E. Church. Its original cost was $9000.

Respecting the general character of this church, I can do no better than to quote the language of Rev. N. T. Whittaker, its pastor in 1884:

"The Worthen Street Church has always been a revival church. More than 15,000 have been enrolled upon her records as members. More than 15,000 souls have professed conversion at her altars. The church is remarkable for her harmonious, benevolent, and progressive spirit, and is thoroughly consecrated to the service of Christ."

The present pastor, Rev. W. T. Perrin, is a clear-thinking, genial man, and a successful pastor. In 1889 and 1890 the church edifice was almost entirely reconstructed at an expense of $13,000.

Central Methodist Church.—The years of 1851 and 1852 were years of unusual religious interest in the Methodist Churches of Lowell. Crowds gathered at the houses of worship. Rev. Mr. Collyer, of the Worthen Street Church, seemed to be endowed with great power over the minds of his hearers. This state of things naturally suggested a new Methodist Church to meet the growing numbers and the kindling enthusiasm. Accordingly a new church organization was formed, and the building opposite our post-office now known as Barristers' Hall was hired for a place of worship. This building had been erected for the Third Universalist Society, formed in 1843 and subsequently disbanded.

The first pastor of the new church, the Rev. William Studley, an eloquent man, was appointed in April, 1854. His successor, Rev. I. S. Cushen, pastor of the church in 1856-57, filled the sacred office under a course of the national church, however, was so satisfactory to anti-slavery men that, by degrees, most of the seceders returned to the fold, and the secession movement was one of short duration.

The space allowed for the history of St. Paul's Church is so far exhausted that I have room only to mention the list of pastors from 1842, a list which contains many gifted men of commanding eloquence. I give the date of appointment in connection with each name. Rev. Wm. H. Hatch, in 1843; Rev. Stephen Remington, in 1846; Rev. Charles K. True, D.D., in 1846; Rev. Alphonso A. Willetts, in 1849; Rev. Wm. S. Studley, also in 1849; Rev. John H. Twombly, in 1849; Rev. Gershom F. Cox, in 1851; Rev. L. D. Barrows, D.D., in 1853; Rev. Daniel E. Chapin, in 1855; Rev. George M. Steele, in 1856; Rev. Henry M. Loud, in 1858; Rev. Wm. R. Clark, in 1860; Rev. Daniel Dorchester, in 1862; Rev. Samuel F. Upham, in 1864; Rev. Sylvester F. Jones in 1867; Rev. D. C. Knowles, in 1870; Rev. W. H. Hatch; in 1875; Rev. Wm. S. Studley, in 1875; Rev. Samuel S. Cushen, in 1876; Rev. Merritt Hulburd, in 1877; Rev. Charles D. Hills, in 1879; Rev. Hiram D. Weston, in 1882; Rev. Charles F. Rice, in 1885; Rev. Charles E. Davis, in 1888.
again. Rev. Chester Field came to the church as pastor in 1860, amidst the rumors of war. The number of the young men worshiping in this church who enlisted in the army, seriously impaired its efficiency and property.

Next follows in 1861, Rev. L. R. Thayer, who infused new life into the church. Its numbers increased. It was during Mr. Thayer's pastorate that this church purchased of the Baptists the house on John Street which it now occupies, for $8000. Mr. Thayer had a large place in the hearts of his people.

In 1863 Rev. J. H. Mansfield was appointed to the pastorate of the church, and in 1865 the Rev. Andrew McKeown. Under both these pastors the prosperity of the church continued, the debt of $4000 being paid off.

In 1867 Rev. Wm. High began a ministry of three years, in which $5000 was expended in improving the house of worship.

In 1870 Rev. Fred Woods became pastor, and in 1872 Rev. Daniel Dorchester, a man who has since attained a high reputation, having been recently appointed by President Harrison a commissioner to the Indians.

Rev. J. H. Mansfield, in 1874, was a second time appointed pastor of this church, and was in the sacred office three years.


Mr. Short is the present incumbent. The membership of the church is about 300.

Centralville Methodist Church.—The village of Centralville, which constitutes all that part of Lowell which was in 1851 set off from the town of Dracut, on the north side of the Merrimack River, contained at the last census about 8000 inhabitants. Since that time the population has rapidly increased. Up to 1886 only one church of any denomination had been erected in the village. In the latter part of that year, Rev. C. V. Dunning, presiding elder of the Dover District, New Hampshire Conference, carefully looked over the ground and fixed his eye on a desirable location for a church, and reported the whole matter to the ensuing Conference in 1887. Accordingly the Bishop of the New Hampshire Conference, to whose Episcopal jurisdiction the village belonged, advised the formation of such a church, and in May, 1887, he appointed Rev. Sullivan Holman as its pastor.

The church was organized with only four members on June 19, 1887. A lot for a church edifice on Bridge and Hildreth Streets was purchased, and divine worship was held for one year in a cottage standing on the lot.

The work of erecting a house of worship was promptly begun, and at the present time the vestry in the basement story is finished and is used for the meetings of the church.

The enterprise is still in its infancy. It occupies an important position, and is surrounded by a rapidly increasing population. The fact that the membership has already increased from four to sixty or seventy, bears witness to the fidelity of the pastor and the zeal of the people.

The house of worship is to be of brick and will probably cost about $18,000.

The Berean Primitive Methodist Church.—In 1884 the population of Lowell had extended so far up the Concord River, that there seemed to be an evident call for the work of a church in that quarter of the city. Accordingly a mission school was established by the Methodists on October 3, 1884, and a small hall was built for its use on land owned by Mr. James Dugdale, on Lawrence Street. The leaders of this enterprise were Rev. J. A. McGreaham and Mr. Thomas Leland.

After two years the hall on Lawrence Street was sold, and the church, which was first organized as a mission school, moved into its new house of worship on Moore Street, near Lawrence Street. This house was first occupied in December, 1886, but was dedicated May 7, 1887.

The first pastor of this church, Rev. G. J. Jeffries, was appointed May 10, 1887.

The second and present pastor, Rev. T. G. Spencer, was appointed May 8, 1889. The cost of the house of worship was $2500. Its seating capacity is 300.

First Primitive Methodist Church.—This church was organized in 1871. Like other Primitive Methodist Churches, it differs from the Methodist Episcopal Churches in rejecting Episcopal control and in adhering to what is believed to be the primitive apostolic methods of the early Christian Churches.

The church was organized in a hall near Davis' Corner, where worship was held. The present house of worship on Gotham Street was erected in 1871, at the cost of $3900. It will seat 400 persons and large congregations attend its services.

The present number of members is 195. Since the erection of the church, a parsonage has been built on Congress Street, in the rear of the church.

The following are the names of the pastors of this church as appointed by the Conference: Rev. William Kirby, Rev. Joseph Parker, Rev. George Parker, Rev. Charles Spurr. No successor to Mr. Spurr was appointed for three or four years, the church meantime being disbanded.

On January 5, 1879, it was reorganized, and Rev. N. W. Matthews appointed pastor. He served four years, and was succeeded by Rev. J. A. McGreaham, and then by the present pastor, Rev. T. M. Bateman, under whom the church prospers.

Highland Methodist Episcopal Church.—This church was organized March 12, 1875. Until June, 1876, divine service was held in Highland Hall, on Branch Street. The house of worship now occupied by this church is situated on Loring Street and was dedicated June 11, 1876.
Services preparatory to the formation of a church were held in Highland Hall as early as September, 1874, the desk being occupied generally by students from the Boston Theological School. But early in 1875 Rev. G. W. H. Clark became the pastor and continued in office until September, 1875.

From September, 1875, to April, 1877, Rev. J. H. Mansfield, pastor of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, assisted by the other Methodist pastors of the city, supplied the pulpit.

The following is the list of pastors since appointed to this church, with the dates of their appointment: Rev. Abner R. Gregory, April, 1877; Rev. G. H. Clark, April, 1879; Rev. Austin H. Herrick, April, 1879; Rev. E. A. Smith, April, 1881; Rev. W. H. Meredith, April, 1884; Rev. W. W. Colburn, April, 1887; Rev. Alexander Dight, the present pastor, April, 1889. Present membership, 200.

This church occupies a position of much importance in one of the most beautiful and most rapidly increasing parts of the city, and it was to meet the wants of this thriving and attractive section of Lowell that the church was established.

South Congregational Society.—This is familiarly known as the Unitarian Church. Its first germ of recorded history is found in a meeting held on August 80, 1829, in the house of Thomas Ordway, well known in after years as the clerk of the city of Lowell, to consider the expediency of forming a Unitarian Society. The result was that such a society was organized at a subsequent meeting, held on September 26, 1829, in the stone house near Pawtucket Falls, long known as the residence of Dr. J. C. Ayer. Among the founders of this society were many of the most distinguished men of the city. I need mention only the names of Judge Thomas Hopkinson, Judge Joseph Locke, Samuel L. Dana, LL.D., Dr. John C. Dalton, Judge Seth Ames, Dr. Elisha Bartlett, first mayor of the city, Samuel Batchelder, Hon. Luther Lawrence, second mayor of Lowell, and James G. Carney, a well-known banker.

Rev. Wm. Barry, the first pastor of this church, was ordained November 17, 1830, the services of ordination being held in the First Baptist Church. Up to this time the society had worshiped in the Free Chapel on Middlesex Street. Mr. Barry's pastorate continued four years. He was a graduate of Brown's University and of the Harvard Divinity School. After leaving Lowell he was settled over a church in Framingham, and afterwards he returned to Lowell and became the pastor of the Lee Street Unitarian Church. He was a man of thorough education, refined taste and pure life. He recently died in the city of Chicago. Though not a man of vigorous health, he attained a great age.

On December 14, 1836, Rev. Henry A. Miles was installed as second pastor of this church. Dr. Miles graduated at Brown University in 1829, and at Harvard Divinity School in 1832, and had, before coming to Lowell, been settled for four years over a church in Hallowell, Me. His pastorate in Lowell continued nearly seventeen years. Since leaving Lowell he has served for six years as secretary of the American Unitarian Association. He has also engaged in literary work, having written several theological books. While in Lowell he wrote the first published history of the city, a work of much merit, and entitled, "Lowell As It Was and As It Is."

Two years after the resignation of Mr. Miles a call was extended to Mr. Theodore Tebbeta. He accepted the call, and was ordained as pastor September 19, 1855. At the time of receiving this call he had not yet completed his course in Harvard Divinity School. Only ten days after entering upon his charge he was attacked by a violent and long-lingering fever, which compelled him to resign his office in order to restore, if possible, his impaired health, but he never fully recovered. He died in Medford in 1863, at the age of thirty-two years. He was an accomplished man, having in college taken a high rank and having graduated with high honors.

Rev. Frederick Hinckley, a graduate of Harvard Divinity School, was installed as pastor of this church November 12, 1856. He had, before coming to Lowell, been settled over churches in Windsor, Vt., and Norton and Haverhill, Mass. His ministry closed in 1864, after a service of eight years. He was subsequently pastor of churches in Boston and Washington, D. C.

Rev. Charles Edward Grinnell, the fifth pastor of this church, before his ordination in Lowell, graduated at Harvard College, and studied in the Yale Theological School, the Harvard Divinity School, and the University of Gottingen in Germany. He was ordained February 19, 1867. He was a man of wide culture and literary taste. He published several philosophical and theological essays. In 1871 he had the honor of preaching the annual election sermon before the government of the Commonwealth in the Old South Church in Boston. Upon leaving Lowell, in 1869, he became pastor of the Harvard Church in Charlestown, and also served as chaplain of the Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. He retired from the ministry in 1874, and entered upon the practice of law in Boston.

Rev. Henry Blanchard, the sixth pastor of this church, graduated from Tufts College. Before his settlement in Lowell he had been pastor of a Universalist Church in Brooklyn, N. Y., and had preached in a Unitarian Church in Indianapolis, Ind. He was ordained in Lowell, Jan. 19, 1871, and was in office two years. Since leaving Lowell he has preached in Worcester and Portland, Me., where he now resides.

Rev. Josiah L. Seward, the seventh pastor of this church, graduated at Harvard College and at the Harvard Divinity School. He was ordained in Lowell, Dec. 31, 1874. After a pastorate of fourteen years he resigned his charge and was settled over the
The first pastor, Rev. M. A. H. Niles, set up in Waterville, Me. Mr. Seward is distinguished for his wide range of scholarship and his great acquisitions of knowledge.

Rev. George Batchelor, the present pastor of this church, was ordained Feb. 27, 1889. He has previously been settled over churches in Salem, Mass., and Chicago, Ill.

Second Unitarian Society.—This organization, familiarly known as the Lee Street Unitarian Church, was instituted Aug. 2, 1845.

As this society was abandoned more than twenty-eight years ago, I can scarcely give more of its history than the names of the pastors and the dates of their settlement. The first pastor, Rev. M. A. H. Niles, was installed April 8, 1846. Rev. Wm. Barry preached his first sermon Dec. 12, 1847, having waived a formal installation. Rev. Augustus Woodbury commenced his services as pastor Sept. 1, 1853. Rev. John K. Karcher was ordained March 30, 1858. Rev. Wm. C. Tenney was installed Oct. 26, 1859.

On June 24, 1861, the society disbanded. Among the causes of the failure of this enterprise was the great loss which it suffered both in membership and financial support by the War of the Rebellion. The Lee Street Stone Church, of Gothic architecture and Chicago, Ill., was erected for this church in 1850. The town of its existence, special mention should be made of the causes of the failure of this enterprise was the great loss which it suffered both in membership and financial support by the War of the Rebellion.

The Lee Street Stone Church, of Gothic architecture, was erected for this church in 1850.

After the dissolution of the church, in 1861, this house of worship was occupied by the Spiritualists for several years, and about 1868 sold for $11,500 to the St. Joseph's Catholic Church.

The Ministry at Large, a charitable Institution, formed in 1843, under the auspices of the Unitarian Church, deserves a passing notice. Its design has been somewhat modified since its first establishment, and I shall speak of it only as at present conducted. A recent report defines the object of this institution in the following words: "To befriend and help the unfortunate but worthy working poor, who are likely soon to be able to help themselves." Those "who do nothing and want to do nothing" receive no aid. A deserted wife, struggling to support a large family of small children, is an object of special favor. The honest and industrious poor man, when sickness comes upon him, finds a friend in this beneficent institution. Its object is not alone to give, but to encourage also, and advise.

The annual expenditure of this institution is something less than $3500, which is derived in part from the interest on funds donated to it or to the city for such charitable purposes, and partly from the contributions of the friends of the cause.

Under Rev. George C. Wright, the present Minister at Large, there are sustained, in the building owned by this Institution, and situated on South and Eliot Streets, a children's sewing-school, a school of dress-making and a cooking-school. Religious services are held on Sundays, attended by about forty families.

Of the worthy Ministers at Large who have served this beneficent institution during the forty-six years
second ministry continued six years. They were years of prosperity. In 1857 Mr. Thayer resigned to take charge of the fifth society in Boston, and for two years the Lowell church was without a settled pastor.

In September, 1859, Rev. J. J. Twiss, who came from New Bedford, succeeded to the pastorate. The twelve years of the ministry of Mr. Twiss were years of material prosperity, and the church became the possessor of the house of worship, which heretofore had been the property of a corporation distinct from the church.

The seventh pastor of this church was Rev. G. T. Flanders. During his pastorate of seven years the old house of worship was demolished to give place to the Boston & Maine Railroad Station, and the beautiful brick church on Hurd Street was erected, at the cost of $80,000. This house was dedicated February 10, 1875.

Rev. G. W. Bicknell assumed the office of pastor December, 1879. He is an eloquent and popular man and the church is in a flourishing condition.

Shattuck Street Universalist Church.—It is evident that in the early days of our city the Universalists of Lowell gained a large share of popular attention. This denomination then had in Massachusetts men of unusual eloquence and power, who won the popular ear wherever they preached. As early as April 18, 1826, Dr. Thomas Whittemore preached in Lowell, in a hall connected with the Washington House. Rev. Hosea Ballou, in 1828, preached the sermon at the dedication of the chapel erected by the Universalists on Chapel Hill. Subsequently, in 1836, Rev. Dr. Thayer, pastor of the First Universalist Church, preached to immense audiences in the City Hall. So great was the popular favor that the Rev. John G. Adams was invited from New Hampshire to come to the aid of Dr. Thayer. This state of things seemed to warrant the formation of a second Universalist Society. Such a society was formed, and the Trumpet and Freeman of September 24, 1836, made the following announcement respecting it:

"A Society of Universalists, consisting of fifty male members, was formed in Lowell, Mass., on the 4th inst., called the second Universalist Society in Lowell. They commenced with a zeal worthy of the good cause they espoused."

Rev. J. G. Adams received and declined a call to become the first pastor of the new society. The society for some time relied upon various preachers to supply its pulpit. One of these was W. H. Knapp, who was an eccentric man, who believed in good eating and drinking—particularly the drinking. The services, it seems, were held in Town Hall, which was in the second story of our present Government Building. At length, after listening for more than a year to occasional preachers, a pastor, the Rev. Z. Thompson, was secured.

Rev. Zenas Thompson was installed pastor of this church Feb. 5, 1837. He preached in the City Hall, heretofore called Town Hall, to a congregation of more than a thousand persons, most of whom were in the early prime of life. Of this congregation he said, many years afterwards: "I do not remember but a single head that showed gray hairs."

A new house of worship was speedily erected and dedicated Nov. 15, 1838. This is the house now known as the Shattuck Street Universalist Church. The work of erecting a new church bore heavily upon the pastor, and from weariness he felt compelled to resign a position which demanded such severe labor, and return to his former position in the State of Maine—leaving a salary of $1200 for one of $600.

Soon Rev. Abel C. Thomas was invited to the pastorate. He has been styled the "Quaker Universalist." His ordination took place Aug. 26, 1839, and he remained in office three years. He fell upon stirring times which demanded all his energies. Millerism was then rife in Lowell, and Mr. Thomas delivered lectures against that heresy. Elder Knapp, the revivalist, came to Lowell, and Mr. Thomas became involved in the excitement attending the revival. He said hard things about Elder Knapp. He declared that the Elder's "familiar acquaintance with the devil enabled him to present him in probably faithful portraits, and his success in frightening children and weak-minded men and women was beyond all question." On the other hand hard things were said against Mr. Thomas. It was asserted that he entered a revival meeting where he found his own wife and dragged her out by the hair of her head. To this charge he made the following witty reply: "1. I never attempted to influence my wife in her choice of a meeting. 2. My wife has not attended any of the revival meetings. 3. I have not attended even one of them. 4. Neither my wife nor myself has any inclination to attend them. 5. I never had a wife."

Rev. Alonzo A. Miner came to the pastorate in July, 1842, and held the office during six prosperous years. Dr. Miner was an eloquent preacher and a man of superior endowments. Since leaving Lowell he has been president of Tufts College, and many years pastor of the Second Universalist Church in Boston. At the present time he is everywhere known for his able and persistent advocacy of "prohibitory legislation against the sale of strong drink."

Rev. L. J. Fletcher commenced his ministration in May, 1848, but served only a few months, and was succeeded by Rev. L. B. Mason, whose "stay was very short."

Rev. I. D. Williamson, who entered upon his pastoral duties in September, 1849, was very soon compelled by ill health to leave his charge.

Rev. Noah M. Gaylord was pastor from 1849 to 1852, when he accepted a call to Columbus, Ohio.

Rev. Joseph S. Dennis served the church as pastor from 1852 to 1864.

Rev. Charles Cravens served for one year, resigning in 1855.
In 1855 Rev. C. H. Dutton commenced his pastorate of three years. In 1859 Rev. J. L. Fletcher again became pastor, and in his pastorate of three years, by his faithful and popular preaching, revived the drooping spirit of the society. But it was a time of war, and the society became embarrassed with debt. Mr. Fletcher retired, and there was no settled pastor for about one year. On July 1, 1864, Rev. F. E. Hicks began his brief ministry. In November, 1865, Rev. John G. Adams commenced a pastorate of nearly seven years. Rev. W. G. Haskell became pastor in April, 1873, and remained three years.

The present pastor, Rev. R. A. Greene, came to this church from Northfield, Vt., which was his first parish, and was settled in April, 1877, the church having been without a pastor for one year. Under the efficient administration of Mr. Greene the church is now stronger than ever before, and the sum of about $9000 has been expended upon the church edifice.

A Third Universalist Church was formed in 1843. The building now known as Barrister's Hall, on Merrimack Street, was erected for its use. Its pastors were Rev. H. G. Smith, Rev. John Moore, Rev. H. G. Smith (again) and Rev. L. J. Fletcher. This disbanded church seems to have left very little recorded history. Mr. Cowley gives us, in his "History of Lowell," the following account of it: "After a languid existence it was dissolved. The two last pastors of this church were not in full fellowship with their denomination, but preached independently as ecclesiastical guerrillas."

PAIGE STREET FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH.—The origin of this church is found in a prayer-meeting, established about 1830, by the Free-Will Baptists of the city, at the house of Dea. Josiah Seavy, father of one of the postmasters of Lowell in later years. This house was situated on Merrimack Street, near John Street. For about three years no public meetings for preaching were held on the Sabbath. But on May 19, 1833, such a meeting was first held in Classic Hall, on Merrimack Street, Rev. Nathaniel Thurston, of Dover, N. H., being the officiating clergyman. Only about twenty persons were present. Subsequently the Free Chapel on Middlesex Street was engaged for Sabbath services, and in that place a church was organized Aug. 15, 1838, of which Mr. Thurston was elected pastor. He did not, however, enter upon his duties until April, 1839, the pulpit being supplied meantime by Rev. Benjamin S. Mansur and Mr. J. L. Sinclair. Classic Hall, on Merrimack Street, was for several months the place of worship for this church.

Under Elder Thurston the church greatly prospered, the number of members on Sept. 1, 1838, being 470. The wife of the pastor was a lady of ability and culture, and occasionally assisted her husband by preaching in his pulpit.

The first house of worship of this society, a spacious brick edifice, erected on Merrimack Street, on the site of the present Hildreth Block, was dedicated Nov. 15, 1839. The corporation which erected this building, having the pastor at its head, acted as a savings bank, receiving deposits and paying interest on these deposits. The management of this corporation became one of the sensations of the time. The pastor was esteemed a man of such sincerity and good sense that many mill girls and other depositors of humble means entrusted their money to his hands with the most implicit confidence in his integrity and ability. The new building arose apace, but the affairs of the corporation were conducted with an almost total disregard of all business principles. The pastor, who was the principal manager, seemed to be infatuated with the idea that if he meant well all things must turn out well, and so set at naught the plainest maxims of business men. This resulted in litigation ensued, depositors lost their property, and the whole enterprise ended in a disastrous failure. The house was abandoned in July, 1846, and the church was compelled to occupy rented quarters. Until the new house of worship on Paige Street was erected, in 1858-54, the church worshiped in the chapel on Prescott Street, which had been moved there from Chapel Hill, and in Welles’ Hall, on Merrimack Street.

We will notice in passing that in 1840 Elder Thurston, after resigning his office as pastor of the First church, proceeded to form a second Free-Will Baptist Church. A chapel was erected for the new church on Colburn Street. But the new enterprise, after having had two pastors, Elder Thurston and Rev. J. L. Sinclair, was abandoned in 1843, on account of the elder’s financial embarrassment.

The second pastor of the parent church was Rev. Jonathan Woodman. In his pastorate there was, in 1842, a remarkable revival of religion in the city, 100 being added to this church on the first Sabbath in May. He was pastor from Sept., 1840, to March, 1844.

Mr. Woodman, much to the regret of the church, resigned his charge March 1, 1844, and was succeeded by Rev. Silas Curtis, who became pastor March, 1844, and was succeeded by Rev. A. K. Moulton, in June, 1849. The labors of Mr. Moulton, in connection with the erection of the new house of worship on Paige Street, are gratefully remembered. This house, erected at a cost of nearly $16,000, was dedicated Feb. 1, 1854. Mr. Moulton resigned his office in June, 1855, and was succeeded by Rev. J. B. Davis, whose pastorate terminated in 1859.

Rev. Darwin Mott, an able preacher, was called to the pastorate April 1, 1860, and remained in service two years. In May, 1863, Rev. G. W. Bean was called to the pulpit of this church and continued its pastor nearly two years. He proved a faithful pastor, whose memory is held in high esteem.
Next follows the pastorate of Rev. J. B. Drew, who was in the pastoral office from 1865 to 1868, making an honorable record.

Rev. D. A. Morehouse, the next pastor, was in service less than two years, resigning Dec. 31, 1869.

For five years, beginning in 1870, Rev. J. E. Dame held the pastoral office. His pastorate was marked by a revival spirit. It was during Mr. Dame's pastorate that the Mt. Vernon Church was formed as a mission enterprise. The Mt. Vernon Chapel, erected at the cost of $8700 on Mt. Vernon Street, was dedicated July 10, 1873. The new church was organized Dec. 29, 1874, with Rev. Geo. S. Ricker as pastor.

In Dec., 1875, Rev. E. W. Porter became pastor of this church. He was a faithful and able pastor and held the sacred office about nine years, a period longer than the pastorate of any one of his predecessors.

Rev. Geo. N. Howard, the present pastor, was installed March 11, 1885. There have been connected with this church since its organization 3992 persons. It is estimated that more than 20,000 persons have been connected with the Sabbath-school.

This church has at all times taken high grounds and an advanced position on all the great moral enterprises of the day, and has faithfully and zealously labored for the spiritual good of the city.

The house of worship abandoned by this church in 1846 had a history which should be recorded. It was converted into a museum and theatre by Noah F. Kimball, which had been started in 1840 in Wyman's Exchange, on Merrimack Street, and removed it into the church edifice. The building was subsequently licensed as a theatre, though the license met with opposition from the community. Disaster betided it. Three times it was ravaged by fire. The museum and theatre departed and the building was reconstructed and made into stores and offices. At length it was demolished and the splendid Hildreth Block erected on its site.

MOUNT VERNON FREE BAPTIST CHURCH.—This church had its origin in the mission spirit of the first Free Baptist Church on Paige Street. Its location, on the corner of Mt. Vernon and Butterfield Streets, was selected because within a half-mile of that spot there had been no church of any denomination established, and the thriving and industrious residents of the neighborhood were fully able to welcome and support a new religious organization in their midst.

As the first step the mother church on Paige Street in 1872 resolved to erect a chapel on the spot designated above, and proceeded promptly to carry out its plan. The chapel was completed at a cost of $10,000 and consecrated on July 10, 1873. Following the consecration of the chapel was the organization of a Sunday-school, which, with the regular meetings for prayer and the preaching services on Sunday evenings, made the new chapel the home of an active and

enthusiastic religious enterprise, an enterprise which has ever been attended with harmony and prosperity.

The enterprise rapidly grew and soon warranted the employment of a regular pastor. To this end the Rev. Geo. S. Ricker, of Richmond, Maine, in May, 1874, was invited to assume the charge, and in December of the same year a church was formed and Mr. Ricker chosen as its pastor. Under the pastorate of Mr. Ricker the church was blessed with spiritual interest and healthy growth. In its first five years the membership had increased from twenty-six to one hundred and fifty-five.

The second pastor, Rev. C. E. Cate, was settled Dec. 20, 1882. His successor, Rev. E. G. Wesley, was settled Oct. 29, 1884. The present pastor, Rev. J. L. Smith, was settled in Oct., 1888. The membership is about 120.

CHELMSFORD STREET FREE BAPTIST CHURCH.—In October, 1880, Mr. A. L. Russell opened a mission Sunday-school in the Sherman School-house. In a few Sundays it outgrew its home, and Mr. Russell, in two months' time, had built a chapel for its needs. Later, the chapel was moved off, and the present brick church, on Chelmsford Street, was built, Mr. Russell contributing one-half the entire cost of the church and the lot. This church edifice was dedicated September 24, 1882.

The cost of the house of worship was about $8000, the seating capacity being 450. The present number of members is 142.

The pastors, with date of settlement, have been as follows: Rev. J. Malvern, November 1, 1882; Rev. L. W. Raymond, November 1, 1884; Rev. W. J. Halse, the present incumbent, October 1, 1887.

This church meets a long-felt want in the south-west portion of our city, in which there has been, in recent years, a rapid growth in population and business. This is an active and aggressive church, and is doing good service in a location in which a church is greatly needed. The ladies of the church support two native teachers in India.

ADVENT CHRISTIAN CHURCH.—This church was organized about 1846. The records of its earlier years are incomplete.

The church worshiped in various halls until the erection of its house of worship on Grand Street. The cost of this house was $6500. The number of members is 101.

Among the pastors of this church have been Elder Cole, Elder Williams, Elder Thurber, Elder Thomas, Elder Emerson, Elder Couch. The terms of office of some of the pastors have been brief, and dates are very generally wanting.

The society at the present time is in a flourishing condition, with a good Sunday-school.

The present pastor is Elder J. Hemenway.

CATHOLIC CHURCHES.—The work of starting the great manufactories of Lowell began in the spring of 1822. The quiet village of East Chelmsford then
became a scene of intense activity. In four years it was to become the town of Lowell, and in only ten years more it was to receive its charter as a city. The vast amount of labor required in digging canals and erecting the mills and the boarding-houses adjoining them invited laborers even from the Old World. The town became a centre of attraction to the Irish laborer. Mr. Hugh Cummiskey, a pioneer in the work, came, with thirty men, from Charlestown, all on foot, to work on the canals. "Kirk Boot met them at what is now the American House, and gave them money to refresh themselves."

They began their work April 6, 1822. Soon, other Irishmen came in great numbers. In those days almost all the ground between the American House and Pawtucket Falls was an open common. On this ground the Irish laborers put up their rude habitations. The spot on which they gathered was known as "The Acre." These exiles from home were not forgotten by their Church. Even in 1822, their first year in Lowell, Father John Mahony, of Salem, came to them and celebrated Mass. The Bishop of the diocese came to Lowell in person, October 28, 1828, and religious services were held in the house which stood on the site of the Green School-house, and in which so many other religious societies had worshipped in their early years. After that, Father Mahony came from Salem once a month to celebrate Mass. But numbers rapidly grew, a larger house of worship was needed, and the building of churches begins.

St. Patrick's Church.—It is safe to conclude that amongst the early pioneers of Lowell, a few, at least, were Catholics—Irish Catholics, no doubt—driven from home and country, perhaps, because of participation in the brave but unsuccessful attempt of 1798 to win independence for their native land; an attempt whose strongest encouragement had, doubtless, been the success of the Americans in a similar cause, and the important part the Irish race had taken in achieving that glorious result. Yes, they were probably here. Wherever earnest, enterprising men came together throughout the land, and the laborious and hazardous work of the early settler had to be done, there the strong, willing sons of Erin have been found, with the noble simplicity and confiding trust of their country's faith still in their brave, generous hearts. They were needed, and because needed, welcomed.

The bone and sinew, "the muscle and the heart of the laborious and religious purposes by the Locks and Canals Company."

Even at the comparatively recent period of Lowell's early development, Massachusetts' towns were not very liberally disposed towards Catholics. Many of the severe laws and bigoted customs that prevailed during Colonial times had, perforce, been set aside when Catholic aid was found so essential and so ready in the Revolutionary crisis; but "prejudice dies hard," and is often resuscitated in "the piping time of peace." In many cases, it was long before the few Catholics that were scattered here and there were in a condition to assert themselves, and meet together openly for the practice of their religion. As soon as it was possible, we may be certain they did so; and that period in Lowell appears to have been about the year 1822, when, according to the most reliable accounts, Mass was for the first time celebrated here in what was known as the "Irish Camp," on ground now occupied by Wheeler's Block, Tilden Street, for the benefit of a number of workmen employed on the canal, under the direction of Mr. Hugh Cummiskey. From that time forth, different clergymen attended them as often as was possible, considering the small number of priests and the large district in their charge. In the latter part of 1827, however, their spiritual care was assigned to Rev. John Mahony, who had charge also of the Catholics of Salem, in which latter place he, for some time, resided.

Rev. Father Mahony, Lowell's first pastor, was born in Kerry, Ireland, 1781. After his ordination he came to this country, where he faithfully labored six years in the Maryland, and eight years in the Virginia diocese, prior to his affiliation to the diocese of Boston in 1826. After a visit to Lowell, the 8th of October, 1827, he reported to Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick, of Boston, that there were twenty-one families and thirty unmarried men settled here. These were visited by Bishop Fenwick; himself, the 28th of October, 1828, when the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass was offered in the Merrimack Company's School-house on Merrimack Street. Father Mahony, though still living in Salem, visited Lowell occasionally for the discharge of his pastoral duties; and, at length, in 1830, encouraged by the increased number of Catholics—who, as a result of Lowell's rapidly developing industries, numbered then about four hundred—commenced, in July of that year, the erection of a frame building, seventy by forty feet, on land donated for religious purposes by the Locks and Canals Company. In just a year it was completed, and the exiled children of St. Patrick dedicated to God this first monument of their religion, under the patronage of that Apostle who had blessed their native land with the light of faith. This dedication—an event long remembered by Lowell's first Catholics—took place July 3, 1831, the ceremony being performed by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick, who, on the same day, administered Confirmation to thirty-nine persons.

Meanwhile, the increasing duties of both places, Salem and Lowell, having rendered a resident priest
ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH AND PAROCHIAL BUILDINGS,
LOWELL, MASS.
in each place a necessity, Father Mahony was appointed for Lowell; and the erection of the church was immediately followed by that of a pastoral residence close by, which was finished in 1832.

Soon after, in 1833, Father Curtin was sent to Father Mahony's assistance, and remained here until 1836, when he was transferred to the cathedral at Boston, and his place at Lowell filled by Rev. James Connely, who had come some time previous. It was largely through the efforts of the latter, under Father Mahony's direction, that two wings were added to the church.

From his first advent in Lowell, Father Mahony had taken steps towards educating the children of his parish, who were brought together for that purpose as early as 1828; but the poverty of their parents and the scanty means at his disposal, rendered aid from some other quarter necessary. From the school records we learn that "At the annual town-meeting in May, 1830, an article was inserted in the warrant for the appointment of a committee 'to consider the expediency of establishing a separate school for the benefit of the Irish population.' The committee reported in favor of such a school; the report was accepted, and the sum of $50 was appropriated for the establishment and maintenance of a separate district-school for the Irish. It was kept only part of the time and suspended. All the arrangements hitherto were unsatisfactory. In 1834 Rev. Mr. Connelly carried on a private school in a room under the Catholic Church. In June, 1835, this gentleman made application to the School Committee for aid, and an arrangement was entered into between them."

Now that this subject of Catholic schools has been mentioned, it may be as well to continue it for a brief period, though it somewhat anticipates other points of our sketch.

The School Committee appears to have, under this arrangement, assumed supervision of a private school already existing in a room under the Catholic Church, and elected its teacher, Mr. Patrick Collins, as a member of the corps of public instructors. The following September, another Catholic school, in the vicinity of Chapel Hill, was adopted as a public trust, and its teacher, Mr. Daniel McIlroy, confirmed as a teacher in the town's employ. The school term of 1837 saw still another room under the Catholic Church prepared for educational purposes; and another school, with conditions similar to the first two, was opened with Miss Mary Ann Stanton as its teacher. The following June Mr. Collins' and Mr. McIlroy's schools were united under the name of the Fifth Grammar School, with Mr. McIlroy as principal, and moved to Liberty Hall, on Lowell Street. January 8, 1844, this school was moved to a new building on Lewis Street, ever since called the Mann School. The arrangement that the teachers of schools made up of Catholic children should be Catholics, but subject to examinations and visitations of the School Committee, like all the other public schools and teachers, continued some time; till finally, "in 1848 a large private school which had been kept in the basement of the Catholic Church was disbanded, and most of the pupils entered the public schools."

In 1833 the charity of the Irish Catholics led to the organizing of the Lowell Irish Benevolent Society, whose first president was Mr. Michael Cassidy, who was also president when it was incorporated in 1843. The gentleman holding that office for the current year (1890) is Mr. John Dougherty.

An idea of the increasing numbers and influence of the Lowell Catholics may be gleaned from the fact that St. Patrick's Day, 1838, was appropriately celebrated by them, not only by a High Mass in the morning, at which Father Mahony preached an eloquent panegyric of the saint, but also by a procession and banquet under the auspices of the Lowell Irish Benevolent Society, on which occasion the mayor, Dr. Elisha Bartlett, made an address in which he commended their industry and their fidelity to their religion and country.

Lowell's first pastor labored most faithfully for the spiritual and temporal welfare of the Catholics here, until, in February, 1836, he was placed in charge of St. Augustine's Church, South Boston, where he continued his good work until his death, December 29, 1839. His remains, with those of many others of the Catholic pioneers of Boston, rest in the old cemetery of St. Augustine's, which is looked upon "as a shrine of historic interest and of reverent pilgrimage."

Father Mahony's successor at Lowell was Rev. E. J. McCool, who remained from February 14, 1886, to August 24, 1837, when he was succeeded by Rev. James T. McDermott.

Father McDermott was ordained by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick, in 1832; and, after a short time in Hartford, was sent to aid Rev. James Fitton in attending New Haven, Bridgeport, Norwalk and other places in Connecticut, besides several missions in the western part of Massachusetts, all of which were then included in the Boston diocese. Having built the first Catholic Church in New Haven, and had it dedicated in May, 1834, he continued his duties in that part of the diocese until August, 1837, when, as has been stated, he came to Lowell. Owing to the increase in the congregation in Lowell, and the neighboring places attended from there, an assistant became necessary, and Rev. James Conway was, in December, 1839, appointed to that position, after having spent several years on the Maine missions, and, subsequently, some time at the Cathedral in Boston.

On St. Patrick's Day, 1841, we again find mention of a celebration of the event, when High Mass was offered by the pastor, Father Mahony, and an able discourse delivered by Father Conway. At a banquet in the evening, at which were present many of the leading citizens of other denominations, one of the
toasted proposed gives some indication of the spirit of the time. It referred to an event that disgraces the annals of Massachusetts—the burning, by a mob of bigots, of the Ursuline Convent at Charlestown, and was as follows: “The Convent Ruins of Mt. Benedict—Massachusetts may yet boast of a Legislature with spirit and liberality sufficient to blot from her escutcheon that disgraceful stigma. But while there is a Lindsey to vindicate them, there will be a rabble to desecrate the most sacred institutions of the country.”

Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick having visited Lowell in 1841, found the Catholics here so numerous, that he directed Father Conway to set about erecting a second church. Before the bishop’s departure a parish meeting was held in St. Patrick’s Church, at which he was present, and at which $8000 was contributed or pledged as a beginning by members of the congregation, in sums of $100 each. That August a lot of land, on the corner of Gorham and Appleton Streets, was purchased from the Hamilton Company; and on this the brick church, ninety by sixty feet, afterwards known as St. Peter’s, was built at a cost of $22,000. That Christmas the building was so far advanced that Divine service was held there, and it was completed less than a year after, when it was dedicated October 16, 1842, and Father Conway, who had superintended the work from its inception, was appointed its first pastor, a position he held until March, 1847, when he was transferred to the Church of the Immaculate Conception at Salem, which he very considerably enlarged.

To return to Father McDermott’s pastorate. In 1846 he deemed it advisable to purchase an edifice near the corner of Lowell and Suffolk Streets, in the near neighborhood of St. Patrick’s. This had been built and dedicated for religious services July, 1831, by the Second Baptists, and sold in January, 1838, for $12,000, to the Methodists, who called it Wesley Chapel, and who afterwards sold it, as above stated, to Father McDermott. The latter, having had it handsomely prepared for Catholic worship, it was dedicated as St. Mary’s by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, Sunday, March 8, 1847, on which occasion an appropriate sermon was delivered by Very Rev. Dr. Ryder, then president of the College of Holy Cross at Worcester. Father McDermott became pastor of the church, and so remained for several years, when, the increased accommodations at the enlarged St. Patrick’s having rendered St. Mary’s no longer necessary, it was closed, and remained so until it was purchased by Rev. John O’Brien from the heir of Father McDermott, who had meanwhile died, in September, 1862. It was then again opened for services until 1879, and in 1880 the present rector, Rev. Michael O’Brien, commenced remodeling it into a parochial school for the boys of St. Patrick’s Parish, which will be described later on.

On Father McDermott’s appointment to St. Mary’s, Rev. Hilary Tucker, of the Cathedral, was sent, March 17, 1847, as his successor, to St. Patrick’s. In the fall after his coming, the citizens of Lowell, Catholic and Protestant, manifested their charity by contributing nineteen hundred and ninety dollars towards the relief of Ireland, then stricken by one of her most appalling famines,—famines caused not so much by crop failure—for in her worst years she has produced more than enough for all her children—but by the rapacity and injustice of tyrannical landlords.

Father Tucker remained until December, 1848, when he returned to the Cathedral, and was succeeded by a pastor whose memory time has but rendered dearer and more revered by the Catholics,—indeed, by all denominations in Lowell,—Rev. John O’Brien. As the details of his edifying life will be given elsewhere, here will be mentioned only those particularly connected with the pastorate of St. Patrick’s.

One of the memorable events in the early days of Catholicity in this city took place the year following Father O’Brien’s advent,—the visit of Rev. Theobald Mathew, the famous Apostle of Temperance.

The Lowell Courier, dated Monday September 10, 1849, thus announced his coming:

“Father Mathew will remain in the city three days, and spend a portion of each day at the Catholic Church. During his visit an opportunity will be offered to each of your citizens as may desire it, for an introduction to him, of which due notice will be given.

“E. B. Patch, Sec’y.”

The programme, as thus announced, was carried out. An immense crowd gathered at the railway station to welcome him; but, owing to Father Mathew’s desire, because of indisposition resulting from his extraordinary labors in the temperance cause, his reception was as quiet as possible. After arriving at the Merrimack House, as the crowd insisted on hearing him, he addressed them briefly. During his stay he was the guest of Rev. Father O’Brien, who rendered him valuable assistance in his noble work.

That day, Father Mathew administered the pledge at St. Patrick’s Church, after which he visited the mills, accompanied by Father O’Brien, and attended by members of the committee and prominent mill officials, and was everywhere received with the greatest courtesy. Returning again to St. Patrick’s, although he worked until after ten o’clock that night, and administered the pledge to over a thousand people, many were still obliged to go away without it, owing to the lateness of the hour. Wednesday, he spent at St. Mary’s, where he was fully occupied the greater portion of that day; Thursday, the same at St.
ter's, until three in the afternoon, when he went to the City Hall, where a large audience had gathered to meet him. Short addresses were given by Dr. Huntington and Father Mathew; and the latter, after being introduced, shook hands with large numbers of citizens, and administered the pledge to all who desired it. It was estimated that in all, he administered over five thousand pledges. Friday, he was obliged to depart for Lawrence, owing to other engagements. The Lowell Daily Journal and Courier, dated Thursday, Sept. 18, 1849, contained the following tribute to his worth and successful endeavors:

"Our citizens are under lasting obligations to Father Mathew for the amount of good he accomplished and will yet accomplish. Although there has been no strong public demonstration—owing to a wish expressed on his part that he might be allowed to work—there is a deep feeling of respect for him pervading our community, whose hearty good wishes for his future prosperity will accompany him wherever he goes."

The following letter, written the evening before Father Mathew's departure, may be of interest not only as a souvenir of the great temperance advocate, but also as recording the impressions of an experienced and cultured stranger on a visit to Lowell, more than two score years ago.

"Lowell, Thursday Night, 13th Sept., 1849.

To His Honor, the Mayor:

"My Dear Sir: The high estimation that I had always entertained of the rapid growth of Commercial enterprises and Industry, for which Lowell is so pre-eminently distinguished, is in no small degree enhanced by the gratification afforded me of personally inspecting your extensive and flourishing Manufactories. I have been equally delighted and astonished at the Fabrics submitted to me as specimens of Native Manufacture.

"The spirit of laudable emulation to develop to their fullest extent your industrial resources affords the best earnest, that so distant day, America will have reason to be as justly proud of the products of her looms, as she now is of her widely-spread and rapidly-extending commerce.

"But to the Moralist, the aspect of your factory population possesses a still deeper interest. You have proved to a demonstration, the important fact, that the busiest operations of industrial activity are perfectly compatible with a high standard of Christian morality, of intellectual refinement and conscious self-respect.

"Your factory operatives, amounting to nearly fourteen thousand, may fairly challenge comparison on these points with any similar class in the world. The air of comfort, happiness and health, so visible in the appearance of the men; and the taste, industry and intellectuality, which characterize the female assistants in those busy hives of national wealth and industry, are features so novel as they are interesting to the friend of human progress.

"It was the boast of Italian royalty that it annually bestowed a marriage dowry on a few unportioned females. Into what pauper insignificance does this puerile specimen of Regal munificence sink, when compared with the great modern fact that many of the ladies of America, who now, as wives and mothers, adorn the domestic circle, have laid the foundation of their wealth and comfort, not by debasing dependence upon Prince or Noble, but by the exercise of their own industry and labor in those extensive manufactories of which not only your city, but the whole Republic, may feel justly proud.

"I feel honored by my public introduction to the enterprising citizens of Lowell. To you, dear Sir, and to my esteemed friends, Doctor Huntington, Mr. Prince, of the Merrimack Print Works, for the high gratification I experienced in inspecting the Carpet Works, and visiting their splendid factories, at which establishments I have been paid the politest attention and courtesy.

"I have the honor to be, my Dear Sir,

"Your devoted servant,

"THOMAS MATTHEW."

The 27th of June, 1851, another much beloved and highly respected priest came to Lowell, Rev. Timothy O'Brien, an elder brother of Father John. A brief sketch of him, also, is given elsewhere; suffice it here to say that he bravely encouraged and ably assisted his brother through the trying period of 1854 and 1855, in which latter year he died the 11th of October, deeply regretted.

Since 1848 the Catholic children of Lowell had attended the public schools. Desirous of securing for them not only a secular, but also a religious education—a training of heart and soul as well as mind—the Rev. Fathers O'Brien by their united efforts established the Convent and Girls' School, the land and first frame building for which were donated by Rev. Father Timothy. The school was committed to the judicious care of the Sisters of Notre Dame, a community of religious women devoted exclusively to teaching, which had been introduced into this country—at Cincinnati—about twelve years before; and into New England—at Boston—soon after, through the efforts of Rev. John McElroy, S. J.

The Sisters, five in number, sent from Cincinnati on the Lowell mission, under the direction of Sister Desires, reached Boston, Saturday, September 17, 1852. Having remained with Sisters of their order established there on Stillman Street until the following Monday, September 29th, they came thence to Lowell, accompanied by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick and Father McElroy, and were established in their little wooden convent on Adams Street. Two days after their arrival, the classes in the parish school were opened and three hundred children enrolled as pupils. In addition to the free-school, a pay-school was soon after established for the accommodation of those who desired to pursue more advanced studies.

In a Catholic Directory, at the beginning of 1854, we read of "An Academy and Free-School by the Sisters of Notre Dame in a spacious and handsome building erected near St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien. It is in contemplation also to build an hospital and asylum in connection with this establishment."

The boarding-school—a new flourishing institution numbering about one hundred pupils pursuing a high order of studies—had a very simple beginning. The mothers of many of the pupils of the parish school were obliged to spend the day working in the mills, which often necessitated the absence of the elder children to take care of the younger one. In order that the former might not be deprived of school benefits, the Sisters opened a small and unpretending kin-
dergarten for the little ones, the good results of which led their mothers to urge the Sisters to keep their little charges altogether. Permission was given by their superior, and went into effect the 24 of November, 1854, when three applicants were received as regular boarders, and St. Patrick's Boarding-School thus established.

This last event, however, somewhat anticipates events in the history of the church itself, which we now resume.

The successful development of Lowell industries having effected a marked addition to the population, a proportional increase in the Catholic congregations was the result, and in none more so than in St. Patrick's; so that the frame building erected 1830—even with its several additions since then—was inadequate to their needs.

With a wise foresight, plans were then commenced by Rev. John O'Brien for the present splendid granite edifice, whose corner-stone was laid on the Fourth of July, 1853, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien, assisted by Rev. John and Rev. Michael O'Brien, the latter their nephew, and now the respected rector of St. Patrick's Church, who, from 1851 till his appointment to Lowell, was an occasional visitor of his reverend relatives. From that time until October 29, 1854, when the church was dedicated, the work went steadily on, notwithstanding many threatening attacks upon it during the troublous times of that year, the two brothers, whose devotion to each other was only excelled by their devotion to their divine vocation, generously giving thousands of dollars to the noble task of erecting a suitable temple to the service of the Living God.

On July 15, 1853, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien, assisted by Rev. John O'Brien for the present splendid granite edifice, whose corner-stone was laid on the Fourth of July, 1853, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien, assisted by Rev. John and Rev. Michael O'Brien, the latter their nephew, and now the respected rector of St. Patrick's Church, who, from 1851 till his appointment to Lowell, was an occasional visitor of his reverend relatives. From that time until October 29, 1854, when the church was dedicated, the work went steadily on, notwithstanding many threatening attacks upon it during the troublous times of that year, the two brothers, whose devotion to each other was only excelled by their devotion to their divine vocation, generously giving thousands of dollars to the noble task of erecting a suitable temple to the service of the Living God.

With a wise foresight, plans were then commenced by Rev. John O'Brien for the present splendid granite edifice, whose corner-stone was laid on the Fourth of July, 1853, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien, assisted by Rev. John and Rev. Michael O'Brien, the latter their nephew, and now the respected rector of St. Patrick's Church, who, from 1851 till his appointment to Lowell, was an occasional visitor of his reverend relatives. From that time until October 29, 1854, when the church was dedicated, the work went steadily on, notwithstanding many threatening attacks upon it during the troublous times of that year, the two brothers, whose devotion to each other was only excelled by their devotion to their divine vocation, generously giving thousands of dollars to the noble task of erecting a suitable temple to the service of the Living God.

With a wise foresight, plans were then commenced by Rev. John O'Brien for the present splendid granite edifice, whose corner-stone was laid on the Fourth of July, 1853, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien, assisted by Rev. John and Rev. Michael O'Brien, the latter their nephew, and now the respected rector of St. Patrick's Church, who, from 1851 till his appointment to Lowell, was an occasional visitor of his reverend relatives. From that time until October 29, 1854, when the church was dedicated, the work went steadily on, notwithstanding many threatening attacks upon it during the troublous times of that year, the two brothers, whose devotion to each other was only excelled by their devotion to their divine vocation, generously giving thousands of dollars to the noble task of erecting a suitable temple to the service of the Living God.

With a wise foresight, plans were then commenced by Rev. John O'Brien for the present splendid granite edifice, whose corner-stone was laid on the Fourth of July, 1853, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien, assisted by Rev. John and Rev. Michael O'Brien, the latter their nephew, and now the respected rector of St. Patrick's Church, who, from 1851 till his appointment to Lowell, was an occasional visitor of his reverend relatives. From that time until October 29, 1854, when the church was dedicated, the work went steadily on, notwithstanding many threatening attacks upon it during the troublous times of that year, the two brothers, whose devotion to each other was only excelled by their devotion to their divine vocation, generously giving thousands of dollars to the noble task of erecting a suitable temple to the service of the Living God.

A visitor to the building, a few days before its dedication, described the "New St. Patrick's, on Adams Street," as a "most magnificent church. Its length, including tower, is one hundred and seventy feet, its width through transept, one hundred feet. Its style is Gothic of the thirteenth century. The arch through the nave is perfect; the distance from the floor to the centre of arch is seventy feet. The arches on the sides are supported by fourteen large pillars. There is a large stained glass window back of the altar bearing the inscription, 'Contributed by ladies of Lowell to St. Patrick's Church, 1854.' The cost of the window was $1,000. In its centre is a figure of Christ; on whose right appears Mary; on left, St. Joseph. Around these are represented Saints Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter and Paul. The windows throughout are stained glass. The church is calculated to seat two thousand persons. Its cost has been about $60,000."

The above are the dimensions of St. Patrick's at present writing; the only changes being in the windows, the ceiling, the altar and general improvement in the interior ornamentation of the church.

The ceremony of dedication, which, according to the Roman Catholic ritual, was most impressive, took place Sunday, Oct. 29, 1854, the ceremony being performed by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, of Boston. There were present over two thousand five hundred people. Every available seat was occupied, and there were four or five hundred standing or kneeling in the aisles. In addition to the prelate above mentioned, there was present Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, of Hartford, Conn., afterwards, in January, 1856, drowned on the ill-fated steamer "Pacific." There were also present eighteen other clerics, in addition to all the priests of the city. Mass was celebrated by Very Rev. John J. Williams, then Vicar-General of the diocese of which he is now Archbishop, with Rev. Michael O'Brien, then of Rochester, N. Y., deacon; Rev. Thomas H. Shahan, then of Salem, now of Arlington, sub-deacon, and Rev. Nicholas J. O'Brien, since deceased, as master of ceremonies. The sermon on the occasion was delivered by Rev. Dr. Moriarty, O.S.A., of Philadelphia, who took for his text Hebrews 1: 1-3 verses.

In the eloquent discourse that followed, the Reverend Doctor congratulated those who had been the means, in the hands of the Almighty, in aiding in the erection of the beautiful temple which was that day dedicated to the honor and glory of the Most High.

At Vespers, in the evening, the church was again crowded. The sermon then delivered was by Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, after which the Sacrament of Confirmation was administered to three hundred and twenty-five children by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick.

While this noble work in the cause of religion had been advancing to completion, religious bigotry—of all prejudices the most unreasonable, the most unconquerable, the most degrading—was exerting its bitterest malice, in different parts of the country, against Catholics. As a writer, who has made a study of the subject, has said, "The Anti-Catholic agitation breaks out periodically in the United States, and the symptoms of the malady are the same from the colonial times down to our own." For two decades it had seemed an intermittent fever, whose worst stages were reached in the years '34, '44, and now '54, in each of which anti-Catholic delirium had fiercely raged, its haunting spectre being "the bug-bear Romanism, ready to glut itself with the blood of honest Protestants." Rev. Mr. Goodman, an Episcopal clergyman, said on the subject: "Congregations, instead of being taught from the pulpit to adorn their profession by all the lovely graces of the
The year 1854 had witnessed, "in the very part of the country which boasts most of its culture and self-command, men who dishonored the religion they professed, preached falsehood against Catholicity, and bounded on their dupes to violence." It had seen a convent burned, its inmates, nuns and pupils, turned out homeless on the streets at midnight—one of them to die, thus adding murder to arson. It had seen whole neighborhoods of Catholics thrown into consternation, churches threatened and the graves of the dead ransacked.

1844 had witnessed still greater devastation in various places, noticeably in Philadelphia, the "city of brotherly love." The Episcopal clergyman before quoted thus summed up the vandalism in that one city: "Nativism has existed for a period hardly reaching five months, and in that time of its being what has been seen? Two Catholic churches burned, one twice fired and desecrated, a Catholic seminary and retreat consumed by the torches of an incendiary mob, forty dwellings in ruins, about forty human lives sacrificed, and sixty of our fellow-citizens wounded; riot and rebellion and treason rampant on two occasions in our midst; the laws boldly set at defiance, and peace and order prostrated by ruffian violence! These are the horrid events which have taken place among us since the organization, and they are mentioned for no other purpose than that reflection be entered upon by the community which has been so immeasurably disgraced by these terrible acts."

1854 saw another anti-Catholic delirium agitate the country, and in no place did it run higher than in New England. The houses of Catholics were wrecked and their lives endangered; in nearly every city churches were threatened and many attacked, blown up and burned down; the lives of priests menaced, and one of their number tarred and feathered and left for dead on the roadside.

In many instances these midnight orgies had been performed under the inspiration of Orange airs, and had been particularly active against Irish Catholics, indicating that the unrelenting hate that had driven them from their native land had pursued them to a country, one of whose fundamental principles is religious toleration and equal rights to all. There were too many of these Irish Catholics in Lowell to allow them to pass unmolested. The bigots known as "Natives," in 1844, were, in 1854, known by the appropriate title of "Know-Nothings," and showed that the same virulence actuated them under a different name; they had "learned no truths and forgotten no fable."

A part of the programme of this attack consisted in employing "mad preachers to declaim against Popery in the public streets and squares, in hopes of provoking the Catholics, and especially the Irish Catholics, to resent their insolence." This was carried out to the letter in Lowell. The advent of one of these—a fanatic named Orr, who blasphemously assumed the name of the Angel Gabriel—was soon heralded. The Lowell Advertiser of Saturday, June 10, 1854, stated that Orr would come that evening "tooting a tin trumpet and talking to the rowdies in the streets." His coming, however, was delayed. The same paper stated, June 15th, "We have 'Know-Nothings' among us;" and Saturday, June 17th, "Orr, the tooting angel, arrived in town to-day with his tin trumpet." He had come that noon and gone to the Washington House. At seven that evening he went to the South Common, and there, mounted on a barrel, had harangued the thousands that had gathered around him, some through curiosity, some through sympathy, some through malice.

Nine o'clock Sunday morning—the day that should be a "Truce of God," a rest from earthly labor and turmoil, a feast of religious truth and brotherly love—one again saw him, "a British subject on American ground," insulting the religion, ridiculing the race of thousands of Lowell's citizens, nearly half of whom were American born. However, much to his chagrin, and to the disappointment of the "Know-Nothings," he did not succeed in stirring up any marked disturbance, notwithstanding the treasonable and insulting motto with which every discourse was prefaced: "Rule Britannia! Hail Columbia! and Down with the Mother of Abominations!" a motto which conclusively proved whence came the animus that dictated his utterances.

An editorial of the Lowell Daily Advertiser of Wednesday evening, June 21st, wrote thus of the attitude of the Catholics of Lowell during this exasperating episode: "Let us suppose that some native American Catholic should come in our midst, and, after sounding his horn, should gather about him an audience of thousands, and then proceed to harangue that audience, composed of Catholics and Protestants—men, women and children—by calling the Protestants a race of cowards, blacks and 'Mickeys.' Not content with this, let us suppose him to point out, personally, a member of the crowd and ask the audience to 'look at his ugly mug.' Under such circumstances no one could deny that he was disposed to enjoy great freedom of speech, and if he was permitted to leave the grounds unmolested, great credit would be claimed for our Protestant population on the score of toleration and liberality. But when, added to all this, he should happen to be a foreigner, adopting for his motto the words: 'Rule Britannia!' we very much question whether the vigilance of our police, and the influence of all our clergy combined, could prevent a serious and bloody riot. But all this, and..."
much more, the Catholics of Lowell have endured, and not for fear, but because principle and respect for law and order guided their actions; and they are entitled to as much credit for their forbearance as Protestants would have been had they exhibited as much Christian virtue under like circumstances."

The moderation of the Catholics was, however, of little avail. A slow, steady increase of violence must be ascribed to them, whether or no. Most improbable reports became current to inflame the wrath of their Protestant fellow-citizens against them, if possible. Tuesday, the 28th of June, the absurd canard was spread that five Irish companies from abroad were expected to assist the "Jackson Musketeers," a chartered military company of American citizens, mostly of Irish blood—in cutting the throats of the people of Lowell. Where these "Irish companies" were to come from nobody knew. They were to "come at seven that evening." It is needless to say that this spectre of a diseased imagination did not materialize. An anti-Catholic mob did, however, not long after, with direct menaces against every thing Catholic.

The good Sisters did not escape from these maniacal threats and fiendish onslaughts. From one of them, then, as now, a resident of the convent, we received the following account:

"Almost two years had passed since the opening of the convent, when the peace was broken and terrifying rumors came to the ears of the little community. The unlawful marauding of the Know-Nothingism was then rife in Massachusetts. Churches had been mobbed and convents threatened; a band of the fanaticism had even forced an entrance to the convent in Roxbury, then in its first days of existence, and the effect of these reports upon the sisters of Lowell was anything but reassuring. Soon, to their terror, they heard that the enemy was upon them; some of the band had come to this city, and an attack upon church and convent was expected hourly. The sisters had dismissed the classes, telling the children to remain in the safety of their own houses. Then, gathering their few belongings, they bundled them together, and each sister was allotted her portion to carry, should they be compelled to fly. A watch was set in the church-tower, and one peal of the church bell was to let priests, sisters and people know that the godless band was upon them. It had been agreed that, at the first warning, a board from the fence that enclosed the convent yard was to be wrenched away, and the sisters were to escape through the opening thus made, and pass to a neighbor's house, until the work of destruction had been wrought upon the defenses of little Boston, in which the band had called their home. Days passed to the state of suspense. The sisters held themselves ready for all emergencies, and listened from hour to hour for the bidding bell. Meanwhile, faithful-hearted friends gathered about them, and, after their day's hard labor, the factory girls congregated in the parlor, carrying stones for want of better weapons. Men came nightly to watch with the sisters, hiding in the cellar, and in a stony way declared that if a finger were laid upon the convent, there would be hard blows dealt in its defense. Just at dusk, one quiet evening, the ominous peal sounded forth from the belfry. Fear and consternation in many hearts, but trustful confidence in the little community. The self-constituted defenders stood with their few belongings, they bundled them together, and each sister was allotted her portion to carry, should they be compelled to fly. A watch was set in the church-tower, and one peal of the church bell was to let priests, sisters and people know that the godless band was upon them. It had been agreed that, at the first warning, a board from the fence that enclosed the convent yard was to be wrenched away, and the sisters were to escape through the opening thus made, and pass to a neighbor's house, until the work of destruction had been wrought upon the defenses of little Boston, in which the band had called their home. Days passed to the state of suspense. The sisters held themselves ready for all emergencies, and listened from hour to hour for the bidding bell. Meanwhile, faithful-hearted friends gathered about them, and, after their day's hard labor, the factory girls congregated in the parlor, carrying stones for want of better weapons. Men came nightly to watch with the sisters, hiding in the cellar, and in a stony way declared that if a finger were laid upon the convent, there would be hard blows dealt in its defense. Just at dusk, one quiet evening, the ominous peal sounded forth from the belfry. Fear and consternation in many hearts, but trustful confidence in the little community.

The election of November, 1854, sent to the Legislatures of several States many members of the new party whose influence was immediately felt. Massachusetts, in addition, elected a Know-Nothing Governor, Henry J. Gardner, of whose policy we may glean an idea from the following extract from his inaugural address, delivered early in January, 1855:

"The honor of the American Flag should be confined only to those who are born on the soil hallowed by its protection: They alone can justly be required to vindicate its rights. One of our earliest official acts, then, will be, if sanctioned as the laws require, by the advice and consent of the executive council, whom you will select, to disband all military companies composed of persons of foreign birth."

That the executive council did consent, and moreover added that "admission of an adopted citizen into a military company would deprive that company of the bounty of the government," we have testimony from the Boston Atlas, bearing date January 11, 1855, which contains the order of Henry J. Gardner, Governor and commander-in-chief, ordering that the Columbus Artillery, Webster Artillery, Shields Artillery and Sarsfield Guards, in Boston (respectively, Companies B, F and H, of the Fifth Regiment of Artillery; and Company C, of the Third Battalion of Light Infantry), Jackson Musketeers in Lowell (Company A, Fifth Regiment of Light Infantry), Union Guards in Lawrence (Company G, Seventh Regiment of Light Infantry), and the Jackson Guards of Worcester (Company D, Eighth Regiment of Light Infantry), all of either "foreign birth" or extraction, be disbanded.

The Jackson Musketeers manfully determined not to obey this order, considering themselves "a military company of American citizens, organized precisely like any other military company, that had done..."
no act as a company, nor as individuals, unbecoming soldiers, good citizens, or gentlemen of the nicest honor.

In this determination they were encouraged, perhaps led, by the colonel of the regiment, Benjamin F. Butler, who wrote the following letter:

"HEADQUARTERS 5TH REGT. Lt. Col."

"LOWELL, Jan. 22, 1855.

"General: At night, on the 20th instant, 'Brigade Order, Number 3,' transmitting 'Division Order, Number 3,' with a copy of 'General Order, Number 2' and 'Council Order directing thereto,' was received.

"I am therefor charged with the duty of disbanding Co. A of this Regiment. Upon consideration, I am of opinion that the order is one not required or authorized by law, and therefore, respectfully decline to execute it.

"I have the honor to be,

"Your obedient servant,

"Benj. F. Butler,


"To Gen. James Jorns, Jr.,

"Commanding 3rd Brigade, 2nd Division, M.V.M.

"On the 1st of February, Col. Butler was removed from command by the Governor's order, without having officially served on the committee the order to disband; hence, when, on the 15th, the armory of the Jackson Musketeers was broken open, and the muskets seized by order of Gen. Stone, they were still—

which made the act more glaringly unlawful—a regularly organized company.

Having uttered various protests, the members, at last convinced that neither the Chief Executive nor Legislature of Massachusetts, as then constituted, would give them justice, allowed the matter to rest, and did not again attempt to resume arms until six years after, when their country needed them for the preservation of the Union.

March 29th, 1855, saw the convent once more invaded. Again we quote from the Sister's account:

"Nearly a year had passed since the terrible days of threatened attack from the Know-Nothing party. The sisters still remember those hours of dread they spent during the eventful June of fifty-four, and prayed God they might never know the like again. All seemed peaceful, when lo! the clouds gathered threatening as before. The report reached Lowell that another band of fanatics was making raids upon convents; and under the name of 'Smelling Committee,' had appointed to themselves the task of dragging dark secrets forth to the light of day. They had already visited the convent of our order in Roxbury, succeeding in putting the sisters to great annoyance. Now, they announced their intention of making a thorough search of the Lowell convent. Back to the minds and hearts of the sisters came the terror that had harassed their very souls just a year before; but their brave defender, Father Timothy O'Brien, bade them he of good cheer. 'For,' said he, 'they shall not harm a hair of your heads, the black-hearted villains.' He convinced the sisters not to let one of them in, until he arrived. Soon the expected committee came, seven in number, accompanied by some Lowell officials, and headed by no less personage than the Mayor of the city. According to the pastor's instruction, the sisters refused them admittance until they saw Father Timothy, who escorted the Committee through the house, asking them whether they met the extraordinary signs they had expected. They insisted upon all the closets being opened for their inspection, which was accordingly done; and the children's dormitories were visited, and lest anything should escape observation, the worthless raised the spreads, and examined the beds. When, however, by mere about to enter the religious, the Har- 

The men that formed this committee were: Messrs. Streeter Evans of Essex, Gilbert Pillsbury of Hampden, John Littlefield of Foxboro', Joseph His of Boston, Nathan King of Middleboro', Joseph H. Lapham of Sandwich, Stephen Emery of Orange.

The Catholic historian, John G. Shee, thus characterizes it: 'The infamous conduct of this committee, and the examinations to which it led, covered with opprobrium the instigators of this inquisitorial measure. In their visit to a house of sisters of Notre Dame, at Roxbury, the members of the committee acted with the greatest indecency; in their excursion to Lowell, one of the committee was accompanied by a loose woman [Mrs. Moody, alias 'Mrs. Patterson'], whose expenses he charged to the State; and those very fair samples of Massachusetts' guardians of public morals, going to see whether any disorders existed in Catholic convents, themselves gave every example of dishonesty and debauchery. The whole Know-Nothing party blushed at the dishonor they had drawn upon themselves; and to satisfy the public clamor expelled Mr. His, one of their members, making him the scape-got." Mr. Charles Cowley, of this city, in his "History of Lowell," relates the 'Patterson' episode still more plainly, thus summing up his account: "The results of the visit were, to make Him notorious, and the Legislature ridiculous, and to furnish some sensational cuts for the comic and pictorial newspapers."

However, as has been well said, "Man cannot be kept in a state of constant fury against his fellow-man, especially when the latter is inoffensive and innocent; and when the passions are no longer excited by the leaders of the movement, natural benevolence resumes its course. There are moments when apostles of error stop from weariness, and others, when political reasons make it prudent to wheedle Catholics by presenting real toleration and not a torrent of abuse. The Catholic historian, John G. Shea, thus characterizes it: 'The infamous conduct of this committee, and the examinations to which it led, covered with opprobrium the instigators of this inquisitorial measure; In their visit to a house of sisters of Notre Dame, at Roxbury, the members of the committee acted with the greatest indecency; in their excursion to Lowell, one of the committee was accompanied by a loose woman [Mrs. Moody, alias 'Mrs. Patterson'], whose expenses he charged to the State; and those very fair samples of Massachusetts' guardians of public morals, going to see whether any disorders existed in Catholic convents, themselves gave every example of dishonesty and debauchery. The whole Know-Nothing party blushed at the dishonor they had drawn upon themselves; and to satisfy the public clamor expelled Mr. His, one of their members, making him the scape-got." Mr. Charles Cowley, of this city, in his "History of Lowell," relates the 'Patterson' episode still more plainly, thus summing up his account: "The results of the visit were, to make Him notorious, and the Legislature ridiculous, and to furnish some sensational cuts for the comic and pictorial newspapers."
pointed not only in that, but in ever witnessing its
completion; for he was called to the reward of his
labor, as has been said before, on the 11th of Octo-
ber, 1855.

Shortly after his death a handsome granite monu-
ment was placed over his remains. A Lowell paper
dated July 10, 1856, thus commented upon it: "On
leaving the church-yard we noticed that the monu-
ment to the late Rev. Mr. O'Brien, which has been
in the course of erection for some time past, is com-
pleted and placed over his remains immediately op-
posite the main door of the church. . . . The
monument has that suitable appearance and grand
solemnity about it which the granite alone can give,
making it in all respects an appropriate testimonial
of the respect in which the late clergyman's memory is
held. It was built and placed where it now is by the
congregation of St. Patrick's."

Soon after Father Timothy's death Rev. Thomas R.
McNulty was sent from St. Augustine's Church,
South Boston, as assistant to Father John O'Brien,
and remained in Lowell until February, 1857, when
he was transferred to Milton, where he founded St.
Gregory's Church, Dorchester Avenue.

Another assistant, Rev. T. P. McCarthy, was sent
to St. Patrick's, November 26, 1856, and remained
till May, 1858, when, his health failing, he retired;
and soon after died in a religious retreat in the West.

The school building in which Father Timothy had
been so deeply interested was completed in the fall of
1855, and immediately occupied.

The convent also—intended for five Sisters where
now there were twice that number—was not large
enough. The fall of '56 saw the beginning of a
brick convent, which still remains, though with later
additions considerably larger than the first building,
which latter, at the time of its completion, seemed
extravagantly commodious. Soon, owing to the rapid
increase of pupils in the different departments, every
available space was occupied. In 1864 the building
was again enlarged, and in 1855 the Academy was in-
corporated under the title St. Patrick's Academy. It
seemed, however, a difficult matter to keep the ac-
commodation proportionate to the ever-increasing
pupils. A short time after the foundation-stone of
the present building was laid, and before many
months, a substantial structure of brick, finely pro-
portioned and handsomely finished, was completed,
needing nothing but an extensive play-ground and
pleasant surroundings to make it an ideal boarding-
school. In these last it was for a time lacking; but,
gradually, some unsightly buildings that surrounded it
were purchased and removed; and, at length, sufficient
land had been procured and handsomely laid out to
make the surroundings correspond with the Academy
itself.

The one most closely connected with Father John
in all these improvements—Sister Desiree, the worthy
Superior who had led the little band of five to the
humble convent in 1852—was cut down in the midst
of her usefulness on the 16th of October, 1879, re-
gretted by the people of Lowell as one whose dearest
aspiration had been for God's glory and the spiritual
and temporal welfare of all; a comfortress and assist-
ant in poverty, suffering or sorrow; a watchful and
loving mother to the young committed to her care; a
kind friend and wise counselor to the many who had
sought her guidance.

In addition to the pupils at the different schools,
hundreds of women and girls had been gathered
together in religious societies, largely through her
efforts under the direction of the pastor. Of these,
the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception was organ-
ized as early as 1854, with the following officers:
Prefect, Miss M. O'Connor; Secretary, Miss Georgiana
Cumminiskey. It now numbers six hundred and fifty
members, with Miss Ellen Dinneen as Prefect, and
Miss Elizabeth Johnson as Secretary; and is a source
of encouragement and assistance in every good work
in the parish. The Sodality of the Holy Family, for
married women, was formed about the year 1861, with
Mrs. Catherine Haviland, Prefect, and Mrs. Catherine
Ring, as Secretary. It now numbers over three hun-
dred members, with Mrs. Marcella Courtney as
Prefect, and Mrs. Sarah Kelley as Secretary. This
latter Sodality has taken upon itself "the praise-
worthy task of clothing poor children and rendering
destitute homes more comfortable."

1857, "the year of the panic," was a sad one for the
poor throughout the country; and nowhere did they
suffer more than in manufacturing cities and towns.
In Lowell, several mills were closed and much poverty
and suffering resulted, which the priests and the sisters
at St. Patrick's did all in their power to alleviate. In
many instances, whole families were kept for weeks
by their bounty; food being dispensed at all hours
from parsonage and convent to men, women and
children without regard to race or creed.

The opening of the mills, in the spring of 1858, soon
restored prosperity and happiness, which remained
undisturbed until the spring of 1861, when the Catho-
lics of Lowell, in common with all their fellow-citi-
zens, felt the shock and the grief of the attempted
dissolution of the Union.

Notwithstanding the slur that had been cast upon
the loyalty and military abilities of the Irish race in
Massachusetts six years before, we find some of them
—Catholics, as the Irish and their descendants gener-
alize are—in the militia which responded to the first
call of the President, when the "gallant Sixth Mas-
sachusetts," containing four Lowell companies, started
April 17, 1861, for the defence of the Nation's capital.
One of these, Timothy A. Crowley, may be taken as
indicative of the calibre of most of the others. He
was Lowell born, but of Irish descent. At the depart-
ure of the company, a local paper said of him: "The
color-bearer of the Sixth Regiment is Timothy A.
Crowley, a private in the Watson Light Guards of
this city, a gallant and patriotic soldier, well-known to our citizens. The flag will be safe in his hands [vide Gov. Gardner's inaugural, six years before], and he will defend it with his life." He went out as corporal in the Watson Light Guards in their three months' campaign, and bore the colors of the Sixth Regiment during the Baltimore riot of 1861 "with a steady courage that attracted the admiration of all." During the struggles of that regiment he won from a war correspondent of the Boston Journal the tribute of being "as noble a fellow as ever wore a uniform of the old Bay State." Having returned with his regiment, he soon organized a company, which he led forth from Lowell; and having displayed even greater bravery as an officer than as a private, he met his death at New Orleans, October 5, 1862. His remains were brought to Lowell, and a High Mass of Requiem offered for the repose of his soul at St. Patrick's Church, from which he was buried with public honors, in St. Patrick's Cemetery, October 26, 1862.

That the Catholics of Lowell, a majority of whom were of Irish birth, were fully awake to the demands of the hour, we learn from the following "Call" which appeared in the local papers the very evening on which the first blood was shed in the Union cause: "Adopted citizens, arouse! The cry of war resounds throughout the land! The flag of our country, which we have sworn to support and defend, has been assailed! Now is the time to prove our devotion to the beloved Constitution of our country. Therefore, all those who desire to join a militia company will assemble at the hall of the Independent Guards, corner of Lowell and Suffolk Streets, this Friday evening, to affix their signatures to a document for the above purpose."

It is needless to say that the call met with a ready response. Sixty-six men that evening, and four more next morning, enrolled themselves as defenders of the Union. Saturday morning the company was accepted and the charter received, and the following officers appointed:—Captain, Patrick S. Proctor; First Lieutenant, Matthew Donovan; Second Lieutenant, David W. Roche; Third Lieutenant, Thomas Claffey; Fourth Lieutenant, Edward Murphy.

This company, afterwards known as the Hill Cadets, is thus referred to in Cowley's "History of Lowell: "—"The Hill Cadets—the first company organized in Lowell during the Rebellion—were principally men who had belonged to the Jackson Muskeeters,—who had been deprived of their arms by the Know-Nothing Governor Gardner,—and who had been culminated as late as the preceding January, as being ready to take part with South Carolina against their own adopted Commonwealth. It was not until they received the shock of a bloody civil war, that the native and foreign-born began alike to feel that, in spite of all their little differences, they were all Americans at heart—loving their country with a warm and equal love, and ready to peril all in her defence."

Of the officers of the Hill Cadets, Matthew Donovan's bravery led to his promotion to the rank of major; David W. Roche was subsequently transferred to Company A of the same regiment, and promoted to a captaincy. He was killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; his remains brought to Lowell and interred, as had been Captain Crowley's, August 3, 1863. Thomas Claffey's career is thus described by a local historian:—"On December 13, 1862, the Army of the Potomac under General Burnside advanced on the defences of Fredericksburg, but only to be driven back, after a sublime exhibition of its courage and a lavish outpouring of its blood, to its original lines. Among the killed in this engagement was Captain Thomas Claffey, of Lowell. He was born in Cork, Ireland, and came to Lowell when a boy. At Fredericksburg, the command of his company devolved on him, and here his gallantry won him a commission as brevet captain. This honor, however, was conferred too late. Early in the engagement, he for whom it was intended fell, shot through the mouth and neck, and so, amid the cloud and thunder of battle, the impetuous spirit of Thomas Claffey took the everlasting flight. His body was not recovered."

This was not the only company made up of Lowell Catholics of Irish blood. Before the close of that same first month of the war, still another call was issued, and answered, to form a company to be attached to the Irish Brigade of Boston; and, on the 1st of May following, the Butler Rifles—Co. G of the Sixteenth Infantry—was organized, including a large number of men of either Irish birth or parentage, and with Thomas O'Hare its first lieutenant, and afterwards its captain.

Nor were the Catholic women of Lowell lacking in patriotism, and loyalty to the Union. Side by side with their Protestant sisters, and with devotion by no means less marked, did they work in their own womanly way for their country's defenders, as the following extract will show:—"The ladies named below, belonging to the different Catholic churches in this city, have patriotically volunteered their services as a committee to furnish the soldiers of Captain Proctor's company with flannel garments, and invite the cooperation of other ladies who may wish to unite in the same benevolent work."

"The committee will meet in the vestries of the several churches tomorrow afternoon, for the purpose of making further arrangements. We learn that the city government have granted the use of their rooms in the government building as a workshop for the ladies engaged in this enterprise. The following are the names of the committee:—St. Patrick's Church, Mrs. Hogan, Mrs. P. Haggerty, Mrs. T. D. Smith, Miss B. Proctor, Miss M. A. Doyle, Miss M. Shea, Miss D. Crowley, Miss L. Enright, Miss Mary's, Miss E. Carroll, Mrs. T. Lucas, Miss M. Pender, Mrs. J. Warren, Mrs. P. Lynch, Miss M. Deehan, Mrs. J. Heland, St. Peter's Church, Mrs. J. Quinn, Mrs. B. Costello, Miss..."
J. McEvoy, Miss L. McEvoy, Miss M. McGuigan, Miss M. McNulty, Miss Kate McEvoy.

Well, indeed, might the Lowell Advertiser of Thursday, May 2d, state: "The fidelity of the Irish to the general government is indisputable. No class of our people excel them in patriotic devotion to the land of their adoption." And with confidence did the pioneer Catholic organ of the State, the Boston Pilot, of the preceding week assert: "The Irish adopted citizens are true to a man to the Constitution. No exception to the ancient character of their race will now be discovered. This is their real country. The government of the United States is their favorite system of national policy. They have taken a solemn oath to be loyal to America against all other nations of the world. Here they flourish in all their undertakings. Here they are deeply fixed with their wives and families, whom they support from profits of their permanent engagements in the various pursuits of business in the State. Here are rooted all their hopes of happiness, honor and emolument from farming, from commerce, from artisanship, from public toiling, from politics and from the professions. They have too much at stake here—to much of their honor and too much of their other intereststo be traitors to the country."

In an editorial in the Lowell Advertiser of that time reference is thus made to the Irish volunteers and to their treatment a few short years previous: "We can conceive of no more withering rebuke to the State of Massachusetts, than is paid it in the promptness with which the men who compose these companies have come forward, in the dark hour of our country's peril, to defend it from the attacks of domestic traitors, to uphold our flag, and under its protecting foldsto battle for the right. What better evidence is wanted to satisfy Americans of the error they have committed in doubting the patriotism of these men, and denying them the same political and social rights enjoyed by all other classes of citizens. Let us hear no more of such illiberal sentiments from Massachusetts. They have too long been a disgrace to the intelligence of the State, both at home and abroad; and may we not hope that the extra session of the Legislature about to be called, will take, at least, the initiatory steps in purging out all unjust laws affecting their rights."

"At any rate, we cannot doubt, that in whatever post of danger or peril they may be placed, in the fearful struggle through which we are now passing, they will do their duty bravely, with honor to themselves, and credit to our country; and that they will show to us, of the manor born, that the love and patriotism which Irish adopted citizens have always claimed to cherish for our country and its free institutions have been no idle boast. They will show us, too, the injustice of the disbanding of the so-called Irish military companies of Massachusetts by a Know-Nothing administration, for the poor reason alone, that they happened, perchance, to be born upon another soil and exercise the constitutional right to offer up their prayers to God before a Catholic altar."

The Hill Cadets made their first appearance in their new uniform on Sunday, May 5, 1861, when they assisted at Mass at St. Patrick's Church. The Mass was celebrated by the pastor, Rev. John O'Brien, and when, at the consecration, the drum beat and the men presented arms before the Lord of Hosts, the God of Battles, it was a most impressive scene, reminding one of the Ages of Faith, when the Crusaders dedicated their arms to the Holy Cause, and sought at the altar of God inspiration and encouragement to battle for His Holy Land and Holy Name.

Their next public appearance was the following Thursday evening, when they marched to the residence of Paul Hill, Esq., a gentleman who had been very active in their behalf and in whose honor they took their name. They were presented on that occasion with a handsome flag, the presentation address being delivered by John F. McEvoy, Esq.

We next hear of them the 23d of June, and also of a delegation of the Butler Rifles, as attending, at St. Mary's Church, the funeral services of Rev. Joseph Gray, a highly esteemed priest, who died suddenly, June 21st, at the residence of Rev. Father McDermott, and whose remains now lie in St. Patrick's Cemetery, where a monument has been raised in his memory "by the Catholics of Lowell, under the auspices of the Young Men's Catholic Library Association." A few days after, Monday, July 8, 1861, the Hill Cadets and the Butler Rifles left Lowell for Camp Cameron, Cambridge, and were attached to the Sixteenth Regiment, with which they soon went to the front, and bravely and honorably served for three years, returning July 21, 1864, after having taken part in the battles of Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Chan-tilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Har-bor and Petersburg,—"a record their children and their children's children may look back upon with pride."

And so we might continue a roll of honor from officers and privates, in army and navy, radiant with the loyalty and bravery of the Catholics of Lowell, some of whom sleep in unknown graves on Southern battle-fields, "Southern dews weeping above them as gently as though they lay in their Northern village church-yards," some of whom reposethis June morning "nest flag-marked and flower-strewed graves in St. Patrick's Cemetery; some of whom we, happily, have yet amongst us; and still others of whom have been called hence to serve again their country in various positions of honor and trust.

During all these years several worthy priests had been sent to Lowell to assist Father O'Brien. In June, 1858, came Rev. M. X. Carroll, and remained until February 28, 1859, when he went to Mansfield, and after some time was transferred to his present place at the Boston Cathedral; Rev. P. O'Donoghue
was also here from December, 1838, to February, 1859, when his place was filled by Rev. E. O'Connor, who remained until June, 1861, and not long after died in the Milwaukee Diocese. Rev. Emiliano Gerbi, O.S.F., next came to Lowell in June, 1861, and, having served until April, 1862, was sent to St. Mary's, Charlestown, and thence to the Gate of Heaven Church, South Boston, where he died. In June, 1862, Rev. Peter Bertoldi came to St. Patrick's, whence he was transferred, July, 1864, to St. Peter's Church, Sandwich; Rev. Peter Hamill came soon after, September, 1864, and remained until December, 1864, a short time before his death. Rev. James McGlew, the present respected pastor of the church of St. Rose, Chelsea, spent a few months at St. Patrick's, from January, 1865, to July 1st of the same year, when he was appointed to St. Mary's Church, Randolph, and afterwards, as has been stated, to Chelsea. Rev. Charles F. Grace next succeeded, in July, 1865, remaining until July, 1868, when he was transferred to Great Barrington. About a year after his coming, the congregation, which had greatly increased, required the presence of another priest, and Rev. Dennis C. Moran, having been appointed in August, 1866, remained until March, 1868, when he was placed in charge of St. Mary's, Uxbridge, also of Whitinsville, where he built a fine church, the present St. Patrick's, after which he was appointed to the pastorate of St. Charles' Church, South Adams, which position he still occupies.

Meanwhile another care had come to the priest of St. Patrick's—that of the Catholics of Chelmsford. Finding them quite numerous, and realizing the distance they had to come to Mass, Father O'Brien purchased a Protestant Church in East Chelmsford, which he moved to a central position in North Chelmsford, where it still remains, under the patronage of St. John the Evangelist, attended by priests from St. Patrick's, and remains until July, 1868, when he was transferred to Great Barrington. A year following Father John's coming saw the establishment of a hospital—for its benefit, and also for the benefit of persons living in its neighborhood, which is quite a distance from St. Patrick's Church—a chapel was erected close by, and for a while attended by priests from St. Patrick's. Not long after this, the spiritual care of the French-speaking Catholics having been committed to the Missionary Oblates of Mary Immaculate, fathers of that society came to Lowell, and also took charge of the little hospital chapel, which has since developed into the beautiful Church of the Immaculate Conception.

Some time previous to this, Father John had made extensive additions to St. Patrick's Cemetery, which, when he came to Lowell, consisted of only a few acres that had originally been set apart for burial purposes by Lowell's first Catholic pastor, Father Mahony. For this purpose, a large tract of land in the vicinity of the first one was purchased, and it has since been greatly increased by the present rector, who has continued Father John's admirable arrangement and appropriate ornamentation, until St. Patrick's Cemetery—the only Catholic one in Lowell—now consists of about seventy acres, is excellently laid out, has numerous handsome monuments, and is second to none in the city. Within its sacred enclosures lie the remains of Rev. Fathers Gray, McDermott, Crudden, Phaneuf, Trudeau and Ryan, each of whom a monument has been raised—that over the last-named clergyman having been erected by the kindly remembrance of Rev. Michael O'Brien. There, also, repose several of the good Sisters of Notre Dame and of Charity, the greater part of whose pious lives were devoted to the welfare of the Catholics of Lowell; besides all the laity of the city who have died in the Catholic communion, realizing, beyond a doubt, that "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

And now, to once again resume our sketch of the church. On the departure of Father Moran, already referred to, Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, then recently ordained, was appointed in his place in July, 1868, and remained till August, 1871, when he was transferred to the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Newburyport, of which he is now permanent rector—thus, by something of a coincidence, reversing the order of Father Teeling's term in Lowell, and subsequent
career, a sketch of the Catholic Church in Newburyport states: “It may be a not uninteresting fact that Newburyport’s present pastor, Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, was for three years assistant to Rev. John O’Brien, of Lowell, Newburyport’s first pastor. Perhaps, from the one whose brief sojourn in that town had been so successful, and who had given the good work such a strong impetus on the right road, Father Teeling, in the impressionable days of his early priesthood, imbued some of the zeal that during his pastorate had crowned the church of Newburyport with a success almost unprecedented in the ecclesiastical records of Massachusetts, and equal to that of any church in the country similarly situated.”

It was while Father Teeling was in Lowell—and largely through his assistance and that of Father Michael O’Brien—that the pastor, in 1869, organized the St. Patrick’s Temperance Society, which soon after became one of the largest in the State, numbering thirteen hundred members—about seven hundred men and six hundred women. Its first officers were: President, Rev. Michael O’Brien; Treasurer, Rev. Arthur J. Teeling; Secretary, Mr. James J. Shea. The society still exists, though with somewhat diminished numbers, and consists of men only. Its present officers are: Spiritual Director, Rev. R. S. Burke; President, Mr. William E. Broderick; Secretary, Mr. Henry Johnson; Treasurer, Mr. Michael Rourke.

The additional priests at St. Patrick’s having rendered the pastoral residence as inadequate as it had always been unsuitable, Father John had it removed, and the present commodious one erected, at his own expense, in 1869.

Having now provided, not only for all the present needs of the parish, but for many of those for years to come; and beginning to feel the weight of advancing age upon him, Rev. John O’Brien resigned the pastorate of St. Patrick’s in 1870, and Rev. Michael O’Brien became pastor de facto, though always under Father John’s guidance. Hale and hearty, and scarcely less active than ever, did the zealous priest remain for four years more, when he was suddenly called, October 31, 1874, to enjoy the reward of his noble and edifying life. After most impressive funeral rites, his remains were placed in the Immaculate Conception, Salem, whence, after nine years of valuable service, he was transferred to the pastorate of St. Mary’s Church, Newton Upper Falls.

In September, 1876, Rev. William M. O’Brien came to Lowell, and, after a twelve years’ stay, which is pleasantly and gratefully remembered, was appointed pastor of St. Mary’s Church, Winchester, Massachusetts.

Rev. John J. Shaw, happily still at this, his first mission, came here January 16, 1883; and, about a year after, January 19, 1884, came Rev. James W. Hickey, whose health obliged him, in September, 1887, to seek the more genial clime of California.

Rev. Richard S. Burke came to take his place here soon after, and St. Patrick’s is still favored with his services.

With the assistance of these zealous priests—under the wise and fatherly guidance of the rector—several excellent societies have been formed in addition to those already mentioned. Amongst these is one very important in the advancement of religious affairs and the general good of the community—the Holy Name Society, organized in May, 1879, with the following officers: Spiritual Director, Rev. M. O’Brien; President, Mr. Michael Meally; Secretary, Mr. John J. Shea; Treasurer, Mr. William Downey. The society now numbers three hundred and fifty members, with Rev. Michael O’Brien, spiritual director; Mr. Michael McDermott, president; Mr. Michael Moran, secretary, and Mr. John Whitty, treasurer. Another society this present year established, is for the benefit of the poor and suffering—the Conference of St. Vincent de Paul. Its Spiritual Director is Rev. Michael O’Brien; President, Mr. James O’Sullivan; Secretary and Treasurer, Mr. John P. Mahoney.

To revert again to the sad event of October, 1874. After Father John’s death it soon became evident that his mantle had, indeed, fallen upon his chosen successor, Rev. Michael O’Brien, whom Bishop—now Archbishop—Williams immediately confirmed in that position.

To give an idea of what St. Patrick’s Parish owes to these two zealous workers in God’s vineyard—indeed, to the three; for Father Timothy was equally generous—is next to impossible. From the present rector, who is truly one that ‘lets not his right hand know what his left hand does,’ one can get only a meagre account. But, “actions speak louder than words,” and “figures will not lie.” Ask the parishioners when contributions were solicited for such
and such improvements and additions—they cannot
tell you—they cannot remember. So quietly and un-
ostentatiously has everything been done, that it is
taken almost as a matter of course—"Father John
did it"—"Father John gave it;" and the same with
Father Michael.

The time, however, for something of a reckoning
had come. When Father Timothy came to Lowell,
everything he then possessed, and everything he after-
wards received, were generously placed at the disposa-
of Father John for the building of the church and
school; so that, at the time of his decease, a large
debt was virtually due him, which amount reverted
to Father John as his heir. The latter, however,
followed his brother's example, everything that be-
longed to him, that came to him, he seemed to regard
as belonging to his church and his flock. The Christ-
mas before his death he made a statement to that
effect, as many of the older parishioners can, proba-
ibly, remember. Out of what others would consider
his own private resources, the parochial residence,
worth ten thousand dollars, had been built; from
them also, thousands of dollars had been expended
on the school building, and three thousand had
been left as a fund, the interest of which was to pur-
chase text-books for needy pupils; and three thou-
sand more had been expended on repairing St. Mary's
Church. These, and other figures, which might be
presented by his successor, Father Michael, showing
the indebtedness of the church and parish to him
and to him, would be almost incredible. They were,
however, submitted, with confirmatory vouchers, in
the report of the standing of the church for the year end-
ing December 31, 1874, to one who understood their
truthful showing, the Right Reverend Bishop of
the Diocese, accompanied, out of the generosity of
members of the congregation.

Not long after the completion of this, he commenced
preparations for the crowning glory in St. Patrick's
record—the consecration of the church. Devoting
to this purpose his strongest energies, and giving to-
wards it—as in many other instances—thousands of
dollars of his own private resources, more, indeed, than
he will ever acknowledge, he went on with the noble
work of clearing the church wholly from debt, and
making the alterations and repairs necessary to render
it worthy of that distinction. With this end in view, he
had handsome new seats and fine, massive new doors
put in; also a most chaste and beautiful marble altar
erected. This last is a magnificent specimen of art.
It is built in the Gothic style to correspond with the
church, and is composed of gray and white marbles,
and inlaid with rich specimens of precious Mexican
onyx, and rare marbles from Ireland and Portugal.
At its base it measures twenty feet, and from its base
to the top of the central pinnacle, the measurement
is twenty-three feet. On the Gospel and Epistle
sides of the altar are niches; in the former of which
was a marble statue of the Blessed Virgin, and
in the latter, a statue of the same material of St.
Patrick, the patron of the church. Describing it the
week after the consecration, the Boston Pilot said:
"Altogether the altar presents a most imposing ap-
ppearance, and is one of the finest in the country."
The walls and ceiling he also greatly beautified, the
whole interior having been frescoed with a delicate
purple tint and embellished with rich gilding. Under
his direction, too, the old windows were removed,
and beautiful new stained-glass ones—a series of ed-
ifying and instructive lessons presented in lovely tints
and colors by the sunshine—substituted for them,
through the generosity of members of the congrega-
tion and a few others.

Following is a list of the windows and their donors.
The first on each side facing each other, are orna-
mental windows presented—that on the left or Gospel
side, by James J. McCafferty, Esq., in memory of his
father; that on the Epistle side, by Mary and Katie
Griffin. Second, Gospel side, an allegorical repre-
sentation of Temperance with its good, and Intem-
perance with its evil results, designed expressly for
and presented by St. Patrick's Temperance Society;
second, Epistle, pictures of St. Michael the Archangel
and St. James the Apostle, presented by Rev. James
McGlew. Third, Gospel, the Miraculous Draught of
Fishes, donated by Miss B. C. Proctor in memory of
her brother, Captain Patrick S. Proctor; third, Epistle,
a picture of the Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes
given by the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception.
Fourth, Gospel, pictures of St. Mathew and St. Mark,
given by James Collins; fourth, Epistle, pictures of St. Luke and St. John, presented by the Holy Name Society.

Fifth, Gospel, picture of The Raising of Lazarus, the gift of the Holy Rosary Society; Sixth, Epistle, representation of Christ Restoring Sight to the Blind, gift of Mr. Timothy O'Brien. First in Gospel transept, pictures of St. Jerome and St. Augustine, presented by Rev. Arthur J. Teeling; first in Epistle transept, pictures of St. Gregory and St. Ambrose, given by Mrs. A. F. Jewett, in memory of her husband, Andrew F. Jewett. Second Gospel transept, pictures of St. Patrick and St. Bridget, given by Patrick Mead; second Epistle transept, pictures of the Blessed Virgin and St. Anne, given by Anne Hallinan. On left side of altar, picture of the Nativity of Christ, presented by Dr. F. C. Plunkett; right side, picture of the Resurrection, presented by Patrick Lynch. Above these in left transept, picture of the Annunciation, gift of the Sodality of the Holy Family; above in right transept, one of the Ascension, gift of the Sisters of Notre Dame. In the choir, also, are two handsome windows—at the left, one representing St. Rose and St. Agnes, presented by John Donovan; and one at the right, representing St. John the Baptist and St. Columbkille, presented by Mrs. Terence Hanover, in memory of her husband, Terence Hanover. Above the altar is the masterpiece of all—a representation of the solemn and sublime mystery of the Crucifixion of Christ—donated by Rev. Michael O'Brien in memory of Revs. Timothy and John O'Brien.

Everything being now in readiness, even to the placing of the twelve anointed crosses that always mark a consecrated church, the solemn act of consecration—one of the most impressive ceremonies of the Catholic Church—was performed Sunday, September 7, 1879.

The following extracts are taken from the full account of the ceremony which appeared in the Boston Pilot of that week:

"A Rare Ceremony."

Consolation of a Church in Lowell.

A rare Catholic ceremony was performed on Sunday, the 7th Inst., by the Most Rev. Archbishop Williams, the occasion being the consecration of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, Mass. This is the third church that has now been consecrated in the archdiocese of Boston, the other two being the Church of the Immaculate Conception, in Boston, and the church of the same name in Newburyport.

"The Consolation."

The ceremonies of consecration, which were very long, began at seven A.M., the Most Reverend Consecrator being assisted by the following clergyman: First deacon, Rev. Thomas Shaheen, Boston; second deacon, Rev. John Gruy, Salem; sub-deacon, Rev. M. McMahon, West Newton; Masters of Ceremonies, Revs. A. J. Teeling, Newburyport, and John Gilmore, O.S.A., Lawrence. This portion of the ceremonies occupied three hours, and was private. The church was opened to the congregation, who were admitted only by tickets, at ten o'clock; and in a short time every available space was occupied. The Solemn Pontifical Mass was commenced at quarter-past ten, His Grace, the Archbishop, being the celebrant; Very Rev. Father Byrne, V.G., acting as Archpriest; deacon of honor, Rev. James McGrew, Chelsea; Rev. James Hartigan, Billanchester, N.Y.; deacon of the Mass, Rev. Father Smith, rector of the Boston Cathedral; sub-deacon, Rev. Father

Morris, Brookline; Masters of Ceremonies, Rev. Fathers Metcalf, Boston, and William O'Brien, St. Patrick's, Lowell.

The "entire ceremonies were carried out strictly in accordance with the Roman Catholic ritual, and were impressive in the extreme, the rich gold ornaments of the officiating clergyman blending beautifully with the magnificent surroundings of the sanctuary. Quite a number of the local clergy were present, and also many from different parts of the archdiocese. The following Bishops were present: Rt. Rev. Bishop Ryan, of Buffalo, N. Y., who preached a magnificent sermon in the morning; Rt. Rev. Bishop Henley, of Portland, Me., the preacher at the Vesper service; Rt. Rev. Bishop Lynch, of Charleston, S. C.; Rt. Rev. Bishop Shanahan, of Harrisburg, Pa.; Rt. Rev. Bishop McMahon, of Hartford, Conn.; Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, of Springfield, Mass.; and Rt. Rev. Bishop Convey, of Albany, N. Y.

"Bishop Ryan's text for the morning sermon was as follows: 'And the Lord appeared unto Solomon by night and said, I have heard thy prayer and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.' At the conclusion, the Rt. Reverend preacher congratulated the Catholics of Lowell in an especial manner upon the significant ceremonies which had been performed that day in St. Patrick's Church. He congratulated them for their zeal and, in closing, urged them to ever be proud of their Catholicity.

"The music sung was Handel's Sixteenth, and was admirably rendered by the choir of the church under the direction of Mr. E. F. Faulkner, with Mr. Michael Johnson, as organist. At the end of the Mass, and after the Archbiishop's blessing, the Te Deum was sung by the whole congregation, led by Father Teeling, of Newburyport. To a large number, the music was an offering up a hymn of praise to Almighty God, indeed, the acme of devotional music."

"In the evening, Solemn Pontifical Vespers were sung by Rt. Rev. Bishop Convey, of Albany; and the sermon was preached by Rt. Rev. Bishop Henley, of Portland, Me."

Hardly was this last work completed when another important one was undertaken by Father O'Brien. St. Mary's Church, to which we have already referred, having been for some time closed, he now determined to utilize as a school for the boys of his parish. For that purpose he had it transformed into a model school building, with two fine halls, and ten large, well-ventilated and conveniently-provided school-rooms, all ready for occupancy in September, 1881, though the school was not opened until the following year, owing to the difficulty of obtaining a sufficient number of suitable instructors. By September, 1882, however, he had procured as teachers one of the most successful religious-teaching societies in the country, the Xaverian Brothers, a congregation that had been introduced into the United States in 1854. Five in number came to Lowell, with Brother Joseph as Superior for seven months, after which he was succeeded by Brother Dominic, who remained in charge until 1886, when Brother Angelus, the present Superior, was appointed. The original number has now increased to eleven. The number of pupils, which was at first 290, has increased to 560, blessed with that teaching of all most essential, moral and religious; and pursuing a course of mental training second to none in the city, supplemented by physical drill and military discipline, making a grand combination of educational requisites, which cannot fail to produce strong, intelligent, loyal and conscientious citizens. In connection with the school are a variety of societies, amongst them the St. Patrick's Cadets, two hundred and fifty in number; also, a fine or-
An interesting event in connection with this school took place March 17, 1890, when our country's flag was raised above it, with most impressive ceremonies.

The school hall, decorated for the occasion with national emblems and the Irish colors, was inadequate to accommodate the large number of people gathered to witness the exercises. The school orchestra, and St. Patrick's School Brass Band, of twenty-six pieces, and St. Patrick's School Brass Band, of twenty-six pieces.

Father Michael O'Brien, in behalf of the school. A few days before there had been erected on the school building a substantial flag-pole, surmounted by a gilded cross—"the cross, not as the emblem of so-called Romanism, or Anglicanism, or any other 'ism,' but as the emblem of man's salvation." After the presentation all adjourned to the school-yard, whence to watch the raising of the flag, and, as the "Star Spangled Banner" was thrown to the breeze, all the pupils sang "The Flag Above the School," a song written for the occasion by Henry F. O'Meara, of Boston. A few days after, a somewhat similar ceremony took place at the Academy. The interest of the Catholics of Centralville, that part of the city across the river, who had been obliged to come quite a distance to attend Mass, next engaged Father O'Brien's special attention; and, the Archbishop having decided that they were entitled to a church, formed of Centralville and Dracut a separate parish, and committed to Father O'Brien the building of a church for their benefit in the former place. The site of this building is central and well adapted to religious purposes. It has a frontage of ninety feet on Sixth Street, and is one hundred and eighty feet deep, extending to Seventh Street, with the same frontage on this as on Sixth Street, making it altogether most desirable. On the 10th of December, 1883, ground was accordingly broken for the beginning of the work on the basement. From that time forward, work was pushed rapidly, and on the 21st of the following April the corner-stone was laid with impressive ceremonies in the presence of over twenty thousand people. The Most Rev. Archbishop and other clergy, of whom there were about twenty, were escorted from St. Patrick's to the site for the new church by a long procession composed of the various Catholic societies of the city, with Mr. Michael Corbet as marshal of the day. After all had taken their places, and the Veni Creator had been intoned by the clergy present, Very Rev. Jeremiah O'Connor, S.J., president of the Boston College, preached a most eloquent sermon, which was listened to with uncovered heads by the vast multitude on all sides. He was followed by Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, of Newburyport, who spoke briefly but forcibly on the objects and necessities of church-building in this young and rapidly-growing country.

The ceremony of laying the corner-stone was then performed by Most Rev. Archbishop Williams, with Rev. Fathers Tortella, of Lowell, and McGlew, of Chelsea, as attendants; Rev. Father Shaw as master of ceremonies, and Rev. Martin O'Brien, of Newton Upper Falls, as cross-bearer. In the corner-stone was placed a box containing a copy of each of the Lowell papers, and one of each of the principal Catholic papers of the country; and some of the current coins of the United States. Written on parchment and placed in the box is an inscription in Latin, of which the following is a translation:

"For the greater glory of God.
Lxxvii, Chief Pontiff.
Chester A. Arthur, President of the American Republic.
George D. Robinson, Governor of Massachusetts.
John J. Donovan, Mayor of Lowell.
Michael O'Brien, the first pastor.

"The Most Reverend and Illustrious Archbishop of Boston, on the 21st of April, 1884, laid this corner-stone, in the city of Lowell, in the presence of an immense concourse of people, under the invocation of St. Michael, Jesus, Mary and Joseph."

From that time forward, the work was pushed with incredible rapidity, until, the basement having been made ready for religious services, it was dedicated by Archbishop Williams, as St. Michael's Church, on the 22d of June of the same year, with Rev. William O'Brien, whom we have already mentioned, as its pastor. Mass on the occasion was celebrated by Rev. Wm. Blenkinsop, South Boston, and an appropriate dedication sermon preached by Rev. Joshua P. Bodfish. Vespers in the evening was sung by Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, who preached an eloquent sermon on devotion to St. Michael, the Archangel.

Divine service is still held in the basement. It is provided with three altars, of which the principal is a very handsome and costly marble one, presented by Mr. Timothy O'Brien. The two others are of cherry wood, finely finished and polished. The place is well ventilated and lighted by twenty-four large windows, and there is a seating capacity of about eleven hundred. The church, which is to be Romanesque in architecture, is to be built of brick, with granite trimmings, and, when completed, will be very handsome. It will be seventy feet in front, and one hundred and thirty-five feet deep. The tower will be one hundred and seventy feet high, and will contain a belfry. The windows will be the finest quality of stained glass. The interior will be finished in hard oak. There will be two hundred and thirty-five pews, and the seating capacity of the church will be over fifteen hundred. There will be three handsome marble altars, and a finely-finished cherry pulpit. The architect's estimate of constructing the building is one hundred thousand dollars.

Of its esteemed pastor, Rev. William O'Brien, a
local paper says: "He is genial and kindly in tempera-ment and much loved by all his parishioners. His management of the church has been excellent; and under his careful guidance the parish is destined to become one of the largest in the city." His present assistant is Rev. John J. Gilmary, a native of Lowell, a most zealous and highly esteemed clergyman.

A handsome parochial residence was purchased soon after the dedication, and a fine parochial school was then built—a school said to be possessed of every convenience, and, in point of architectural beauty, unsurpassed by any building of its class in the city. It is of wood, sixty by sixty, and two and a half stories high, or sixty-two feet from the first floor to the bell-tower. There are six rooms, which, altogether, will accommodate over four hundred pupils. In the top story, will be a large hall which will be used for lectures and entertainments. The basement can be used as a recreation hall on stormy days. Being ready for occupancy in September, 1889, the Girls' School was opened with two hundred pupils, in charge of five Dominican Sisters. The coming September the Boys' Department will be opened with about the same number, and under Sisters of the same order.

The education of all committed to his care having been attended to, through the provision of parochial schools and the Academy, Father O'Brien was next desirous of providing for the theological training of poor but deserving young men of his parish, whom God might bless with a vocation for the priesthood. Accordingly, on the opening of the Diocesan Ecclesiastical Seminary, at Brighton, he contributed a burse of five thousand dollars to that institution, with the understanding approved of in the following acknowledgement which he received from the Archbishop:

"Boston, June 15, 1888.

"Received from Rev. Michael O'Brien, P.R., St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, five thousand dollars for a full house or two half houses in the Boston Ecclesiastical Seminary, Brighton, with rights of presentation by the rector of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, of students for the burse, and with preference to be given to students from the said parish."

+ Jno J. Williams,
"Archbishop of Boston, Præs." 

And now to return finally to "the parent church" of all Lowell's Catholic temples of divine worship—St. Patrick's—after having given somewhat of a description of all the buildings connected with it—the Parochial Residence, the Convent, the Sisters' Chapel, the Academy, and Girls' School, the Boys' School, and the Brothers' House—all of which appear in the accompanying engraving.

In describing its beauties and recounting its excellent qualifications for the sacred purpose of its erection, it seemed difficult to specify anything in which St. Patrick's Church seemed lacking. There was one thing, however, that presented itself to the minds of the zealous and active assistant priests there, when the approach of the fortieth anniversary of the ordination of the honored rector, February 17, 1889, suggested a celebration of the event, and a presentation of some gift that would, in a measure, bespeak the reverence, affection and appreciation of themselves and of the congregation. This was a chime of bells to be placed in the church-tower in his honor. The absence of Father O'Brien, who had gone to Palmyra, N. Y., to attend the funeral of an old friend, Rev. Thomas Cunningham, gave them an opportunity to carry out their plans. Calling the congregation together, the project was no sooner mentioned than it was entered into with the greatest enthusiasm. Committees were formed and the parish canvassed with most gratifying results before Father O'Brien's return; which, however, did not occur until after the anniversary; and they, in consequence, were obliged to postpone the celebration of the event until Sunday, February 24, 1889.

That was, indeed, a gala-day at St. Patrick's. The religious commemoration of the event commenced in the morning, when Solemn High Mass was celebrated by the reverend rector himself. The Very Rev. John B. Hogan, D.D., president of St. John's Ecclesiastical Seminary, Brighton, and Rev. Louis S. Walsh, also of the seminary, were present at the Mass.

The exercises connected with the presentation took place in the evening after Vespers, which commenced at half-past seven, when the church, ablaze with lights and fragrant with flowers, was crowded to its utmost capacity. Describing the event, the Lowell Daily Courier said: "It was an occasion unique among the Catholic community, and it was improved to the utmost, with an outpouring of good will and substantial appreciation that could not fail to impress all who participated as it did the honored recipient. St. Patrick's Parish is a good deal like a gigantic family. The pews to-day are largely occupied by those whose fathers and grandfathers preceded them in the same places, and there is naturally that feeling which, while in no way exclusive or reserved towards the new-comers, warms into a glow on an occasion like this, when the thousands to whom St. Patrick's is the cradle of faith, gather to do honor to a beloved pastor and friend. The affection between the shepherd and the flock was never more cordially exhibited, and on both sides there were the most touching evidences of mutual good will, respect and love." And the Lowell Sun gave the following tribute to the worthy recipient of all these honors: "The friends of Father Michael found it hard to convince themselves that that young-looking priest had been a worker in the Church during forty years. It is safe to say that hardly a dozen members of St. Patrick Parish were aware one month ago that Father Michael was about to reach his fortieth sacerdotal anniversary. And his review of his early days as a priest astonished them still more, as he presented for their inspection the scenes he acted in as a missionary in the frontiers of New York and Pennsylvania. The missionary days of Father Michael O'Brien had been carefully concealed by that gentleman, and his retiring disposition kept in the
FROM THE DAILY PRESS.

LOWELL. 167

backgrounder deeds of which any priest might be proud. These were brought to the front at this late day on a flood of tender emotions raised by the unexpected tribute from his congregation."

In the front pews of the middle aisle were seated His Honor, Mayor Palmer, a contributor to the bells fund, the Xaverian brothers, delegates from the sodalities and other religious societies, members of the committee, and several prominent citizens.

Vespers were chanted with Rev. M. T. McManus, South Lawrence, as celebrant; assisted by Rev. D. J. Gleeson, of St. Patrick's; and Rev. William M. O'Brien, of Winchester; and with Rev. John J. Shaw, of St. Patrick's, as master of ceremonies. In the sanctuary, were all the other priests of St. Patrick's, besides Rev. William O'Brien and John J. Gilday, of Centralville; and Rev. J. J. Foley, of Lowell. After Vespers, while Father O'Brien knelt before the altar in silent prayer, the choir sang Vivat pastor bonus, on the conclusion of which he took his seat in front of the altar with Father Shaw beside him. John J. Hogan, Esq., then advanced to the altar rails, and, on behalf of the congregation, delivered an eloquent address, in the course of which he reviewed the priestly life of the beloved pastor of St. Patrick's on his various missions before coming to Lowell, and then thus spoke of his services in this city:

"To the people of St. Patrick's parish you have ministered for more than twenty-two years. In that period, how many of the sturdy, upright and honest men of our congregation have passed away, who, with your minstrel predecessors, Fathers John and Timothy, built this sacred edifice, and now the sons and daughters of those men reverence, respect and honor you, their worthy successor."

"By your efforts was the church freed from debt and consecrated to the service of God. It stands for future generations to gaze upon, giving testimony of an earnest and loyal people, proud in having so solemn and indefatigable a pastor."

"To you we are indebted for this beautiful marble altar, a work of art and beauty, and emblematic of the purity of our church. The magnificent east windows, which portray the mysteries of our religion, are the result of your labor; and our efficient schools, founded by you, are further proofs of your anxious care and watchfulness.

"For these praises, and, your philanthropic labors, are most deeply grateful, and in appreciation thereof we have assembled here to extend to you our best wishes and heartiest congratulations. This is a grand and magnificent outpouring of your people, all actuated by the single purpose to do honor to you, whom, with profound faith and willing obedience, we took up as our spiritual guide.

"And now, Reverend Father, in behalf of your people, it is my pleasure to present to you this most beautiful chalice, symbolic of the priest and his various missions before coming to Lowell, and then thus spoke of his services in this city:

In conclusion it is our wish upon this anniversary to assure you of our affectionate attachment to your person, and to offer up a sincere prayer that Almighty God may preserve you in health and strength in these coming years in order that you may live to celebrate your golden jubilee."
The following Tuesday most pleasing celebrations of the suspicious event took place in the Academy and in the girls' department of the parochial school; and Wednesday the same in the boys' department, on all of which occasions gifts were presented. A few days after, members of the Sodalities of the Holy Family and Immaculate Conception informed Father O'Brien that they intended, as soon as possible, to present an altar shrine to the church in commemoration of the happy anniversary—an intention, which, as we write, is approaching realization, and is to be supplemented by a similar gift from Father O'Brien and the congregation. To this end, plans have been drawn, and specifications made out, whose execution, next October, will provide St. Patrick's Church with two most beautiful marble side-altars, one in each transept, each to be surmounted by large groups of sculptor work, thirteen feet high and eight feet wide. That to be presented by the sodalities is to represent the Apparition of Our Holy Lord to the Blessed Margaret Mary; and the one by Father O'Brien and the congregation to represent St. Dominic receiving the Rosary from the Blessed Virgin. These are to be made of alabaster, in full alto-relievo, and finished in old ivory.

In less than a year from the presentation of the bells fund, the chime of bells was finished and set up in the belfry, all but the principal one, St. Mary's— which, representing the whole chime, was yet to be blessed.

This ceremony, which is a most impressive one, took place on Sunday, the 9th of February, 1890. The Lowell Sun thus graphically described the surrounding circumstances: "The thousands who attended St. Patrick's Church on Sunday last will remember the experience as one of the most inspiring of their lives. All the space in the church that could hold a spectator was filled at both morning and afternoon services, the vast crowds gathered to attend the ceremonies of the blessing of the chime of bells presented to the church to mark the fortieth anniversary of the ordination of Rev. Michael O'Brien, the permanent rector of the church.

"Tickets were in great demand for the two weeks before, and the fathers tried to accommodate all the friends of the church. A large number of Protestants were eager to attend the ceremonies, and they were well treated by the clergymen and members of the committee. Everybody realized that the baptism of the bells would be a series of events as grand as the profound ceremonies of the Catholic Church could make them. They were not mistaken, for all who attended the ceremonies were greatly impressed.

"The day was a succession of beautiful and inspiring events. Noble sermons, powerful music, the solemn Pontifical Mass and Vespers, the kneeling thousands, the chanting of the bishops and clergymen, all these were there for the glory of God."


An eloquent sermon was preached by Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, on the Gospel of the day, which was Luke viii. 4-15.

A still larger congregation crowded the church at Vespers, in the afternoon, when the blessing or baptism of the bells took place. Pontifical Vespers were celebrated by Most Rev. Archbishop Williams, with Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, deacon; Rev. James T. O'Reilly, O.S.A., sub-deacon; Rev. Fathers Walsh and Shaw, masters of ceremonies. Besides the clergy present in the morning, there were at the afternoon services, Very Rev. James McGrath, O.M.I., of Lowell, Rev. J. J. Gilday, of Centralville, and Rev. William M. O'Brien, of Winchester. The music on the occasion—as is always the case at St. Patrick's— was most excellent.

After the singing of the psalms, the bell was blessed, with all the solemnity possible, by the Archbishop and attendant clergymen, while twenty-five boys of St. Patrick's school and the same number of girls from the academy stood as sponsors.

Another eloquent sermon, explanatory of the use of bells and the ceremonies attendant on their dedication to divine service, was delivered by Rt. Rev. Bishop Healy, from the text "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness."

In the course of his explanation the Rt. Rev. preacher spoke in substance, as follows:

"The Church uses nothing without making it sacred by her blessing. You must be astonished to see that this bell underwent so many different forms of ceremony. You would almost have said it was the ordination of the preacher. You know, or you should know, that it was washed with consecrated water, that it was purified by it; you know, or you should know, that in the invocation, the
gathered around many altars of the one True Living Church, and in this prayer all implored that the spirit of darkness in it might be from that time dispelled.

"You see that the reverend brethren went around consecrating it by repeated signs of the cross, first with water and then with repeatedunction of consecrated oil, and, at last, you saw that they placed in it the smoking thurible, showing thereby what should be the sacredness of the sound diffused by the bell in the upper realms. Thus the church makes everything sacred, and thus she blesses this instrument in order to consider it freed of all profanity, and that for the first time its voice be to be like that of one crying in the desert, and that you will hearken to its sounds as to the voice of the servant of God in all the blessings it brings to you.

"I am the voice of one crying in the desert; and this bell, when elevated in the tower of the church, will be to you a preacher; and when I look upon this congregation and remember the old bell that sounded on so many days of gladness and of sorrow in this church in years past, I cannot but wish that this voice that cries in the wilderness may be to you a faithful preacher and keep in your minds the divine character of the church and her teaching. And I cannot but hope, too, that it will be many years before the bells erected here to commemorate the fortieth anniversary of the ordination to the priesthood of your dear pastor—will toll the sad notes that will follow him to the home of his predecessors."

On the conclusion of the discourse the Archbishop gave the Benediction of the Most Blessed Sacrament to the kneeling multitude, in which every heart was thrilled with the triumphant inspiration of Catholic piety as Father O'Brien rang out the consecrated bell's first peal in honor of the Real Presence of our Lord.

A few days later, this bell also was raised to its place in the belfry beside the other sixteen. Thursday evening of that week Mr. Barbourka gave a most pleasing concert upon them, the first number of which was, most appropriately, a hymn to St. Patrick. This was followed by various sacred and patriotic airs. Mr. Barbourka's place has since been well supplied by Mr. Coegrove, whose manipulations are most satisfactory.

And thus the chimes have continued ever since, and will so continue long after they have tolled a requiem for all who now listen to their summons—increasing in strength and harmony, gladdening priests and people as they raise their hearts and souls heavenward; a call to God's worship, a proclamation of the glory and splendor of His holy temple, and a reminder of the devoted priest more than half of whose consecrated years have been unsafely given to the Catholics of St. Patrick's Parish.

The year 1890 presents, indeed, a pleasing retrospect in the history of St. Patrick's Church. She has been assailed by many enemies and conquered them; loved and respected by many friends, and been true to them; mother of many devoted and worthy children whom she has tenderly nurtured, and for whom she has won the blessing of her Divine Spouse. She sees now, in place of the few exiled, poverty-stricken, but whole-souled and faithful sons of St. Patrick forty thousand Catholics of various ancestries, but all devoted and loyal to this noble country, whose justice and liberality have allowed their Church such phenomenal growth. She sees them gathered around many altars of the one True Living

God, in the numerous temples of Catholic worship in Lowell, all of whom look upon her as the parent church; and she congratulates herself and them that the three-score years of Catholicity in their city that have rolled on, with their changing seasons, their varying sunshine and storm, have but caused her Heaven-inspired organization to wax stronger and stronger, and become a more and more potent factor in the temporal, educational, moral and spiritual advancement of the people of Lowell.

REV. JOHN O'BRIEN. — In the honored list of pastors of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, none, probably, will hold a higher, none, certainly, a dearer place, than Rev. John O'Brien, whose devoted toil of upwards of twenty-six years made for that parish a most honorable record, and won for Catholicity most glorious results.

Descended from a noble family of ancient Thomond, whose records are amongst the most illustrious in Ireland's annals, John O'Brien was born in the year 1800, in Ballina, County Tipperary, Ireland. Blessed, as had been his brother, Timothy, who was nine years his senior, with a vocation for the priesthood, he was carefully educated for that highest of all professions; and, having honorably completed his studies, was ordained at Limerick the 28th of December, 1828, for the Diocese of Killaloe. He was stationed for some time at Clare, near Ennis, and was there highly esteemed; as, indeed, he was everywhere the duties of his profession led him.

After about twelve years of faithful and zealous service, he expressed to his bishop an ardent desire to once again see his brother, Father Timothy O'Brien, who had left Ireland when John was only sixteen years old, but for some time his request for permission to visit him was not granted. Meanwhile, accounts from Father Timothy and others of the scarcity of priests in this country, and the great work to be done here, inspired him with a desire not only to visit, but to remain with his brother. At length, permission was given him to do so; and about the year 1840 the two brothers, separated for twenty-four years, were reunited at Richmond, Va., where Father Timothy was for several years stationed. They did not remain so long, however. In about a year Rev. Richard V. Whelan, who had been pastor of Martinsburg and surrounding missions, was consecrated Bishop of Richmond, March 21, 1841; and, having a high appreciation of Father John's energy and zeal, as also of his great physical strength and vigor, urged him to take his own place in the extensive missionary field to which Martinsburg belonged.

Interpreting the request as the will of God, Father John complied with it, and for about seven years led a most laborious and self-sacrificing life, spending a considerable portion of his time on the road, going from one station to another, riding oftentimes many
miles to administer the rites of the Church to the sick and dying. Well might it be said of him, as of his predecessor, Father Whelan, "He traversed hills and mountains, through rain and shine and cold and heat; many a death-bed was cheered by his presence, many a heart made glad, many a soul saved through his labors. Great and grand was his charity, sincere his life, and disinterested his sacrifices. . . . Though a stranger to us, in a strange country, his life's work challenges our admiration."

In addition to Martinsburg, Father O'Brien had the spiritual care of Winchester, Harper's Ferry and several other places. In a collection of sketches of the churches in that vicinity, we find the following, with regard to the former place: "For four long years they [the people of Winchester] had not the happiness of being present at the Holy Sacrifice. At last, in 1844, their dear Saviour had compassion on their loneliness and sorrow, and sent them Rev. John O'Brien, then stationed at Harper's Ferry, who visited Winchester once in three months, and offered the Holy Sacrifice for the half-dozen Catholics present. It was not until 1847 that things began to change for the better. In that year turnpikes were being built, on which many Irishmen and Catholics worked. A priest from Harper's Ferry now came regularly once a month.

Father John, as also his brother, always kept up a close intimacy with the Jesuits; and it was by one of these, the venerable Father McElroy, that the Boston diocese was suggested to the former as a more fertile field for his pious labors. He, accordingly, turned his steps in 1848, and was cordially welcomed to this diocese by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, who commissioned him to take charge of the Catholics in Newburyport, Chelsea and other eastern districts in this State, the former of which he chose as the headquarters of his mission. Father O'Brien's first visit is well and pleasantly remembered by many persons still in Newburyport. During his brief stay there, he did everything possible to advance the cause of religion; his genial manner, cultured mind, pious zeal, and interest for the good of the general public, both Catholic and Protestant, being very powerful in softening the asperities with which those who differ from them in religion are apt to look upon the first Catholic priest that takes up his residence amongst them. His superior abilities and marked success in Newburyport led to his being called to the more important pastorate of St. Patrick's Church in this city.

Of the good works he accomplished during his quarter of a century and more in Lowell, we have already spoken, but by no means done them justice, in our sketch of the church. Neither did we do so to the able assistance and unbounded generosity of his brother, Father Timothy, who joined him in Lowell, in 1850. As an account of one is incomplete without a brief sketch of the other also, we will here digress to say a few words about this good priest, whose five years' ministrations in this city so endeared him to the people of Lowell, particularly to the Catholics of the older generation.

Timothy O'Brien was born in the year 1791, in Ballina, County Tipperary, Ireland. Having, at an early age, manifested a vocation for the priesthood, he was educated with that noble end in view; and, after completing a most creditable course in the classics, finished his theological studies at St. Patrick's College, Carlow. With the design of becoming a Jesuit, on the American mission, he came to this country in 1816, and entered the Jesuit novitiate at Georgetown, D. C., where he remained about two years; when, with the approbation of his spiritual directors, he laid aside his long-cherished desire of becoming a member of that society, and was ordained a secular priest in 1818, at Baltimore, by Archbishop Marshall. His intention at the time, and theirs also, was that his entrance into the Society of Jesus was to be simply deferred for a few years; and, though God appeared to will otherwise, he always retained his predilection for the Jesuits, to whose warrior-like spirit in fighting the battles of Religion, his own brave, zealous disposition seemed akin; while they, in turn, continued their interest in the earnest, devoted priest, so much so, that the Provincial Rt. Rev. Dr. Ryder had made arrangements that Father O'Brien should be received into the society even on his death-bed if he so desired.

His first mission was to St. Patrick's Church, Fell's Point, Baltimore; and he also for some time officiated at Carrollton Manor, where a church, St. Joseph's, had been built in 1820, mostly through the generosity of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, who gave the lot and a considerable portion of the funds for its erection. Thence he was transferred to Richmond, Virginia, but soon after absented himself from that place for about a year, having volunteered to minister to the wants of the Catholics of Baltimore, who at the time were—priests and people—stricken with a plague.

After this period of heroic and self-sacrificing devotion to his sacred calling, he returned to his charge at Richmond, and labored there faithfully and zealously for nearly twenty-nine years. When he went to that city but few Catholics were to be found there, and they were unable even to provide a place of worship. In no wise disheartened, however, Father O'Brien went to New York and elsewhere collecting for the benefit of his people, until, at last, through his untiring exertions, an elegant and substantial church—St. Peter's, now the Cathedral—was built. As the Catholic population rapidly increased, he became able to supplement this by other good works; and, accordingly, he built an asylum and a girls' school, both of which he placed in charge of the Sisters of Charity, who are still there. The school-house—a very fine one—he built from his own private means, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars.
At the appointment of Bishop McGill, in 1850, Father Timothy retired from Richmond, and carried out a long-cherished wish to spend the remainder of his life with his brother, Father John, in Lowell. Of his assistance and encouragement to the latter during the most trying period of his pastorate, and of his earnestness in the cause of education, we have already spoken. A scholarly man and an eloquent preacher, his abilities commanded universal respect, while his charity, his kind, genial disposition won him the affection of all who came in contact with him.

In March, 1855, he was threatened with pneumonia, but soon recovered and the warm weather found him apparently as well as ever. Early in October of that year his intense interest in the progress of the school, which he was building, led him to expose himself to cold and dampness, which brought on a fresh attack of pneumonia. He was confined to his bed the 8th, and died Thursday afternoon, the 11th of October, 1855, at the age of sixty-four.

Appreciation of his good work in Lowell and regret at his departure were expressed on all sides. The following is quoted from the Lowell Daily Journal and Courier, Saturday, October 13, 1855: "He has been in this city five years and has won the personal esteem of all who have known him. He was a good and useful citizen, and in his death the community has met with a loss. Unchristian, indeed, must be the feeling that would withhold from such a man of any faith the posthumous praise due his character."

Extracts from a lengthy tribute in the Evening Advertiser of Friday, October 12, 1855, are as follows: "For nearly five years past he has officiated in this city, nor has he been idle during this time. The new church on Adams Street, which is, perhaps, one of the finest in the country, was built partly through his exertions, and it stands a proud monument to his memory, and an everlasting testimony of his zeal in the cause of religion. While the Catholics of this city have, by his death, suffered the loss of one of the best and most tender Fathers, the community at large has been deprived of a good and useful citizen; one who took a warm interest in everything that concerned the public good. . . . . . . . . . . . . .

"In all his acts he exhibited the true Christian; and, although he has passed from our midst, he has left behind him works that speak his virtues more eloquently than any words of ours. In his intercourse with society he was most kind and affable, a benefactor to the poor, a friend to the erring, and generous to the afflicted."

Rev. Father Timothy was buried the Saturday following his death, after a Solemn High Mass of Requiem had been celebrated, at which Right Reverend Bishop Fitzpatrick and about twenty priests were present. His remains were then buried in St. Patrick's Church-yard, where, in a few months, the Catholics of St. Patrick's Parish erected a monument, already described, in grateful commemoration of his virtues.

To return now to his brother, Father John. From an address of welcome to his nephew, the present rector, several years afterwards, on his return from a visit to his native land, we copy the following tribute paid to Father John's memory by one who knew him well and long, Hon. John Welch:—"How our thoughts return to-night to the fast receding past, to the past fraught with events of so much importance to the parish and its people! How we wonder when we reflect, that—not so many years ago, but that many in our midst can recall to mind the time when the Church of St. Patrick's was the only Catholic Church in Lowell, and the Catholic people but a handful! Where we now stand, stood a poor wooden structure, and where we are now numbered by the thousands, there were but a few hundred. Then it was that Father John was sent by a kind Providence. He was filled with the ardor and zeal of youth and religion, and soon, aided by the uniring efforts of Father Timothy, this noble structure towered to heaven. But was this the only monument he left to posterity? Ask the unfortunate, the needy! More lasting than pile of stone or brazen column is his memorial in the hearts of all; for his great charity, like the circling sun, was for all without distinction. How his grand, stately form now looms up before our eyes; how his earnest, kindly voice rings in our ears, as it was wont when urging his beloved people to 'love one another.' Deeply had he imbibed of the fountain of love from the lips of the beloved disciple whose name he bore, whose words he so loved to utter, and whose life he so strove to imitate. 'As a man lives, so shall he die,' was his oft-repeated exhortation; and in him, how truly was it exemplified. But shall we ever forget the grief that wrung our hearts when it was told us that 'Father John was dead,' that that pure and noble soul which had labored so indomitably for our welfare was gone from out of our midst! that that great and generous heart which beat with such affection and love for us was forever at rest! That was the saddest hour for us ever experienced, and the gloom that settled over the entire Catholic population was heavy and deep and dark indeed."

The sad event here referred to took place the eve of the festival of All Saints, Saturday, October 31, 1874. A few years previous, in 1870, realizing that he had reached his "three-score years and ten," though, apparently, little enfeebled by them, he had resigned the charge of the parish to his nephew, Father Michael. For some time after, he seemed almost as energetic, and, to the end, remained just as interested as ever, his departure being most sudden. It was All Saints' eve, and some of the oldest of his parishioners were gathered, where they had so often been for over a quarter of a century on similar occasions, around his confessional, and there they had kept him the greater part of the afternoon occupied. His duties, therefore, had probably amounted to an over-exertion, and he entered the dining-room of the pastoral residence at
six o'clock greatly fatigued. Seated at the table, however, he rallied, and was conversing freely with Fathers Michael O'Brien and McManus, who were present, when, suddenly, raising his hand to his head, he complained of being ill, and, with a few words, in reply to his alarmed companions, he fell back in his chair. Father McManus immediately administered the Sacraments to him; and in a few moments he breathed his last. The cause of his death was supposed to be apoplexy.

As soon as his death became known, the streets leading to his residence became crowded by his parishioners and others anxious to learn whether or not the sorrowful news was true. The next day, Sunday, the sad event was touchingly announced in all the Catholic churches of the city; and when, at one o'clock, the remains were laid in the parlor of the parochial residence, it was estimated that over five thousand persons came to pay their last tearful tribute of respect to their deceased friend and pastor. Members of the O'Connell Literary Institute acted as ushers.

At a special meeting of the Lowell City Government, held Monday evening, November 2d, to take action upon the invitation extended by Rev. Michael O'Brien to attend the obsequies, the following communication from the mayor was presented:

"Gentlemen of the City Council:

"I have called you together at this time that you may take such action on the invitation which I have this day received, for the City Council to attend in a body the funeral obsequies of the late Rev. John O'Brien, as you may think just and proper under the circumstances."

On motion of Alderman Huntoon, the invitation was accepted. Alderman Crowley, in seconding the motion, addressed the board as follows:

"I would that the pronouncing of a proper eulogy upon the life and character of the beloved deceased were left to some one in this board beside myself. I have known Rev. Father O'Brien from my boyhood, and have sat under his ministrations since that time as a Catholic. He was a warm-hearted friend, and much loved the city of Lowell and its people. A year ago he received an invitation to visit Ireland, the land of his birth, and to view the scenes of his childhood once again. He declined the invitation in fear, as he expressed himself, that he might die there; for he desired to die in Lowell, where he had so many ties of interest. He was a friend to me in boyhood, and an esteemed and beloved counsellor at all times."

At the conclusion of Alderman Crowley's remarks, he moved that a committee, consisting of the mayor and Alderman Huntoon, and such members of the Common Council as might join, be appointed to take action with regard to attending the funeral. The motion was adopted.

Wednesday morning, the funeral services took place in St. Patrick's Church, which the Sisters of Notre Dame had draped in mourning. The beloved remains, vested in clerical robes, lay in a handsome casket before the altar in the main aisle. At the right of the altar were seated the members of the sodalities of the Holy Family and of the Blessed Virgin, each with appropriate mourning badges; while beyond, in the recesses of the school-room of the convent, between which and the church the sliding doors had been opened, might be seen the Sisters of Notre Dame and the children of the school, whom Father John had cared for so tenderly. The Sisters of Charity were also there, accompanied by nearly fifty orphans, towards whom his fatherly heart had ever been most kind.

The Catholic organizations of the city formed the line of march on Market Street about nine o'clock, with Mr. D. J. Sullivan as marshal, and Messrs. John Grady, John Sullivan, Patrick Lynch, P. J. Courtney, J. McGoughlin and J. Healy as aids, and marched through Central, Merrimack and Suffolk Streets to the church, the bands accompanying the different organizations playing, meanwhile, their solemn funeral dirges. At Merrimack Street, the members of the City Council were received at the City Government Building and escorted to the church, where they were given the seats reserved for them. The venerable Dr. Theodore Edson, fifty years pastor of St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church, and an old friend of the deceased, also occupied an honored place in the congregation. The church was crowded to its utmost capacity.

All the societies having been seated, at ten o'clock the clergy entered, and the Office for the Dead was intoned, the principal chanters being Revs. A. Sherwood Healy and John Delahunt—both since deceased—while five bishops and over one hundred priests occupied places in the sanctuary. At the Solemn High Mass of Requiem which followed, in presence of Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams, with Revs. William Blankinsoo and E. H. Purcell as deacons of honor, the celebrant was Very Rev. P. F. Lyndon, Vicar-General of the diocese; deacon, Rev. James A. Healy, then of Boston, now Bishop of Portland; sub-deacon, Rev. J. B. Smith, of the Cathedral, Boston; and masters of ceremonies, Rev. A. J. Teeling, of Newburyport, and Rev. J. J. Gray, of Salem. The choir was under the efficient direction of the organist of the church, Mrs. James Marren.

At the conclusion of the Mass, Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams, D.D., spoke as follows:

"Beloved People:—It is a sad duty we are called upon to fulfill this morning, to pay our last respects to the remains of your beloved Father John. You had all hoped that he would have been long spared to preside over the parish and enjoy the fruits of his work, but a satisfied God called him suddenly to his reward. We cannot recall him; we can only mingle our tears with yours, for the sorrow you feel is common to all.
The old church, built when Catholics were few, was then standing, the good tight. Pray that the mercy of God will permit you to join blessed with two such men; pray that their successor, Father Michael, may be spared to carry on the good work, and, like them, to tight at once; he saw around him the immediate want of religious instruc and he determined to erect one equal to the best. He did not begin at once; he saw around him the immediate want of religious instruc. He therefore called faithful women about him, who might help him, you will pray for him. As you remember Father John, re—

Final absolution was then given by Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams, assisted by Rt. Rev. Bishops Lynch, of Charleston, S. C.; O'Reilly of Springfield, Mass.; Hendricken, of Providence, R.I.; and Conroy, of Albany, N. Y., after which the remains were borne to the tomb in the church-yard, on the shoulders of the lay pall-bearers, Dr. Plunkett, and Messrs. Richard Comerford, P. Dempsey, James Collins, James Owens, and Patrick Lynch; while the following clerical pall-bearers immediately followed: Revs. John O'Donnell, V. G., of Nashua, N. H.; Peter Blenkinop, S.J., of Worcester; E. H. Purcell, of Pittsfield; James McGlew, of Chelsea; Bernard Flood, of Waltham; P. Crudden, of Lowell; Wm. Hally, of Salem; T. B. McNulty, of North Bridgewater, and John Delahunty, of Boxbury.

Rt. Rev. P. T. O'Reilly, Bishop of Springfield, Mass., blessed the grave, and the casket was lowered into its final resting-place by the side of Father Timothy, amidst the tears of thousand of his parishioners and friends who stood around. The monument which Father John had erected to the memory of his brother now serves for both. Standing as it does in the heart of the parish, in sight of all, it will prove a constant reminder of his great labors and a perpetual claim upon their prayers. During the hours of the obsequies, business seemed suspended; it appeared as if the greater number of the inhabitants of Lowell had gathered in the church or around the church-yard as mourners; and the whole city bore the appearance of having sustained a deep loss.

The press of this and neighboring cities teemed with tributes of respect and esteem for the venerable departed pastor of St. Patrick's. The Boston Pilot announced "with the most sincere regret the death of one of the best and most beloved clergyman in the diocese of Boston." A friend who had known him well from his coming to Lowell wrote of him: "Father John was greatly beloved for his genial, warm-hearted cordiality, as well as for his zealous, priestly character. He was the courteous Irish gentleman, and a truer, warmer friend it would be hard to find;" and the Lowell Daily Courier testified: "For his liberality, his goodness of heart, and his many other virtues, deceased will ever be held in cherished memory as a citizen, and as a priest he was universally beloved by both the Catholic and Protestant people who knew him."

REV. MICHAEL O'BRIEN, permanent rector of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell. Were it not that more than half the sacerdotal life of Rev. Michael O'Brien, permanent rector of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, was passed in most eventful service elsewhere, there would be but little to mention concerning him outside of her successful and edifying record; for, as is true of every faithful priest, his history is indelible with the history of the church committed to his care, his life is dedicated to her welfare and advancement. Already eighteen years a priest when he came to Lowell, however, there is much honorable mention of him to be selected—more, indeed, than we have space to give—from the records of other churches, where his career was signalized by the same earnest but unostentatious piety, executive ability and generous devotion to the interests of religion that have marked it in this city. He was, as has been already stated, nephew of Rev. Fathers Timothy and John O'Brien, and was, on both the paternal and maternal sides, an O'Brien, his mother, Bridget, being their sister, and his father, John, a member of a different branch of the same family—a family that has given a remarkable number of priests and nuns to the service of God. Of these, in addition to several deceased, and also a number still living in Ireland, there are in this country at present, besides Father Michael himself, eight priests, holding various important and honorable positions in the Church. Four of these are his nephews—Rev. Michael Bonfield, and Rev. Michael O'Brien in the Chicago diocese; Rev. Martin A. Culbert, in the Buffalo diocese, and Rev. Daniel J. Gleeson, in the Boston diocese, at Lowell. Four are his cousins—Rev. Michael O'Brien, in the diocese of Poria, Ill., and his brother, Rev. William O'Brien, in the Boston diocese, at Centralville, Lowell; Rev. Martin O'Brien, at Newton Upper Falls, and his brother, Rev. William M. O'Brien, at Winchester, both also in the Boston diocese. Of the many members of the family, here and in Ireland, who have become nuns, there are still living in this country his sister, Madame Ellen O'Brien, a member of the order of the Sacred Heart, at Manhattanville, N. Y., and three nieces—Madame Julia and Bridget Gleeson, in the same order at Kenwood, near Albany, N. Y., and Margaret Culbert, (in religion, Sister Thomasina), of

By Katherine A. O'Reilly.
and the joy with which they received the travel stained priest was a balm that soothed every pain he tac. many of the Protestants with whom he came in con which place, as a centre, he often had to travel nearly thirty miles a day in discharge of his various priestly duties; and, even with those efforts to accommodate the people in his charge, many of them had frequently to travel twenty-five miles to attend Mass. From a recent biographical sketch we learn that "Father O'Brien made his journeys in rough wagons, over roads that led for miles through forests or over mountains. Night often came on while he was miles from a settlement. The Catholics were very devout, and the joy with which they received the travel-stained priest was a balm that soothed every pain he suffered in their interest. One of his staunchest friends was the pious father of the present Senator Kiernan, of New York. A Mr. McCormick often accompanied Father O'Brien on his journeys. Mass was said in log-cabins, court-houses, and in a few Protestant churches, the use of which was generously given to the poor Catholics."

Soon, learning that the Erie Railroad was to be laid at Hornellsville—"now a flourishing city, but then only a village, with forests standing where at present stand granite blocks"—he began preparations for a church there, knowing that Catholic settlers would soon follow the road. It was during one of the severe storms that often came down from the neighboring mountains, threatening the village, that Father O'Brien reached the place, after a day's journey of forty miles over roads almost impassable because of deep ruts, heavy logs and fallen trees. From the very beginning, his course was beset by difficulties and obstacles that would have disheartened a less courageous priest. To him they were but vapors that were dissipated before the warmth of his ardor, shadows that fled before the sunshine of God's omnipotence.

On reaching Hornellsville, he found shelter at a little inn kept by an old man—named McGee, who was disposed to be most kind and respectful to him, but soon appeared quite helpless in his regard. Before he had been in the place an hour, a number of rough, ignorant bigots, having heard of his arrival, came to the inn with the avowed intention of tarring and feathering the "popish priest;" but their evil intention was thwarted by the prompt action of the chief engineer of the railroad, Mr. Emmet, a grandson of Thomas Addis Emmet, and grand-nephew of the Irish patriot martyr, Robert Emmet. Mr. Emmet, although a Protestant, was too truly a "son of his sires" to tolerate such cowardly injustice, and, suddenly appearing on the scene, hurled the ring-leader down the steps of the inn, dispersed the others, and thus secured the young missionary from present and future molestation. In that place also, notwithstanding its unpromising beginning, he built a fine brick church and house which met the demands of the place for several years.

Continuing along the line of the railroad for a distance of about one hundred miles, from Corning to Cuba, he occasionally found himself in the midst of stirring scenes. We quote one instance of many from the sketch before referred to. "On one occasion he broke up a 'shanty' where the laborers were intoxicated and fighting like animals. For breaking in the heads of three whiskey barrels, this delicate priest, who was told one year before that he was going into consumption, was placed under arrest by a constable. He was brought before the judge of the district, who was busy digging potatoes. The case was not pressed, however. Vigorous measures had to be taken at times, and the rough men of all creeds are long learned.
to respect and love the young priest whose courage and zeal were so great."

While on this mission, he also built a little frame church at Scio; and, after being allowed by the authorities of Angelica, New York, to use the courthouse there for divine service for a year and a half, he had just purchased the old jail, on the site of which it was his intention to erect a church,—since built and still in use,—when he was transferred to the less arduous, but more important parish of Geneva, New York, on the 1st of January, 1851.

At Geneva, Father O'Brien built a fine brick church which had just been commenced by his predecessor, Father Bradley; and also built a pastoral residence which had been his previous missions. He had the basement of the church well fitted for a parochial school which he there opened—one of the first in the State. He also purchased and tastefully laid out a good cemetery.

His remarkable success in this parish led, in less than four years, to a still higher promotion—the pastorate of St. Patrick's Church, Rochester, to which he was appointed in October, 1854, as successor to the Vicar-General of the diocese, Very Rev. William O'Reilly, who left Rochester for Hartford, Conn., whither he came to assist his brother, the Rt. Rev. Bishop of that diocese.

A broader field, a more important position meant, to Father O'Brien, only stronger endeavor and more unselfish devotion in God's service. Accordingly, we find him almost immediately hard at work. A parochial school for girls had already been founded by Rev. Bernard O'Reilly, afterwards the bishop already referred to, who had been Father William's immediate predecessor; but the boys of the parish were unprovided for until Father O'Brien's advent. With his never-failing interest in Christian education, their needs in that respect engaged his first attention. For the sum of eight thousand dollars, he purchased one of the finest sites in the city for a boys' school, and soon erected thereon a handsome and excellently provided building. He then obtained from Montreal seven Christian Brothers—one of the first communities to come to the United States—all excellent teachers, and soon had in running order one of the best parochial schools in the country—a school to which Father O'Brien has every reason to look back upon with a commendable pride; for its graduates fill many of the highest positions in the State, some being greatly esteemed clergymen, others talented editors whose influence is felt far beyond its limits, while others again have won credit in the medical and legal professions, or stand amongst the most successful in commercial life; and all are upright, honest citizens, and good Christian men.

After this important matter had been attended to, he founded St. Mary's Hospital, which he placed under the direction of the Sisters of Charity, led by Sister Hieronymo O'Brien. These Sisters still have charge of the institution, which is one of the best appointed and largest in the State. In connection with it is a most admirable department, known as St. Mary's Retreat, for the benefit of persons who may desire a quiet and healthful place of sojourn during periods of weariness or convalescence. The hospital was liberally patronized by the city, and the State gave large sums towards its support. During the war it was a most valuable place for the wounded soldiers.

In June, 1859, Father O'Brien was appointed Vicar-General of the diocese, which necessitated his removal, for some time, to Buffalo. His stay of five years at Rochester, and the great good he had, during that time, accomplished there, had so endeared him to the people that his departure from amongst them was regarded with universal sorrow, and by none more sincerely so than by the pupils of the schools after whose interests he had always so carefully looked. An extract from an address presented him, together with a handsome present, by the pupils of St. Patrick's Academy, may give some idea of the estimate in which he was held:

"DEAR LOYAL PASTOR:—We, the pupils of St. Patrick's Academy, have come this evening to congratulate you on your promotion to the very honorable and most important office of Vicar-General of this diocese, to which God, in His all-wise Providence, has seen fit to call you. But we do assure you that our joy is greatly clouded by the sad thought that this promotion will cause us to be deprived of your much loved presence amongst us. This, indeed, is most sorrowful news for the Catholic community of Rochester in general; for your unbounded zeal and generous devotedness during the too short a time God has willed to you to be in our midst, have, we may say, reached all the different classes—the rich and poor, young and old, widow and orphan, and poor suffering humanity—all, all have felt the effects of your vigilance and charity."

His stay in Buffalo was as fruitful in good works as had been his previous missions. He had just successfully negotiated for another band of Christian Brothers for a boys' school, who soon after came, when he was recalled to Rochester, after an absence of about a year and a half.

The sorrow of the people of Rochester at his departure was only exceeded by the joy with which they welcomed him back, as ready as ever, to take up his interrupted good work amongst them.

Soon after his return, a pressing call for help came across the waters from Ireland to the Irish race in this prosperous country. It was immediately answered, on the part of Rochester Catholics, by Father O'Brien, who first called a meeting in the church, which was afterwards adjourned to the City Hall, where, on Father O'Brien's invitation, the mayor of the city presided. The result of the movement was a subscription of seven thousand dollars which Father O'Brien immediately sent to the sufferers.

As the Catholic congregation of St. Patrick's Church had greatly outgrown the accommodations of the church which he found there, his next step was towards beginning the erection of a splendid granite church to take its place. Various circumstances, for some time, impeded this great and much needed work. Mean-
while, the direful calamity of Civil War came upon the country, rendering prayer and religious consolation more than ever necessary from God's chosen ministers of peace; and cherished, indeed, in many grateful hearts is the memory of the loving kindness with which he encouraged and sustained them during that sad period. Memorable, too, is the noble generosity and disinterested patriotism he manifested in connection with that time that so "tried men's souls." No appeal for encouraging words, for substantial aid to the soldiers, was ever unheeded by him. Many of the more than fifteen thousand people present at the campgrounds, outside the city of Rochester, still remember the inspiring address he there delivered, at the invitation of the general in command, to one of the regiments of Meagher's Irish Brigade, on its departure for the battle-field; and many, too, can recall, as well, the patriotic and consoling funeral sermons he delivered at St. Bridget's Church, over the remains of the brave and deeply regretted General O'Rourke, and also over those of the gallant Captain Sullivan and other soldiers at St. Patrick's. The war happily over, plans for the church building were being pushed rapidly forward. Inspired by his energy and generosity, the parishioners became as earnest as himself; and he succeeded in procuring, for the contemplated church, sixty thousand dollars in cash or its equivalent before laying a stone. All during its erection, however, Father O'Brien had been pressing a request for his transfer to Lowell, where his uncle, Rev. John O'Brien, was very desirous of his presence and assistance in the heavy work which he saw before him in this city. Loath to part with so devoted and able a priest, the Bishop long deferred acceding to his wish. Uncertainty, however, did not deter Father O'Brien in the good work at Rochester which he pushed on as energetically as ever. At length the church, St. Patrick's—now used as the Rochester Cathedral—was well on its way to completion, when, soon after the death of Rt. Rev. Bishop Timon, came the long-desired permission; and, immediately on receiving it, Father Michael hastened to his revered uncle.

Once again his congregation was called upon to suffer the loss of their esteemed pastor. As a token of their appreciation of his virtuous endeavors and of their sorrow at his departure, they presented him with an eloquent address, accompanied by a valuable gold chalice, ciborium and remonstrance. The first he still uses; the remonstrance he returned to the Cathedral at Rochester, and it is now used by the Bishop of that diocese.

Received most cordially by the venerable pastor of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, on his arrival, June 29, 1867, he soon won the respect and esteem, not only of St. Patrick's Parish, but of all the well disposed citizens of Lowell of whatever denomination, so earnest and helpful were his efforts for the good of the entire community. The condition of affairs on his arrival and his subsequent course here have been already recorded, and we will not repeat them, but confine ourselves to a few events of his personal history.

We have already mentioned his active and successful assistance towards his suffering native land, while in Rochester. He has been, while in Lowell, no less interested in her welfare, and no less ready with aid in her present struggle for national independence. In the threatened famines of 1879—80, St. Patrick's Parish was amongst the first to send aid. On Christmas Day of the former year, he announced a collection for that purpose, the results of which enabled him to send to Ireland two thousand two hundred dollars. A few weeks later, January 13, 1880, on the visit of Messrs. Parnell and Dillon, to Lowell, both received a cordial welcome, and valuable co-operation at his hands. From the Lowell Sun, of Saturday, January 17, 1880, we learn that, after the meeting in Huntington Hall, where these two distinguished guests appeared, had been called to order, "Rev. Michael O'Brien was announced as the president of the evening, and the reverend gentleman came to the front amid great applause." At this meeting also his customary generosity was manifest in the large contribution presented. Mr. Dillon was his guest during his stay in the city, and returned soon after and gave a lecture here for the benefit of the Brothers' School.

Several times since coming to this country, Father O'Brien has visited his native land, whose history, resources and general condition few better comprehend. His travels in Europe have been quite extended on the Continent, whose principal countries he visited in 1876, bringing back with him a fund of information that years of home study would not have accumulated. It was during this visit that he enjoyed the pleasure of a short stay in Rome, and the honor of a most satisfactory and encouraging interview with his Holiness, Pope Pius IX.

During another European trip a well-deserved honor was conferred upon him, in September, 1881. He was one of the first three in the diocese to be appointed permanent rector, the other two being Rev. Patrick Strain, of Lynn, and Rev. Thomas Scully, Cambridgeport. On his return, he was received with a most hearty welcome, and most sincere congratulations by the congregation, and by the several religious societies which he has founded and fostered. We have also, in the sketch of the church, referred to the splendid demonstration in honor of the fortieth anniversary of his elevation to the priesthood; and we then quoted from the different addresses, extracts that were particularly connected with his career as rector of St. Patrick's Church. Those that now follow seem most appropriate here. The first is from the address of John Hogan, Esq., representing the congregation:

"Forty years ago you received the oil of unction that you might ascend God's altar and offer matins for the living and the dead. For
forty years you have been a faithful priest of the holy Roman Catholic Church, and it has been your pleasure to lift up, day by day, the unspotted Host, the Price of our salvation; to announce with authority the Word of God; and to exercise the divine power of forgiving sins. This is, indeed, a great grace and a sublime privilege.

"As you stand here in the presence of your flock, your mind will recall the day of your ordination, when, in the prince and vigor of manhood, you dedicated your life to saving the souls of your fellow-men. What is more noble, more heroic, or more worthy of emulation? During these forty years, how many are the infants on whose heads you have poured the waters of regeneration and made them children of our holy Church? How many the orphans you have sheltered, the works of charity, of self-sacrifice, and of self-denial, you have performed, and how many poor souls, are they departed this life, you have ministered to and spoken words of consolation and comfort!"

The second brief extract is from Mrs. Mary Calvert's address, representing the Holy Family Sodalitv:

"We thank you for the care you take of your own souls, but, oh! how every mother's heart moves towards you for your special care of our little ones, training them by the aid of religious instruction, and by the example of religious teachers whose zeal in the Lord's interest has provided for them. May they one day rise up and call you blessed."

Another brief extract is from Miss Nellie Foley's address, representing the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception:

"As children of Holy Mother Church, we gladly yield you the fealty of true Catholics to God, whose chosen priest; as members of St. Patrick's parish, we rejoice in having so true-hearted a pastor, so vigilant a guide; and as children of Mary Immaculate, we claim a special share in this demonstration, for to us you are the spiritual father, who, through our consecration, has led us to Mary's feet."

Still another is from Mr. Michael McDermott's address, representing the Holy Name Society:

"To embellish the dignity, the character and the mission of a true priest, we must needs borrow neither from rhetoric, nor from flattery. As the ambassador of Divine Providence to redeemed mankind, the priest speaks to God by prayer and to the people by exhorting them to the practice of the saving truths of salvation. For forty years such, dear Father, has been your two-fold office; and in the discharge of the sacred duties of the ministry, by the wisdom which regulated your zeal and the prudence which tempered your piety, you have been an honor and credit to the Church, and the pride and glory of her loyal sons and daughters in the city of Lowell."

The following we take from the address by James H. Carmichael, Esq, representing the Young Men's Sodalitv:

"This occasion must, indeed, be a happy and glorious one for you, surrounded, as you are, by your congregation; the old and the young, all vying with each other to make this a pleasant and memorable epoch in your life. We who have known you in your midst for forty years, know of your unostentatious and holy life; know of your conscientious acts of charity; who have received consolation and hope from you in the dark hours of sorrow and affliction, we who have seen you like an ministering angel pouring words of consolation and heavenly hope!"

"Having now congratulated teachers and pupils on the excellence of this evening's exercises, I have a word to say to the audience on the general subject of education, inasmuch as some people of little judgment have lately been enjoying a discussion especially on the merits of secular and religious education. I consider the religious question settled, and I see no room for controversy between the public and the parochial schools. I think they can both live together in the most amicable relations and actuated by honorable rivalry as to which will do the better work. I firmly believe, and I hold we have just reason for thinking our schools surpass the public schools. In the first place, we lay a splendid moral foundation for the edifice of education; and you know that without a substantial foundation, an edifice is in danger of falling when it meets the shock of the cyclone. We lay at the foundation stone the commandments of God and the precepts of the Church, which require us to love our neighbor as ourselves—that is, men of all conditions and professions—to love God who created us, and do his will in all things. On this foundation we raise the superstructure of education, and we think we impart as good a secular education as can be given by any other school."

Father O'Brien then referred to the victories won in New York by the pupils of the parochial school; where, on the occasion of an examination for a cadetship at West Point, for which there were about seventy-five competitors and only ten obtained the required percentage, eight of the ten successful ones were pupils of the parochial schools. In Buffalo, N. Y., a similar examination has been held for a number of years, and in every case, a pupil of the parochial schools has been successful. He also reverted to a recent examination in this city in which a place was won in a competition by a young man, a graduate of our parochial school.

In conclusion he said:

"These cases, with the high percentage gained by our school children, together with the excellence of the exercises you have seen here this evening (Monday, June 23, 1900), should be sufficient to convince everybody of the success of our schools. We are determined that they shall surpass the public schools; and if they do not equal those schools, we will close them together.

Nor has Father O'Brien's interest been confined to those of Lowell of his own race and creed. Becoming, as soon as the law allowed, an American citizen, he feels that no other country has now equal claims on his love and allegiance. A most devoted Catholic, pious and ardent in his sacred calling, and allowing no interference with the discharge of his religious duties, or of those of his people, he never interferes with the religious opinions of others.

A friend to humanity in its broadest and most charitable sense, any work for the benefit of the community, Catholic or Protestant, receives from him most cordial encouragement, and the ready aid of..."
pursue, voice, or influence. A keen reasoner, the wisdom of his judgment is only excelled by its charity; and the devotion and earnestness of his piety are equally manifest in his exemplary life, and in the edifying, soul-reaching discourses with which he is ever ready when duty and occasion require. Quiet and scholarly in his tastes, he is, none the less, most public-spirited; and keeps abreast of the times in everything that concerns the interest of his church, his schools, and the general public.

As to the rest, see his own simple, honest words, in response to one of the grandest demonstrations of respect and affection with which a pastor could be honored.

His life in Lowell is an open book, which all may read. Some pages, perhaps, might be better written but such as they are, they stand for his best efforts. Surely those efforts will win for him the commendation, "Well done, good and faithful servant!" and will be crowned with rich and enduring results in this city to whose spiritual and temporal interests he is so devoted.

St. Peter's Church.—As early as 1841, ten years after the dedication of St. Patrick's Church, the number of Irish people living in the neighborhood of Gorham, Green and William Streets had become so great that a new Catholic Church was evidently called for in that part of the city. Rev. James Conway, assistant of Father McDermott in the Church of St. Patrick, was chiefly instrumental in planting the new church. A lot of land was secured in 1841 on Gorham and Appleton Streets and a substantial brick building was erected as a house of worship. This house was dedicated October 16, 1842. It is proper to state, in passing, that this is the house recently purchased by the United States Government in order that its site may be used for the erection of a building for the Lowell post-office.

The church edifice was erected at a liberal expenditure for the times, and it has served the church for forty-six years.

Rev. Father Conway, the first pastor of this church, removed to Salem in 1847, and the Rev. Peter Cruden was his successor.

In August, 1888, Rev. Michael Ronan, from St. James' Church, Boston, became pastor of this church. He is still the beloved and faithful pastor of St. Peter's Church, having three assistants. A new house of worship will soon be erected.

St. Peter's Orphan Asylum, which adjoins the parochial residence, was freed from debt by the efforts of Father Ronan, is in charge of the Sisters of Charity of Nazareth.

St. Joseph's Church.—Rev. Andre M. Garin, a member of the Oblate Fathers of Mary Immaculate, came to Lowell in April, 1868, and entered upon his work of the religious instruction of the French Catholics of this city. He soon purchased of the Second Unitarian Society their stone church on Lee Street for $11,500. This house, since twice enlarged at an expense of nearly $60,000, is still the house of worship of the French Catholics of Lowell, the genial and excellent Father Garin being still their pastor. The enterprise has had great success. Notwithstanding the enlargement of the church, it has proved too small to accommodate the crowds who flock to it, and a lot on Merrimack and Austin Streets has been purchased for the erection of a new church for the French Catholics of the city. This new church, which is already in the process of erection, is to be of granite quarried at North Chelmsford and of the Roman style of architecture. Its name is to be St. Jean Baptiste Church. The new church is to be in St. Joseph's Parish, which is one of the most flourishing in the United States.

Father Garin, the pastor of this parish, has six assistants.

The basement of the new church was opened for worship and dedicated on February 2, 1890, by Bishop Clut, of the Order of Oblate Fathers, a missionary among the Indians on Mackenzie River.

Immaculate Conception Church.—The wooden chapel of one story situated near St. John's Hospital, in Belvidere, and called St. John's Chapel, having been erected by the Sisters of Charity of St. John's Hospital, was in 1869 purchased by the Oblate Fathers and made the temporary place of worship for the new Catholic Church. Rev. Andre M. Garin was, in 1870, appointed first pastor of this new organization, having for his assistant Rev. J. M. Guillard. Steps were promptly taken towards erecting on Fayette Street the massive and imposing stone structure now known as the Church of the Immaculate Conception.

The first pastor of St. John's Chapel, Rev. James McGrath, was appointed in October, 1870. On November 30, 1871, Archbishop Williams laid the corner-stone of the new church edifice. The basement, which was for some time used as the place of worship, was blessed July 7, 1872, and the church itself was dedicated by Archbishop Williams, June 10, 1877.

The translation of the relics of the martyr, St. Verecunda, took place on November 24, 1878, and the anniversary of this translation is still observed at this church on the second Sunday of September, every year.

The church is of the Gothic style of architecture and is surmounted with spires and pinnacles. The seating capacity is 1892. July 1, 1888, Rev. C. J. Smith succeeded Father McGrath as pastor of this church.

The present pastor, Rev. W. D. Joyce, assumed his sacred office in July, 1886.

St. Michael's Church.—The city of Lowell was ecclesiastically divided by the Archbishop of the diocese into Catholic parishes in 1883. Each parish takes its name from the name of the church within it. One of these parishes, St. Michael's, includes the village of
Centralville, in which the Irish population has in late years rapidly increased. A church to be known as St. Michael's is already in the process of erection. It occupies a lot which extends from Sixth Street to Seventh Street. The corner-stone was laid by the Archbishop in April, 1884, in the presence of "no less than 16,000 persons." The basement, which is already completed and dedicated, will accommodate 1100 persons.

The church is to be of the Romanesque style of architecture. The material to be used will be the finest quality of pressed brick with granite trimmings. There will be 235 pews with a seating capacity of 1600.

Rev. William O'Brien, the first pastor, was born in Ireland and educated at All Hallows Seminary. He is still in service, having one assistant. The parochial school connected with this church was opened in September, 1889, and is under the instruction of the Dominican Sisters.

Church of the Sacred Heart.—This church, still in its infancy, was organized in 1884, under the auspices and government of the Oblate Fathers. Measures were promptly taken to erect a house of worship, and in 1885 the basement was completed. It is situated on Moore Street and has a seating capacity of about 1400. The church will be of brick and will accommodate 2000 persons. The first pastor, Rev. W. D. Joyce, was appointed in 1884. He is now the pastor of the Church of Immaculate Conception. The present pastor is Rev. J. C. Lavoie, who assumed his sacred office in 1885. He has one assistant.

The Lowell Young Men's Christian Association was organized February 4, 1867, and incorporated in 1868, "for the purposes," as expressed in its charter, "of providing for the physical, moral and spiritual welfare of young men." The number of members in April, 1889, was 498, of whom 303 were active members and 195 associate members. Any young man who is a member of an Evangelical Church, in good standing, may become an active member by paying one dollar annually, and any young man of good moral character can become an associate member by paying one dollar annually.

There is a standing committee of four from each church whose duty it is to seek out young men who come to Lowell, to bring them under good moral and religious influences, to aid them in finding boarding-places and employment, to secure their attendance at church and to surround them with Christian associates. At their headquarters they have a reading-room and library, intended as attractive resorts of young men in boarding-houses. Here also they have Bible-classes, prayer-meetings and social gatherings. Prayer-meetings are also held in various parts of the city. Under their auspices are held out-of-door services on the Commons, at which sermons are preached by the Lowell clergymen and others. Literary classes are formed at their rooms, the sick are visited and in a word, every effort is made to encourage young men in virtuous living, to strengthen the weak and rescue the fallen. In a work so beneficent they find support in all the churches, and sympathy from all good men.

Until 1889 the headquarters of this association were in Barristers' Hall, opposite the post-office, where rooms in the third story were rented. But by the liberality of friends, a building on Hurd Street has been purchased for the association, which, with necessary improvements and the addition of a new hall having a seating capacity of 350, will cost about $32,000. The new building was entered in 1889, and the hall dedicated December 17, 1889. The presidents of this association have been: I. W. Beard, Sullivan L. Ward, William W. Sherman, C. W. Sleeper, George F. Willey, N. W. Frye, A. C. Russell, Philetus Burnham, E. P. Woods, J. G. Buttrick, A. W. Woodworth, Wm. H. Ward, W. F. Hills. The general secretaries have been: Dauphin Osgood, G. C. Osgood, G. E. Lovejoy, Henry J. McCoy, C. K. Flanders, George S. Avery, D. A. Gordon, C. P. Harlow. The general secretary and his assistant are salaried officers, and are the active agents and managers of the Association.

CHAPTER X.

LOWELL—(Continued).

MILITARY.

No part of the honorable military record of the town of Chelmsford in the War of the Revolution or in the War of 1812 can be properly credited to the town or city of Lowell. Nor was Lowell's part in the Mexican War in 1846-47 worthy of extended historical record. As a city, Lowell sent no troops to wage war against the sister republic. The army, which, on Sept. 14, 1847, captured the city of Mexico, consisted of a small division of the regular army of the United States and 50,000 volunteers. All New England contributed but a single regiment to this war, and Lowell raised no companies and paid no bounties. Her citizens, though proud of the success of our national arms, had at heart but very little sympathy with the spirit which precipitated this war or the purpose for which it was waged. The noble part, however, which Lowell took in the great Rebellion of 1861 is abundantly worthy of historic record.

With the cause of the National Government in crushing this gigantic rebellion, Lowell was in full sympathy, and had taken her full share of the responsibility of electing a President pledged to its suppression.

The cause of this momentous conflict can, doubtless, be found in the incompatibility of slavery with the institutions of freedom. Two elements so utterly
discontent could no longer be suppressed. Still they met the issue with only legitimate and honorable efforts to settle the fertile fields of Kansas with Northern freemen, and thus secure them for liberty. But when this honorable action was met with bloodshed and the murder of innocent settlers, the wrath of the North was fully roused. The time for tame submission was past. 

The slave power had made alarming encroachments. In every branch of the National Government slave-holders were entrenched in power. President Buchanan, if in sentiment a friend of liberty, was utterly unable to withstand the imperious domination of the slave-holders by whom he was surrounded. Breckenridge, the Vice-President, was a slave-holder. In the Cabinet, Floyd, the Secretary of War, and Cobb, the Secretary of the Treasury, were slave-holders. In the Senate, Jefferson Davis, Slidell, Benjamin, Mason, Toombs, all were party leaders, and all were slave-holders. The chairman of almost every important committee of the Senate was a slave-holder. In places of power not a Northern Republican and scarcely a Northern Democrat could be found.

It was under such provocations that the people of the North resorted to the fair and justifiable efforts to place, by their ballots, the government of their country in the hands of the friends of freedom. And hence the war, with all its carnage and all its fearful horrors.

Several important events in the summer and autumn of 1860 clearly foreboded the near approach of war. Conspicuous among them were the disruption of the Democratic party, which, at the Charleston Convention, failed to unite upon a common platform or to nominate a common candidate for the Presidency, and the election of Lincoln, an avowed opponent of the slave power. To these should be added the firing, on January 9, 1861, upon the "Star of the West," a vessel commissioned by President Buchanan to provision the garrison in Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston. Still forbearance reigned. But when the startling news ran like wild-fire through the nation, that on April 12th this national fort had been fired upon by insurgent batteries on the shore, every sentiment of patriotism made it cowardice and treason longer to wait. Seven States had already seceded. The Southern Confederacy had already been formed. Treason in Buchanan's Cabinet had already been formed. Treason in Buchanan's Cabinet had already been formed. Treason in Buchanan's Cabinet had already been formed. Treason in Buchanan's Cabinet had already been formed.

On April 14th the fort surrendered, and on April 15th President Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 troops. The call came upon our city with startling effect. Citizens who had read in the newspapers with eager interest the exciting accounts of Southern outrages, now, when the inevitable time had come to part with fathers, brothers and friends, experienced emotions never felt before. It was a day of tears and sadness. A cloud seemed to hang over the fair city.

At the time of the opening of the Rebellion, Lowell had four organized military companies, viz.: the Mechanic Phalanx, formed in 1829, while Lowell was a town, the City Guards (1841), the Watson Light Guard (1851) and the National Greys (1855). When, on April 15, 1861, Col. Edward F. Jones, of the Sixth Regiment, to which the Lowell companies belonged, was commanded to muster his regiment to march to the defence of Washington, these companies promptly obeyed their country's call. They met the duty and the danger with patriotic zeal. They were not unprepared. Three months before Gov. Andrew had issued his famous General Order No. 4, requiring the militia of the State to be forthwith put into a state of efficiency, and on January 19th the field officers and commanders of companies of the Sixth Regiment had met at the American House in Lowell, and Col. Jones was commissioned to tender the services of the regiment to the commander-in-chief, whenever the country should call. By this prompt and patriotic act the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment had the proud distinction of being the first regiment in the nation called into action. The conduct of Col. Jones on this memorable occasion was beyond all praise. Happening on that day to be in Boston, instead of his place of residence, Pepperell, Mass., he received the news of the President's call upon the very day of its promulgation. He forthwith issued orders by telegraph to the companies of the Sixth Regiment, to assemble at seven o'clock on the next morning in Huntington Hall, Lowell, uniformed and ready to proceed to Washington.

Within seventeen hours after Col. Jones had received his marching orders the following companies were assembled in Huntington Hall ready for duty: Company C, the Mechanic Phalanx of Lowell, Capt. Albert S. Follansbee, 56 men, including officers; Company D, the City Guards of Lowell, Capt. James W. Hunt, 53; Company H, the Watson Light Guard of Lowell, Capt. John F. Noyes, 53; Company A, the National Greys of Lowell, Capt. Josiah A. Sawtell, 52; Company I, Capt. Pickering, of Lawrence, 52; Company F, of Lawrence, Capt. Chadbourne, 62; Company E, of Acton, Capt. Tuttle, 52; Company B, of Groton, Capt. Clark, 74. With these companies, also came the Lowell Brigade Band, with sixteen pieces. Upon the arrival of the above eight companies at Boston, the following three companies were to be added: Company L, of Stoneham, Capt. Dike, 67; Company G, of Worcester, Capt. Pratt, 100; Company K, of
The 16th of April was a cold and dismal day. The rain and sleet were falling. In Huntington Hall was assembled the flower of the manhood of the city. Fathers, brothers and friends had been suddenly called to meet the peril of war and the dangers of death. The tocsin of war had never been heard in the city, and when its fearful notes resounded, the mothers, wives and children of the soldiers were struck with a terror never felt before. But a patriotic enthusiasm filled the hearts of the soldiers, and it seemed a glorious thing to march to the defence of the capital of their country.

Before the regiment left Huntington Hall to proceed to Boston, the Rev. Dr. Blanchard read the eightieth Psalm: “Thou that dwellest between the cherubim, shine forth. Stir up thy strength and come and save us.”

Patriotic addresses were made by the mayor, Honorable B. C. Sargeant, A. R. Brown, Esq., Theodore H. Sweetser, Esq., Colonel G. F. Sawtell and others. Republican and Democrat uttered the same sentiments of patriotism from the same platform.

As the companies departed for Boston, throngs of citizens gathered around them. The soldiers’ families became the objects of tender regard. The mayor assured them that they should not suffer. It was a day of noble sacrifice. Lucrative positions, profitable trade, extensive professional practice, all were forsaken to march to the defence of the capital.

On their arrival at Boston thousands of the citizens escorted them to Faneuil and Boylston Halls. On the next day their old muskets were exchanged for modern rifles. Governor Andrew addressed them with words of patriotic fervor. As the Governor presented to Colonel Jones his regimental colors he tenderly and eloquently said to the assembled soldiers: “We shall follow you with our benedictions, our benedictions, and our prayers. Those whom you leave behind you, we shall cherish in our heart of hearts.”

Colonel Jones replied: “You have given me this flag, which is the emblem of all that stands before you. It represents my whole command, and, so help me God, I will never disgrace it.” The daughter of the colonel was adopted as the daughter of the regiment.

The regiment in the evening left Boston upon the Worcester Railroad. Along the route could be heard the firing of cannon, the ringing of bells, and the shouts of patriotic men. In New York the streets were filled with a sympathizing and excited populace. At noon on the 18th the regiment left New York by way of Jersey City. Its progress was a grand ovation. At Philadelphia the enthusiasm was intense. The soldiers were quartered at the Girard House, where, after prolonged excitement, they spread their blankets and enjoyed the welcome blessing of sleep.

At one o’clock on the morning of April 19th, ever memorable day, they were waked from their slumbers to start for Washington. And now, as they proceed, muttered threats begin to be heard, and predictions of stormy times in the streets of Baltimore. To these startling rumors Colonel Jones replied: “My orders are to reach Washington at the earliest possible moment, and I shall go on.” The regiment reached Baltimore at ten o’clock in the morning and began to cross the city in cars. Their enemies did not expect them until noon. So early and so unexpected was their arrival that the populace had not yet filled the streets. It has been since discovered that had the regiment arrived at the hour they were expected by their enemies, there would have been a fearful slaughter.

Thus favored by their early and opportune arrival, seven of the eleven companies were conveyed across the city to the Washington depot in cars drawn by horses. Only one of these companies met with serious resistance. This was the Boston company, Captain Sampson, which joined the regiment at Boston on its arrival from Lowell. It occupied the rear car and had a most perilous passage. Three times the car was thrown from the track and the soldiers were assaulted with paving stones and clubs. But none were killed and only four were wounded.

But the main interest of that eventful day centers in the four remaining companies, which, being in the rear, and finding that the crowd had torn up the railroad track, were compelled to march across the city. These companies were the Mechanics’ Phalanx, of Lowell, Capt. Follansbee; the City Guards, of Lowell, Capt. Hart; Company I, of Lawrence, Capt. Pickering, and the Stoneham Light Infantry, Capt. Dike. Of this detachment of four companies Capt. Follansbee was, by his fellow-officers, selected as commander.

Soon after beginning their march they were attacked by a mob bearing a secession flag. The flag was captured by the indignant soldiers and trampled upon the pavement. As they proceeded, mingled volleys of oaths and yells, showers of missiles and shots from muskets and pistols filled the air. On reaching a canal bridge, on Platt Street, the planks had been torn up to form a barricade, and cannon planted to sweep the street. But before the cannon could be discharged the agile soldiers had scaled the barricade and crossed the bridge. And now, as they proceed, at double-quick step, they are attacked from streets and houses as they pass. They were ordered to return fire, and many of the mob fell. Capt. Follansbee reported that he saw, at one time, four fall upon the sidewalk, and that “where a man in Baltimore showed his pistol, or axe, or palmetto flag, he was about sure to drop.”

When the four battered companies joined their companions at the Washington depot several of their number were missing. Capt. Dike, of the Stoneham company, had been wounded and left behind. Sumner H. Needham, of the Lawrence company, had
been killed, and he was the first victim. But the City Guards, of Lowell, bringing up the rear, suffered most severely. Of this company Luther C. Ladd, Addison O. Whitney and Charles A. Taylor were killed. In the four companies four were killed and thirty-six wounded.

After three hours thus spent in crossing Baltimore, the regiment, being now re-united at the depot, Col. Jones gave the order for the train to start for Washington. The number left behind, including the band and field music, was 130. The band, being unarmed, refused to cross the city, and were conveyed back to Philadelphia. As the train moved forward the crowd preceded and followed it, tearing up the rails and obstructing it with telegraph-poles and rails of fence. But the workmen on the road and policemen who accompanied the train for several miles removed the obstructions, and the regiment, after a long delay at the Relay House, reached Washington at about six o'clock in the afternoon. They were received by Major (afterwards Major-General) McDowell, and escorted to their quarters in the Senate Chamber in the Capitol.

This regiment, four of whose eleven companies belonged to the city of Lowell, had now become the first to volunteer in the great Rebellion, the first in the field of war, the first to shed its blood, and the first to come to the defence of the capital.

And now, the Sixth Regiment having reached its destination, it is well to return upon our steps and record a few personal notices and a few interesting events of that memorable day at Baltimore.

Capt. Dike, of Stoneham, upon being shot through the thigh, was, by a Union man, Dorsey by name, conveyed to a remote room in a public-house and nursed and cared for for several days. He was believed to have been killed by the mob, and at Stoneham the sensation and excitement among his townspeople was most intense. But the ball, though coming very near an artery, did not sever it, and his recovery ensued.

Corporal Needham, of the Lawrence company, on leaving the car to march across the city, remarked to a fellow-soldier: "We shall have trouble to-day, and I shall never get out of it alive. Promise me, if I fall, that my body shall be sent home." Upon being wounded he was conveyed to an armory, where, after lingering eight days, he died. The soldier's request was fully granted, for his remains were conveyed to the City Hall in Lawrence, where, before a vast concourse of people, most solemn and impressive funeral services were held, and they were buried beneath a granite monument in the beautiful cemetery of that city.

Addison O. Whitney, of the Lowell City Guards, was a workman on the Middlesex Corporation, and was a young man held in high esteem. He was born in Waldo, Maine, and when killed was twenty-two years of age. His remains, and those of his comrade, Ladd, lie in Monument Square in Lowell, near a beautiful monument erected in their honor.

Luther C. Ladd, of the Lowell City Guards, was born in Alexandria, N. H., and was a young Lowell mechanic—a mere lad of seventeen years. He was full of patriotic ardor, and when he fell his comrades heard him utter the words: "All hail to the stars and stripes!"

Charles A. Taylor, of the Lowell City Guards, was killed. He enlisted in Boston not many hours before he fell in Baltimore, and no trace of his family and friends has ever been discovered. Having upon him no uniform, he was supposed to have been a civilian, and was buried in Baltimore.

As the four companies were marching through Baltimore the mayor of the city took his position beside Commander Follansbee and assured him of a safe transit; but when the missiles began to fly thickly about his head, he remarked that it was getting too hot for him, took a gun from a soldier and shot down one of the insurgents, and disappeared from sight.

Timothy Crowley, the standard-bearer of the regiment, bore himself most gallantly. He might have rolled up his colors and escaped the special notice of the enemy, but he nobly kept them unfurled to the breeze, and to the last stood by the flag which he had sworn to defend.

In Capt. Follansbee's company was Jeremiah Crowley, Esq., one of Lowell's most distinguished lawyers, whose brother, Timothy B. Crowley, was major in the Tenth New Hampshire Regiment and fought under Gen. Grant in the campaign beginning with the battle of the Wilderness.

Capt. Follansbee, in the march through the city, exhibited a coolness and bravery worthy of a veteran warrior. At one place, being in doubt which of two streets to take, and seeing Marshal Kane, chief of the Baltimore police, posted in one of them and declaring that he would shoot the first man who should enter that street, Col. Follansbee shouted: "That is the street for us," and gave the order: "Forward, march!"

Nor should the patriotic conduct of Gov. Andrew be unrecorded. When the startling news reached him that Massachusetts soldiers had fallen, he transmitted the following dispatch to the mayor of Baltimore:

"To his honor, the Mayor:

I pray you to cause the bodies of our Massachusetts soldiers, dead in Baltimore, to be immediately laid out, preserved with ice and tenderly sent forward by express to me."

The mayor acceded to the request, but, in his reply, alluded to the passage of the troops through Baltimore as "an invasion of the soil of Maryland." To this the Governor replied: "I am overwhelmed with surprise that a peaceful march of American citizens over the highway to the defense of our common capital should be deemed aggressive to Baltimoreans."

It is impossible to report the number killed by the
ordered them to fire as little as possible. Moreover, soldiers been held in check by their commanders, who, on the soldiers' part, to forego the avenging of their own wrongs in order to hasten to the defense of the capital.

For about two weeks the regiment enjoyed their stately quarters in the hall of the Senate of the United States. The colonel was wont to sleep in the Vice-President's chair, and the soldiers, with their muskets by their sides, indulged in peaceful slumber upon the floor. Their duties by day were not severe, and letters to their friends at home were written upon the desks of the Senators.

On May 6th, other troops having come to the defence of the capital, the Sixth Regiment was ordered to the Relay House, at the junction of the Baltimore and Ohio and the Baltimore and Washington Railroads, for the defence of this important position. On May 13th, for the purpose of checking the plans of rebels in Baltimore, they were sent to that city, but soon were ordered back to the Relay House. Again the regiment, on June 3d, is ordered to Baltimore to protect the polls during an election, and again returned to the Relay House, where they celebrated the Fourth of July, receiving a magnificent silk banner from the loyal citizens of Baltimore.

On July 22d the three months for which the regiment had enlisted expired, and after voting to prolong their term of service by a few days, on account of the special emergency, their homeward progress began on the 29th of July. Once more they marched through Baltimore, receiving a cordial welcome. On August 1st Boston was reached, where a collation, the "gallant fellows" returned to the endearments of home. In April, 1862, the General Assembly of Maryland appropriated $7000 for the relief of the families of the soldiers of the Sixth Regiment who were wounded or killed in passing through Baltimore. The intense interest with which this regiment, the first to shed its blood, was followed, is an ample apology for so minute and protracted a record.

The Sixth Regiment will be heard from again.

So intense a martial spirit was kindled in Lowell by the firing upon Fort Sumter, and especially by the attack upon the Lowell companies in their passage through Baltimore, that within two weeks after this attack four new military companies were formed in the city.

These companies were the Hill Cadets, composed mostly of citizens of Irish birth, commanded by Capt. Patrick S. Proctor; the Richardson Light Infantry, Capt. Phineas A. Davis; the Abbott Greys, Capt. Edward G. Abbott; and the Butler Rifles, recruited under Capt. Eben James, but mustered into service under Capt. Thomas O'Hare. Let us briefly trace the history of these companies.

The Hill Cadets and the Butler Rifles were attached to the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, and took part in the battles of Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, the Pamunkey and Petersburg. After a service of three years they returned under Captains Donovan and O'Hare.

The Sixteenth Regiment had for its colonel the gallant Powell F. Wyman, of Boston, who was killed at the battle of Glendale, and for its chaplain, Rev. Charles W. Homer, rector of St. John's Church, in Lowell. Capt. David W. Roche, of Company A, who had entered the service from Lowell as second lieutenant of the Hill Cadets, fell at Gettysburg. "He was one of Ireland's most noble sons, possessed of the real Irish impetuosity and courage." Lieut. James R. Darracott, of this regiment, who enlisted from Boston, fell at the second battle of Bull Run. His wife was daughter of Alexander Wright, one of Lowell's prominent citizens. "He was a faithful officer, and won for himself the respect of both officers and men."

The Abbott Greys were recruited for three years' service in the brief space of three days by Edward G. Abbott, son of Judge J. G. Abbott, of Lowell, a young man of less than twenty-one years of age. He was chosen captain of the company and proved a most gallant officer. This company went into camp at West Roxbury, and was the first of the ten companies which constituted the Second Massachusetts Regiment, raised by Col. Geo. H. Gordon, of Boston. The regiment left camp July 8th, and joined the forces under Gen. Patterson at Martinsburg, Va., and did service in the Shenandoah Valley, covering Gen. Banks' retreat and engaging in the battle of Winchester in May, 1862.

In Pope's campaign in Virginia this regiment participated in the disastrous battle of Cedar Mountain, Aug. 8, 1862, in which Gen. Banks, with 7500, was totally routed by Gen. Stonewall Jackson, with 25,000. In this battle Capt. Abbott fell, and more than half of his company were killed or wounded in less than one hour. The regiment by re-enlistment served till the close of the war, leaving a noble record. It engaged in the battles of Antietam, Gettysburg and Atlanta, and attended Sherman in his march through Georgia. The well-known Rev. Alonzo H. Quint was its chaplain.

Capt. Abbott was one of Lowell's most gallant sons. He graduated from the Lowell High School and from Harvard College. When Fort Sumter was fired upon...
he was engaged in the study of law in his native city. With patriotic zeal he entered the service of his country. He was a young man of sterling merit, truthful, manly, generous, brave. He possessed the qualities for a commander. He loved his company and was proud of it. He was a model disciplinarian, and had his life been spared, he would have attained high military honors. The city of Lowell has rarely mourned so deeply and so tenderly for the loss of a favorite son. The funeral honors paid to his remains attest the love borne for him by his native city. He was buried in the Lowell Cemetery, by the side of his equally brave and noble brother.

The Richardson Light Infantry received its name from Hon. Geo. H. Richardson, one of the mayors of Lowell, who bore a very prominent part in raising and equipping it. This company, afterwards known as the Seventh Battery, on May 22, 1861, took passage on steamer "Pembroke" for Fortress Monroe. It had a great variety of service—on provost duty at Fortress Monroe, in the advance on Norfolk, in May, 1862, at Newport News, Yorktown and Suffolk, Va. It fought at Franklin and Providence Church Road, and was stationed at various points in Virginia, and in the city of Washington. In Jan., 1864, it was sent to New Orleans, and served in the Department of the Gulf, taking part in the various engagements in front of Spanish Fort, until the fall of that stronghold. It served through the war.

It should be here remarked that the first impulse of patriotic enthusiasm sufficed to secure a ready enlistment of soldiers in the companies first raised for the war, but something more than that was demanded to arm, and equip, and keep in service the vast army which was at length called into the field. In answer to the first call of the President for 75,000 three months' men, Lowell furnished 223 men at an average cost of $2.68.

In reply to the two calls of the President, viz.: for 60,000 in May, 1861, and 600,000 in July, 1861, Lowell raised 2390 men at an average cost of $27.48 per man. Lowell's quota was 2098 for three years. We may here, by way of anticipation, state that during the war Lowell is credited with furnishing 4763 men at an average cost to the city per man of $33.32 for recruiting and bounties. The above does not include the State bounty, which, in case, for example, of the Twenty-sixth and Thirtieth Regiments, in which were seven Lowell companies, was, for re-enlistment, $325. The amount of bounties greatly varied, however, according to the exigencies of the service.

Of the Thirty-third Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry about 250 were Lowell men. It was mustered into service in May, 1861. Few regiments saw so much hard fighting, or lost so many men, or gained so high renown. It fought at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, and was with Sherman in his march through Georgia. The charge of this regiment up
LOWELL.

Having, in February, 1864, returned to Massachusetts on furlough of thirty days, it subsequently served under Gen. Sheridan in Virginia, and engaged in the battles of Winchester, Fisher’s Hill and Cedar Creek. It was in service till the close of the war.

Mr. Crowley, in his “History of Lowell,” pays the following tribute to Capt. Crowley, of this regiment: “Oct. 5, 1862, Capt. Timothy A. Crowley, of Company A, 30th Infantry, died at New Orleans of intermittent fever. He was born in Lowell, Feb. 14, 1881, and after quitting school, was long employed as a machinist in the Lowell Machine Shop. For several years he was connected with the city police, and in 1860 was Deputy Marshal of Lowell. He subsequently studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1860. He bore the colors of the Sixth Regiment during the Baltimore riot of 1861, with a steady courage that attracted the admiration of all. He then gathered the company of which he was captain at his death. He displayed fine abilities as an officer, and won the entire respect of all with whom he came in contact in the Department of the Gulf. He left a widow and two children. His remains were brought to Lowell and buried with public honors, Oct. 26, 1862.”

Here may be mentioned another gallant young Irishman, Thomas Claffey, who was born in Cork, Ireland, came to Lowell when a boy, and was educated in a Lowell grammar school. He was a young man of studious habits and high promise. He enlisted in July, 1861, in the Nineteenth Massachusetts Regiment, in which were but few Lowell men. From first sergeant he rose to second lieutenant. He was killed at Fredericksburg, in December, 1862. He was made captain by brevet for gallant conduct, but did not live to enjoy the honor.

The Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment was recruited at Camp Massasoit, Readville, and left for the seat of war in command of Col. Wm. Raymond Lee, September 4, 1861. It contained very few Lowell men and its officers belonged mainly to Boston and vicinity. But Lowell was represented in that regiment by one of her noblest men, Henry Livermore Abbott. He was son of Judge J. G. Abbott, and brother of Capt. Edward G. Abbott, who fell at Cedar Mountain. He was educated in the Lowell schools and at Harvard College, graduating from the college in 1860. When the Rebellion broke out he was engaged in the study of law. With generous alacrity he gave himself to his country. Having first enlisted in the Fourth Battalion of Infantry, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twentieth Regiment in July, 1861, at the age of nineteen years. He early displayed such splendid qualities as a soldier, that he rose rapidly through the various grades of office to that of brevet brigadier-general. His regiment fought at Fair Oaks, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and many other places. It was at the battle of the Wilderness that Major Abbott fell. While he was gallantly leading on his veteran troops, already fearfully decimated in battle, he was struck down. Major Abbott to a remarkable degree combined those qualities which make the highest order of manhood—high birth, personal beauty, bright intellect, conspicuous gallantry and untarnished honor. He sleeps by his elder brother’s side in the beautiful cemetery of the city, in which there are no more sacred spots than the graves of these two gallant young soldiers.

On Jan. 2, 1861, three companies of cavalry left Camp Chase, in Lowell to proceed to Ship Island in the Gulf of Mexico. This island had been selected by General Butler as a rendezvous of troops for offensive operations under his command in Louisiana, and other Southern States. These were unattached companies until they were, in June, 1863, merged in the Third Massachusetts Regiment of Cavalry. The captains of these companies were respectively S. Tyler Reed, James M. Magee and Henry A. Duravage. Subsequently Edward F. Noyes (late mayor of Lowell) was assigned to the command, for a season, of the second company, on account of the ill-health of Capt. Magee, and Capt. Duravage, of the third company, having been drowned in the Mississippi on the expedition for the capture of New Orleans, Lieut. Salon A. Perkins, of Lowell, became its commander.

Subsequently Capt. Noyes was placed in command of a company of the First Texas Cavalry, and was promoted to the rank of major, while the company under Lieut. Perkins was ordered to a most perilous and arduous service in the western part of Louisiana. In the battle at New Iberia, April 16, 1863, Lieut. Jared P. Maxfield, of Lowell, who had gained a high reputation as a brave and skillful officer, received a wound which disabled him for life, and on June 8, 1863, Lieut. Perkins, in a battle at Clinton, near Port Hudson, was mortally wounded.

Lieut. Perkins was one of Lowell’s bravest sons. The city had no more costly sacrifice to lay upon the altar of patriotism. He was the son of Apollos and Wealthy Perkins, of Lowell. He fitted for college in the High School, and was a fine classical scholar. After several years spent in mercantile employment in Boston and afterwards in South America, he returned to Lowell, and early in the Rebellion entered the service of his country. As commander of cavalry he exhibited an intrepidity and daring which won the admiration both of friend and foe. It is when we contemplate the loss of a life so precious and so full of promise that we feel most tenderly and most painfully the inestimable cost at which our liberties have been maintained.

On Aug. 4, 1862, President Lincoln issued a call for 300,000 nine months’ men. Lowell furnished 557, which was nearly twice its quota. Among the most prompt to enlist was the Old Sixth Regiment, which for more than a year had seen no military service. Under its reorganization, Capt. Follansbee, of the Me-
chastic Phalanx, of Lowell, who had shown conspicuous bravery in the march through Baltimore, was commissioned as colonel. Other officers were Melvin Beal, of Lawrence, lieutenant-colonel; Charles A. Stott, major; Walter Burnham, surgeon; O. M. Humphrey and G. E. Pinkham, assistant surgeons; and J. W. Hanson, chaplain. The regiment was ordered to Washington, where it reported to Gen. Casey, who ordered it to Fortress Monroe, whence it was sent by Gen. Dix to Suffolk, Virginia, where it remained on duty until the nine months expired. Suffolk was an important position commanding the railroad leading from Petersburg to Norfolk.

While at Suffolk the Sixth Regiment had a varied experience of numerous alarms, and skirmishes, and expeditions to neighboring places. Though in one engagement the loss was twenty-one men, the sojourn at Norfolk was one of general comfort and good cheer. The soldiers occupied themselves in constructing a formidable line of defences, and in efforts to make their camp-life home-like and comfortable. They held religious services; they obtained from the neighborhood sweet potatoes, grapes and other luxuries, they kept Thanksgiving Day with tons of goodies sent to them from their Northern homes, and on the whole enjoyed a somewhat holiday experience. They reached home on May 29, 1868, when the people of Lowell gave them a splendid ovation.

But even this expedition, with so much to soften the usual asperities of war, had its aspect of sadness. In the engagement at Carrsville, only a few days before the regiment started for home, two excellent young men, graduates of Lowell High School in the class of 1859, lost their lives. These were Anson G. Thurston and Geo. I. Fox. Young Thurston was a good scholar and much beloved for his genial character. On leaving the High School he entered Harvard College, and at the close of the second year of his college course he enlisted in the service of his country. When wounded at Carrsville, he lay for nearly six hours neglected on the field of battle. He was then conveyed to a deserted house, where nearly six hours neglected on the field of battle. He was then conveyed to a deserted house, where he died. His classmate Fox, also an excellent young man, fell in the battle and soon died of his wounds in the hands of the enemy.

In Company H of the Forty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment of nine months' men were forty-four recruits from Lowell. This regiment was commanded by Colonel Eben F. Stone, of Newburyport. It saw but little hard service and lost but few men. It took part in the reduction of Port Hudson, where its lieutenant-colonel, James O'Brien, of Charlestown, a gallant officer, was killed.

This regiment left Camp Meigs for New Orleans in December, 1862. It took part only in the battles of Plain's Store and Port Hudson.

The Fifteenth Light Battery was recruited at Lowell and at Fort Warren, and was mustered into service February 17, 1865. Its captain was Timothy Pear-son, a Lowell lawyer, and Albert Bowse and Lorin L. Dame, both Lowell men, held the office of first lieutenant. Lieutenant Dame was a graduate of Lowell High School and of Tufts College. The company was very largely composed of Lowell men, but it was unfortunate in having in its ranks a large number of soldiers of fortune brought to the State by brokers for the sake of securing bounties. Accordingly before leaving the State and subsequently, about one-half of the soldiers deserted.

The company was ordered to Brashear City, in Louisiana, and did service in a great variety of places in Louisianna, Arkansas, Tennessee, Alabama and Florida. It took an active and gallant part in the capture of Blakely, Alabama. The company served through the war and was mustered out of service August 4, 1865.

Upon the call of the government for 100 days' men, the Sixth Regiment, under Colonel Follansbee, enlisted for its third campaign, going into camp at Readville on July 18, 1864. On leaving the recruiting camp at Readville it was transported to Washington and stationed on Arlington Heights, in Old Virginia. Their passage through Baltimore, so unlike that of April 19, 1861, was very gratifying to the regiment. Treason did not show its head. The regiment though suffering from the extreme heat of the season, enjoyed their magnificent position overlooking the city of Washington. The soldiers' duties were very light, and when off duty the time was improved by many in visiting Washington. Chaplain Hanson says: "When the weather was insufferable [from heat] we lay under our canvas roofs waiting and wondering if government had nothing for us to do."

On August 21st the regiment set their faces homeward, having, however, before reaching home one more service to perform. On their way the soldiers of this regiment enjoyed for the fifth time the generous hospitality of the city of Philadelphia.

On August 23d the regiment was stationed at Fort Delaware, "a fine fortification [on an island] midway between the New Jersey and the Delaware shores. Here the service consisted in keeping guard over the various posts in the island, and taking charge of the rebel prisoners gathered at this port. Here some of the officers were accompanied by their families and a delightful social condition was enjoyed. Even the free intercourse with the rebel prisoners was attended with pleasing incidents. The following testimony of Chaplain Hanson, relating to the humane treatment of rebel prisoners by our government, affords a very vivid contrast to the infamous cruelties of Libby Prison and Andersonville: "The most important event that broke the tedium of garrison life was the arrival and departure of prisoners. They usually came from recent battles, often wounded and sick and generally ragged and dirty; and I have often seen them, when exchanged, receive shoes and clothing from our officers, while the physical appearance..."
of those taken from the hospital was in great contrast to those who came. Indeed, the food given them, both in quantity and quality, was excellent."

October 19th the regiment was relieved and embarked for home. The campaign had been uneventful.

And here, without regard to chronological order, let us give a brief tribute of praise to a few patriotic and gallant men whom Lowell claims as her own.

Dudley C. Mumford, captain of Company G, of the Nineteenth Infantry, who enlisted from Lowell in July, 1863, as a private, and by his bravery rose to the command of a company, was killed at the battle of Cold Harbor, on May 31, 1864. In his company were thirty-two Lowell men.

John Rowe, in August, 1863, enlisted from Lowell as a sergeant of Company D, in the Sixteenth Infantry, and rose to the captaincy. He died of his wounds in Libby Prison, August 18, 1863. He fell at Cold Harbor, in that most fearful carnage of the war.

Almost the only Lowell man in the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment was Lloyd W. Hixon, formerly sub-principal of Lowell High School. He acted as assistant surgeon until the close of the regiment's service.

In this regiment also was George Bush, son of Francis Bush, of the well-known firm of Bent & Bush, hatters, on Central Street, Lowell. He was born in Middlesex Village (now Lowell), but enlisted from Boston, as second lieutenant, and rose to the captaincy of Company B. He was killed at Chancellorsville.

Captain Salem S. Marsh was the son of Sumner Marsh, who held a responsible position on the Boott Corporation under its agent, Hon. Linus Child, who was his brother-in-law. After leaving Lowell High School, young Marsh entered West Point, and graduated in 1858. He entered the regular army and was one of its finest officers. At the battle of Chancellorsville he was acting colonel of the Second Massachusetts Regiment, and in leading it into battle he displayed great coolness and bravery. He was instantly killed by a bullet, on May 1, 1863. A fellow-officer writes of him: "The army has lost one of its best leaders. Every officer and man deplores his loss."

April 2, 1864, Lieutenant Charles B. Wilder, of the steam frigate "Minnesota," was killed near Smithfield, Va. He commanded the respect and esteem of all. He was buried in Lowell with naval honors.

It would be impossible to tell how many Lowell soldiers died in the service during the Rebellion. Mr. Cowley, in his history of the city, gives the names of more than 500. How many, alas! of this long roll of honor sleep in unknown graves. How many, who were just as brave as the few of whom we have made special mention, will have no record on the page of history. It is disheartening to reflect that the soldier's renown does not depend alone upon the gallantry of his action and the purity of his patriotism, and that circumstances too often determine the measure of his fame. General Warren, who fell on Bunker Hill, has left an imperishable name, while thousands of equally gallant officers in this great Rebellion will have no record on the page of history. Even the defeat on Bunker Hill has been transformed in the patriotic American heart into a glorious victory. The vast magnitude of the War of the Rebellion buries in oblivion the name and glory of thousands of gallant men. Their numbers are so great that it is simply impossible for the pen to record their deeds.

With the mention, therefore, of only two of the sons of Lowell who have acquired a national fame, we will close our record of the brave men whom our city sent to the war.

Gustavus Vasa Fox was born in Saugus, Mass., June 13, 1821, and died in the city of New York, October 29, 1888, at the age of sixty-two years. He was the son of Dr. Jesse Fox, who came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1823, one year before Lowell was incorporated as a town. The son, who on coming to Lowell was only two years old, was educated in the public schools of the city. From the High School he entered, as midshipman, the United States Navy, his appointment having been obtained through the aid of Hon. Caleb Cushing. At the age of seventeen years he was employed in naval service at various stations and on the coast survey. He took part in the war with Mexico until 1856, when he resigned his commission with the rank of lieutenant, and became the agent of the Bay State Woolen Company, of Lawrence, Mass.

Upon the approach of the Rebellion, in 1861, he was summoned to Washington by Gen. Scott, in consultation upon the sending of supplies to provision the garrison of Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston, S. C. An expedition for this purpose was planned, but was forbidden by President Buchanan. President Lincoln, upon coming into office, approved the enterprise, and an expedition, under Lieut. Fox, was, with due despatch, sent forth. But before it had reached its destination the rebel batteries from the shore had fired upon the fort and it had surrendered.

Lieut. Fox, having gained the confidence of the President, was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Navy, under Secretary Welles. This office he held until the close of the war. During those four years of severe trial of his powers his services were extremely valuable. A member of Mr. Lincoln's Cabinet says of him: "Fox was the really able man of the administration. He planned the capture of New Orleans and the opening of the Mississippi, and, in general, the operations of the navy. He had the honor of selecting Farragut, and was often consulted by Grant. He performed his duties with no view to any interests of his own."

After the war he was sent, as a representative of
The following quotation from Mr. Gilman's "History" gives us a concise statement of the home-work of the people of Lowell, even in the first weeks of the war: "The several banks tendered loans of money to the State. April 27 [1861] the Soldiers' Aid Association was organized—Nathan Crosby, president; S. W. Stickney, treasurer, and M. C. Bryant, secretary. The ladies entered heartily into the work of supplying the soldiers with articles needed for their comfort and convenience. The record of this association is honorable to all connected with it."

The following quotation from Mr. Cowley's "History" well describes the part enacted by the ladies: "On Feb. 26, 27 and 28, 1863, the ladies of Lowell held their famous Soldiers' Fair, to replenish the funds of the Sanitary Commission. About $5000 were realized by this fair, which was the second of the kind during the war, St. Louis, the Queen City of the West, having held the first. $5000 raised by this fair, $3000 collected through the aid of the Soldiers' Aid Association, $4000 contributed to the Boston Sailors' Fair of 1864, numerous smaller sums collected and distributed through other channels, and innumerable contributions of clothing, shoes, etc., all combine to attest how faithfully and how efficiently the ladies of Lowell served their country in her most perilous hour."

The course pursued by the City Government of Lowell during the Rebellion is very concisely expressed in the following extract from the inaugural address of Mayor J. G. Peabody, before the two branches of the City Council, Jan. 1, 1866:

"The part taken by our city in the struggle for national existence has been such as to leave us no regrets, except for the loss of our brave sons who have fallen in the conflict."

"The following is an abstract of the number of men furnished by our city under the several calls of the President, and the expense of recruiting the same, including the city [but not State and national] bounties:

April 16, 1861. Call for 75,000 men for three months. Lowell furnished 223 men at a cost of $596.08; average cost, $2.67."

"May 3, 1861. Call for 50,000, and July 1st, call for 600,000 men. Our quota under these calls was 2098 men, for three years. The number recruited was 2390, at a cost of $65,681.78; average cost, $27.48."

"Aug. 4, 1865. Call for 300,000 men for nine months. Our quota was 235. We enlisted and furnished 557 men, at a cost of $22,162.25; average cost, $35.78."

"Oct. 17, 1863. Call for 300,000. Our quota was set at 288 men. And Feb. 1, 1864, a call was issued for 500,000. This was understood to include the previous call. We furnished 211 men, at a cost of $902.30; average cost, $4.27. The report of the Adjutant-General, Jan. 1, 1864, stated that we had at that time a surplus of 179 men."

"July 18, 1864. Call for 500,000. Our quota, 627. We furnished, including 196 navy recruits allowed, 998 men, at a cost of $147,649.11; average cost, $147.94."

"Dec. 19, 1864. Call for 300,000 men. Number enlisted 132, at a cost of $17,039.55; average cost, $129.08."

"Of the volunteers for 100 days, Lowell furnished 252 men, at a cost of $148.80; making the whole number standing to our credit, 4783 men, and the whole cost of recruiting and bounties, $254,074.87. In addition to this we have expended for uniforms, equipments, interest on State aid paid, and other incidental expenses of the war, exclusive of the Ladd and Whitney monument, the sum of $39,141.02, making a grand total of $293,216.89."

CHAPTER XI.

LOWELL—(Continued).

THE PRESS.

M. Chevalier, a distinguished Frenchman, who visited Lowell in 1835, remarks in one of his published letters: "In Lowell, reading is the only recreation, and there are no less than seven journals printed here."

While this remark of the learned traveler is not literally true, still it is true that in the early days of our city there was remarkable intellectual activity. This is clearly indicated by the great number of publications which issued from the local press. Individual churches even had their special organs, and every phase of thought and sentiment sought expression through the public journals of the day. One after another, most of these publications, having fulfilled or failed to fulfill their mission, have disappeared and are almost lost to memory.

And here, upon the threshold of my notice of the
newspaper press of Lowell, I desire to express my acknowledgment of the great and most valuable aid I have received in my work from two of my honored friends, Alfred Gilman, Esq., and Z. E. Stone, Esq., of this city. Mr. Gilman, the secretary and main pillar of the Lowell Old Residents' Historical Association, is a born journalist and antiquarian. Among his many valuable contributions to the history of our city, he prepared, seven years since, an excellent and exhaustive article upon the "Newspaper Press of Lowell," to be read before the Old Residents' Association. This article has saved me many a tedious hour of search in the records of the past, and to its author I give my sincere thanks. A brief biographical notice of Mr. Gilman will be found in my record of the post-office and postmasters of Lowell.

Mr. Stone has devoted his life to journalism. He is the Nestor of the craft. In ability and character he holds the highest rank in his profession. He is an indefatigable student and collector of the journals of our city. He has very kindly put into my hands his great list of the newspapers of Lowell, which for many years have been accumulating in his library. It is difficult to tell precisely how many different papers this list contains, for it is often difficult to tell how great a change in the title or ownership or editorship of a paper constitutes a loss of its identity. Some would find two papers where others find only one. But I have examined the papers collected by Mr. Stone, and I judge that there are forty-seven different publications. But Mr. Stone's collection embraces only a part of the list of about seventy-nine papers now to be noticed.

The newspapers of forty to sixty years ago are of smaller size generally than those of to-day, having uniformly four pages, each about fifteen by twenty inches. They contained very little local news, and the acknowledgments of the great and most valuable aid I have received in my work from two of my honored friends, Alfred Gilman, Esq., and Z. E. Stone, Esq., of this city. Mr. Gilman, the secretary and main pillar of the Lowell Old Residents' Historical Association, is a born journalist and antiquarian. Among his many valuable contributions to the history of our city, he prepared, seven years since, an excellent and exhaustive article upon the "Newspaper Press of Lowell," to be read before the Old Residents' Association. This article has saved me many a tedious hour of search in the records of the past, and to its author I give my sincere thanks. A brief biographical notice of Mr. Gilman will be found in my record of the post-office and postmasters of Lowell.

Mr. Stone has devoted his life to journalism. He is the Nestor of the craft. In ability and character he holds the highest rank in his profession. He is an indefatigable student and collector of the journals of our city. He has very kindly put into my hands his great list of the newspapers of Lowell, which for many years have been accumulating in his library. It is difficult to tell precisely how many different papers this list contains, for it is often difficult to tell how great a change in the title or ownership or editorship of a paper constitutes a loss of its identity. Some would find two papers where others find only one. But I have examined the papers collected by Mr. Stone, and I judge that there are forty-seven different publications. But Mr. Stone's collection embraces only a part of the list of about seventy-nine papers now to be noticed.

In examining Mr. Stone's file of papers one is forcibly impressed with the evidently brief existence of most of them. Of the forty-seven which I have examined, about two-thirds were marked "Vol. I.," and I judge that one brief year was the full average limit of the existence of most of them. This whole file of extinct journals is little more than a sad record of failures and disappointed hopes.

We will first direct our attention to the history of the newspapers which are now published in our city, and then briefly notice those which no longer exist, the lives of most of which were prematurely cut off.

The Lowell Journal is the oldest paper now published in Middlesex County. It has often changed its name and place; it has absorbed many other papers; it has outlived many rivals; it has had many publishers and many editors; it has had its full share both of good fortune and bad; but it still lives and retains its identity and its high respectability.

We are told that under the name of The Chelmsford Courier its first number was printed by Wm. Baldwin, editor, in Middlesex Village, now a part of Lowell, bearing the date of June 25, 1824. The following extract from the diary of Dr. John O. Green is interesting at this point: "1824, June 24. First number of our Chelmsford newspaper brought round to us." How the doctor could receive on the 24th a paper dated on the 25th will be easily explained by the reader who knows "the way they had" of dating newspapers. This little falsehood of dating a paper "ahead," which, indeed, is not yet out of use, was an ingenious device in those old days of slow transition for making what was really stale appear fresh and new.

The office of the Chelmsford Courier was in a small one-story building standing opposite the site of the old meeting-house.

On May 20, 1825, Rev. Bernard Whitman became editor of the paper, Mr. Baldwin remaining as publisher. Mr. Whitman was the Unitarian clergyman who officiated in the meeting-house, referred to above, which stood near the head of the Middlesex Canal.

The office of the paper having been burned in the first year of its existence, it arose, Phoenix-like, out of the ashes on June 28, 1825, under the name of the Chelmsford Phoenix, with the scriptural motto: "But to do good and to communicate forget not."

In September, 1825, E. M. Reinhart became publisher of the paper, but in the November following J. S. C. Knowlton purchased it of Mr. Reinhart, and in 1826 the Phoenix becomes the Merrimack Journal. When the name "Merrimack" was given to the paper it was supposed that when East Chelmsford should become a town its name would be "Merrimack." Very soon, however, the name "Lowell" was given it, at its christening in the spring of 1826, and in 1827 the paper took the name of the Lowell Journal. In 1831 it came into the hands of John R. Adams, an attorney-at-law, at the cost of $1,800. Mr. Knowlton had removed to Worcester, where he established the Worcester Palladium, and became sheriff of Worcester County.

Mr. Adams engaged E. C. Purdy, of Somerville, as editor, who, for a short time, issued a daily Journal, the first number appearing Sept. 17, 1831.


In 1834 the publication of this paper was for a short time suspended, but in 1835 the Journal was united with the Mercury, and for one year the new paper is styled the Journal and Mercury, but subsequently the Lowell Journal.

The Mercury, here referred to, was a Democratic paper, edited by Rev. Eliphalet Case. Having been purchased by Mr. Leonard Huntress, it was made a Whig paper, much to the disgust of its Democratic editor.
The *Lowell Courier* was started by Messrs. Huntress & Knowlton Jan. 6, 1835, as a tri-weekly paper, and has ever since been published in connection with the *Journal*. At the present time the *Courier* is published daily under the title of the *Lowell Daily Courier*, and the *Journal* is mainly made up of articles taken from the *Courier*, and is published under the title of the *Weekly Journal*.

In the first issue of the *Courier*, January 6, 1835, Messrs. Huntress & Knowlton, in their prospectus, say: "In politics we are Whigs. Andrew Jackson [then President] is the open and avowed chief of a political party, and therefore we are opposed to the perpetuation of his factious and partisan rule."

The *Courier* was published on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, at three dollars per year. In June, 1836, it was changed from an evening to a morning paper. Mr. Huntress was its editor from 1836 to 1839, when he was succeeded by Robins Dinsmore, a lawyer from Vermont. Mr. Dinsmore was not popular, being accused of writing too long editorials. He retired in 1840, after a short service, employing in his valedictory the following philosophical language: "As I have been severely accused of writing long and dull editorials, the present paragraph will be brief, and will probably be the most satisfactory to the public I have ever written."

Mr. Dinsmore, however, continued to reside in Lowell and engaged in editorial work.

In August, 1840, William O. Bartlett, brother of Dr. Elias Bartlett, first mayor of Lowell, became editor of the *Courier*, but retired in April, 1841, on account of ill health, and Mr. Huntress became sole editor. In May of this year the paper became again an evening paper, and as such has continued to the present time.

In May, 1841, Daniel S. Richardson, one of the ablest lawyers in our city, became editor of the *Courier*, and held the position less than one year, his professional business demanding his entire care. In his valedictory is the following: "Do boldly what you do, and let your page smile if it smiles, and if it rages, rage."

We have appreciated the poet's advice, leaning towards the smiling page, however.

In December, 1841, Mr. Huntress sold out to William Schouler, who began his management of the paper on a very liberal scale, employing William S. Robinson as a Washington correspondent, and also publishing a weekly letter from New York. Mr. Schouler was a man of superior talent, but he seems to have been somewhat disappointed in the success of his enterprise. He withdrew his Washington correspondent, and in one issue of his paper says, despondingly: "We have been enabled thus far to pay our debts, and this is about all." The defeat of his favorite, Henry Clay, by James K. Polk, in the Presidential canvass of 1844, greatly disappointed him. On July 1, 1845, the tri-weekly became the *Daily Courier*. In 1847 Mr. Schouler sold the *Courier* to James Atkinson, and Messrs. Atkinson & Robinson became its editors, while Mr. Schouler became editor of the *Boston Atlas*. From 1847 to 1849 Leander E. Streeter was employed as editor, and from 1849 to 1853 John H. Warland, who was one of the most brilliant writers ever employed on the editorial staff of the paper.

Meanwhile Mr. Atkinson sold the paper, in 1850, to Samuel J. Varney, Charles Cowley, LL.D., was employed as editor in 1855, and in 1854 was succeeded by John A. Goodwin, who had been editor of the *Lawrence Courier*. Mr. Goodwin was succeeded, in 1855, by Benjamin W. Ball. In 1860 Z. E. Stone and S. W. Huse purchased the paper of S. N. Merrill, to whom Mr. Varney had sold it, and Homer A. Cook became its editor. Mr. Stone succeeded Mr. Cook as editor in November, 1860.

In September, 1867, Messrs. George A. Marden and Ed. T. Bowell purchased the paper of Stone & Huse, and still, after twenty-two years of enterprise and success, are its proprietors.

**George A. Marden** was born in Mont Vernon, N. H., August 9, 1839, being the son of Benjamin F. and Betsey (Buss) Marden. His ancestors were of the pure New England type, inured to a life of self-reliance and labor. Very early in life Mr. Marden learned the trade of his father, who was a shoemaker, a trade upon which he relied in future years as the means of securing to himself a liberal education.

From the age of ten to that of sixteen years he was busily occupied in working at his trade and in farming, together with fitting for college in Appleton Academy at Mont Vernon, now known as the McCollom Institute. He entered Dartmouth College in 1857, and though by teaching and other labors he defrayed almost the entire expenses of his college course, he graduated in 1861 with a high rank as a scholar.

At the time of his graduation the War of the Rebellion had just begun, and there was an urgent call for the services of patriotic young men. In November of that year Mr. Marden enlisted in Company G, Second Regiment of Berdan's United States Sharpshooters, and when mustered into service he received a warrant as second sergeant. He served with his regiment under General McClellan in the Peninsula campaign in 1862, from Yorktown to Harrison's Landing.

In July, 1862, he was commissioned by the Governor of New Hampshire as first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster, and in 1863 he was ordered to staff duty, as acting assistant adjutant-general of a brigade in the Third Corps of the Army, taking part in the battles of Chancellorville, Gettysburg and Wapping Heights. He served in the army until September, 1864, when his regiment was dis-
banded, the terms of most of its soldiers having expired.

He returned to New Hampshire, and at Concord engaged in the study of law and in writing for the Concord Daily Monitor. Of the two pursuits journalism proved to Mr. Marden the more attractive, and in a few months he purchased the Kanawha Republicans at Charleston, West Virginia, which he published during the winter of 1865-66. But finding that the success of his enterprise could be secured only by adopting and advocating the policy of President Andrew Johnson, a policy which he heartily condemned, he sold his paper and returned to New Hampshire, where he was employed by Adjutant-General Head in compiling, editing and arranging the history of each of the New Hampshire military organizations during the war.

Meantime his pen was not idle. He became a contributor to the Concord Monitor and the regular Concord correspondent of the Boston Daily Advertiser. Of the latter paper he was appointed assistant editor January 1, 1867. In September of the same year, in company with his college class-mate, Major Edward T. Rowell, he purchased the Lowell Daily Courier and the Lowell Weekly Journal, and became a resident of Lowell. The partnership thus formed has continued to the present time (April, 1890), and it has proved fairly successful.

Although journalism is Mr. Marden's chosen vocation, his fellow-citizens have recognized his ability by bestowing upon him various offices of trust and honor. In 1873 he served as a member from Lowell of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and in 1874 he was chosen Clerk of the House. In this office, by repeated re-elections, he served nine years. Again, in 1888-89, he was a member of the House of Representatives, in both of which years he was elected Speaker. In 1886 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate. In the Republican Convention of 1888 he was nominated for treasurer and receiver-general of the State of Massachusetts. To this office, which he now holds, he was re-elected in 1889. On receiving this office he resigned his position upon the Board of Trustees of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, to which he had been appointed by Governor Ames in 1888. It is but just to say that Mr. Marden has ably and honorably filled every public office to which he has been called. He occupied the chair of Speaker of the House of Representatives at a period when the troubled and discordant political elements demanded a clear head and a firm hand. He proved equal to the demand. His admirable control of himself, together with his keen judgment of other men, gained for him the approbation and respect of all.

But when we have spoken of Mr. Marden only as a soldier, a journalist and a politician, we have left unnoticed that phase of his life and character by which he is perhaps best known and most admired. It is as a speaker on public occasions that he has won some of his greatest triumphs. It is the most striking characteristic of his mind that upon all occasions he has the most complete command of all his intellectual resources. With ever-ready wit and humor, with a hearty relish for fun and merriment, with an inexhaustible fund of pertinent anecdotes, he never fails to win the sympathy and applause of his hearers.

It would be difficult to find a finer illustration of that kind of oratory in which Mr. Marden excels, than his speech at the New England Society dinner in the city of New York in December, 1889.

Mr. Marden has done other miscellaneous literary work, his most notable efforts being a poem read before the Phi Beta Kappa Society at Dartmouth College Commencement in 1875, and a poem delivered before the Dartmouth Alumni Association at Commencement in 1886.

Mr. Rowell was a classmate of Mr. Marden's in college and a comrade in war. He was born in West Concord, New Hampshire, August 14, 1836. He is a man of sterling sense and, though not inclined to appear in public, he has held many offices of honor and trust. I notice him on another page among the postmasters of our city. Honorable John A. Goodwin, another editor of the Courier, is also noticed among the postmasters.

Mr. Z. E. Stone, editor of the Courier from 1860 to 1867, deserves special mention as a man admirably fitted, by his high character and great range of knowledge, to fill the editorial chair. Few journalists in the nation have had so large an experience or have collected so great an amount of useful knowledge in regard to the public press.

Col. Schouler also has gained an honorable name, as member of both Houses of the General Court and as editor of the War Records of Massachusetts. William S. Robinson, too, has attained a high rank as a writer. Few American journalists are better known or more kindly remembered than "Warrington."

The Journal has lived a somewhat nomadic life. We find it located at Middlesex Village, in a wooden two-story building near the First Congregational Church, in a building near St. Anne's Church, near the American House on Central Street, on Hurd Street, on the corner of Central and Middlesex Streets, on the corner of Central and Hurd Streets, on the corner of Central and Middle Streets, in the Museum Building, in the Hildreth Block, and now at last in the new block erected by its proprietors on Merrimack Street. The firm of Marden & Rowell now employ upon their papers and in their job printing establishment about sixty hands.

I may be charged by the reader with giving to the Journal and Courier a disproportionate amount of space; but it is history that I am writing, and this paper alone may emphatically be said to have a history. Others, though managed with equal ability, are now busily engaged in making history. Though strong they are young.
Mr. Cowley informs us that, in addition to the gentlemen above named, J. G. Abbott, now Judge Abbott, of Boston, actively participated in the management of this paper as a rival and opponent of The Advertiser, then published by Rev. Eliphalet Case.

Mr. Gilman tells us that J. M. Stone was, at first, the editor of this paper. Whoever, for the first few months, were the responsible editors and managers of the Vox, on December 4, 1841, it came into the hands of Samuel J. Varney, who had before been engaged in the mechanical work of printing and publishing the paper. In January, 1860, John T. Chealey became the proprietor. In May, 1866, the paper was purchased by Mr. Varney, and was published by S. W. Huse & Co.

Mr. Varney, the owner of the paper, having died in November, 1859, it became, on January 1, 1860, the property of Z. E. Stone and S. W. Huse, who (with N. J. N. Bacheller, subsequently admitted into the partnership) remained proprietors until 1878, when Stone and Bacheller sold their interests to Mr. Huse, who took as his partner John A. Goodwin, the latter an once becoming editor. Since the death of Mr. Goodwin, September 21, 1884, S. W. Huse has become the proprietor of this paper, and the business has been conducted under the firm-name of S. W. Huse & Co., the son of Mr. Huse, Harry V. Huse, being his father's partner, and Mr. John L. Colby being editor.

The following is substantially Mr. Gilman's list, without dates, of the numerous editors of this paper: James M. Stone, S. J. Varney, J. F. C. Hayes, B. F. Johnson, Enoch Emery, A. W. Farr, Thomas Bradley, Miss Harriett F. Curtis, John A. Goodwin, Z. E. Stone, Samuel A. McPhetres, John L. Colby.

The Vox Populi, partly from the circumstances of its origin, and partly from its intrinsic merits, has always been a favorite journal among the people. It has been very generally sought for by the operatives in our mills, and probably no other paper is so generally taken by persons who were once citizens of Lowell, but now reside elsewhere. In politics it is now Republican.

The Lowell Daily Citizen had its origin in the purchase, on April 28, 1856, by Leonard Brown and George F. Morey, of the three following publications: 1. The Daily Morning News, started in 1831. 2. The American Citizen, a weekly, started in 1854. 3. The Daily Citizen, started in 1855. The journal formed by thus consolidating the three was styled the Daily Citizen and News, having for its editor John A. Goodwin.

It had its birth in the midst of high political excitement and agitation. The Kansas outrages had roused to a white heat the anti-slavery sentiments of the North. The Republican party was led on by eloquent men, who fired the public heart by denouncing the encroachments of the slaveholders and of slavery upon the domain of freedom. "Fremont
and Dayton, free soil for free men," was the rallying cry. The mutterings of the coming war already began to be heard.

Into this contest the Citizen entered with ardent zeal, taking the advanced position of the Republican party—a position which it has ever since consistently held.

Mr. Goodwin retained the position as editor, with some interruption, until June, 1859, when Chauncey L. Knapp and George F. Morey became the proprietors, and Mr. Knapp the editor, of the paper. In 1876 Mr. Knapp and his son, Charles L. Knapp, became the proprietors, the firm-name being C. L. Knapp & Son.

On April 3, 1882, the Citizen was purchased by a stock company styled The Citizen Newspaper Company, of which Harry R. Rice is president. Henry J. Moulton was made principal editor, with C. F. Coburn as assistant editor, James Bayles as city editor, and H. R. Rice as business manager. Mr. Moulton retired in 1887. Mr. Bayles, the present editor, succeeded Mr. Moulton. He is a man of genial nature and superior ability, and he makes the Citizen a very racy and readable paper.

Lowell Morning Mail.—Messrs. Z. E. Stone, N. J. N. Bacheiller and Ephraim D. Livingston, having formed a partnership, commenced the publication of this paper, as a daily, in July, 1879. For about one year they published a semi-weekly Mail in connection with the daily. Since then a weekly Mail has taken the place of the semi-weekly, and is called the Saturday Evening Mail.

About five years ago a stock company, for publishing this paper, was incorporated, of which Z. E. Stone is president, N. J. N. Bacheiller, manager, and Charles E. Burbank, clerk.

Until the formation of this company Mr. Stone was editor. Since then the editor’s chair has been filled by Edward H. Peabody and by the present incumbent, Charles L. McCleery.

The management of the affairs of this company is in the hands of men of such large experience and such high character that the paper possesses the entire confidence of the community, and richly deserves the popularity which it enjoys. In politics it is Republican.

The Sun was started Aug. 10, 1878, with Daniel J. and John H. Harrington as publishers and proprietors, and Thomas F. Byron as editor. After three years it was enlarged from four to eight pages. John H. Harrington, the second editor, was succeeded by John R. Martin, the present incumbent.

The paper is staunchly Democratic. In 1888 it removed from its early home on the corner of Central and Prescott Streets, to its new and commodious rooms on Merrimack Street.

The public has been generous in the support of this paper and it has prospered. The Sun was the first paper in the city to employ an artist, who was a member of the editorial staff and devoted his whole time to this paper. The cartoons of his pencil were well drawn and were designed to draw attention to the strength and weakness of the politicians.

The paper is printed upon copper-faced types and in a neat form of eight pages, having a very pleasing typographical appearance. In a few years the proprietors intend to erect a new "Sun Building."

The Lowell Daily News was established in May, 1884. It is published by an incorporated company called the Daily News Company. Its editor is D. A. Sullivan. It is a stanch advocate of the principles of the Democratic party and has a large circulation. It is published from Hildreth’s Building, on Merrimack Street.

L’Union (published in the French language) was started on March 14, 1889, and is published from Hildreth’s Building by an association of gentlemen. It is edited by this association.

L’Etoile was first issued Sept. 16, 1886, Lepine & Co. publishers. Its first editor was Aime Gauthier, who was succeeded by Raoul Renault. The present editor is Alfred Bonneau. This same company publishes another paper in the French language in Lawrence, Mass.

Having given a list of the newspapers now published in Lowell, I will very briefly notice those which have either ceased to exist or have lost their names by being merged into other publications. Following the name of each is the date of its establishment.

Chelmsford Courier (1824), the Chelmsford Phoenix (1825), and the Merrimack Journal (1826), turn back to the history of the Lowell Journal.

The Globe, by J. H. White, appears in 1825, a paper evidently of little merit and short-lived.

The Lowell Mercury appeared Nov. 14, 1829, with Thomas Billings as proprietor and Rev. Eliphalet Case as editor, and was first published in a cottage on the site of Welles’ Block. This paper, in 1835, was united with the Journal, and, for one year, the consolidated paper is styled the Journal and Mercury. After that the name Mercury disappears.

The Middletown Telegraph appeared in Sept., 1831, as a weekly. It was published by Meacham & Mathewson. It seems to have lived about one year.

The Lowell Observer, a religious paper, Rev. Mr. Blanchard, of the First Congregational Church, and Rev. Mr. Twining, of the Appleton Street (now Elliot) Church, being editors, appeared in 1831. Rev. D. L. Southmayd appears as its editor in 1833.

The Evangelist, with Rev. E. W. Freeman, pastor of the First Baptist Church, as editor, appeared in 1831.

H. H. Weld, in 1882, started The Experiment, soon changing its name to The Compend. It seems to have lived only to Oct., 1883.

Alfred Gilman started The Album, or Ladies’ Common-Place Book, Nov. 1, 1832. It continued one year.
The Rosebud, a Sunday-school paper, started by Oliver Sheple in 1832, survived less than two years.

The Times, by H. H. Weld, appeared in 1833.

The Semi-Weekly Times was started by Mr. Weld in 1834. These two papers survived probably only a few months.

The Lowell Advertiser, a tri-weekly, was started in 1834 by B. E. Hale, with Eliphalet Case as editor, and the Lowell Patriot, a weekly, was in 1835 published in connection with the Advertiser. They were issued from No. 35 Merrimack Street. These two Democratic papers had a longer life than most of the papers of that time. In 1838 the Advertiser was edited by N. P. Banks, then a Democrat, and in 1840 the two papers were published by Abijah Watson. In 1846 they passed into the hands of H. E. and S. C. Baldwin. In 1835 the Lowell Advertiser appeared as a daily, with James G. Maguire as editor, and Bellows & Hedge as publishers. In 1855 Charles Hunt and Robins Dinmore became its editors, with Fisher A. Hildreth as proprietor. This paper survived thirty years and had many editors. Mr. Cowley mentions as editors, E. Case, N. P. Banks, H. H. Weld, J. G. Abbott, I. W. Beard, William Butterfield, Henry E. Baldwin, Samuel C. Baldwin, Fisher A. Hildreth, Robins Dinmore and J. J. Maguire, and adds: "The Advertiser always supported the Democracy, but the Democracy never supported the Advertiser, and in 1864 it collapsed. The Patriot collapsed at the same time with the Advertiser."

Mr. Hildreth, for a long time the proprietor of the Advertiser, was an active politician and a man of marked ability. A brief sketch of his life is found in my notice of the postmasters of Lowell.

The Pledge and The Female Advocate appeared in 1835; also the Journal and Bulletin was published from the Livingston Building, near Tower's Corner, by Kinnicutt & Parker; also Eaton's Banner, a Free-Will Baptist paper, edited by Elder Thurston.

In 1836 the Messenger was printed by George Brown and the Standard by Edward Waylen; also the Gazette by Alfred S. Tilden and the Philanthropist by Rev. Aaron Lumma.

In March, 1837, the Casket was started by Brown & Judkins. In January, 1840, the American Wesleyan Observer, an anti-slavery sheet, was started with Rev. Orange Scott as editor. This paper, after six months, was succeeded by the New England Christian Advocate, edited by Rev. Luther Lee.

In 1839 the Ladies' Repository was started by A. B. F. Hildreth, also the Literary Souvenir by Mr. Hildreth.

In October, 1840, appeared the Lowell Offering, a unique paper of wide-spread fame, being entirely composed of original articles written by the millgirls. It had its origin in an improvement circle under the auspices of Rev. A. C. Thomas, of the Second Universalist Church. The contributions written by the girls and read by Mr. Thomas at the meetings of this circle, exhibited so much talent as to warrant issuing a paper as an exponent of the thoughts and aspirations of the operatives in the Lowell Mills. Of its literary merits the poet Whittier, who, for a few months in 1844, was a citizen of Lowell, says, in his "Stranger in Lowell:"

"In its volumes may be found sprightly delineations of home-scenes and characters, highly-wrought, imaginative pieces, tales of genuine pathos and humor, and sweet fairy stories and fables, reminding the reader at times of Jean Paul." Its editors were Harriet Farley and Hariat Curtis, two factory girls. It continued to be published several years. A rival of the Offering, called the Operatives' Magazine, was started, but it was absorbed by the Offering.

In 1841 the Ladies' Pearl was published by E. A. Rice. The Star of Bethlehem was a Universalist weekly paper, published by Powers & Bagley. In 1844 its editors were T. B. Thayer and A. A. Miner.

The Sword of Truth, a Methodist paper, was issued in 1842. The Orion was started by W. F. Somerby in 1843 or 1844.

In 1843 the Middlesex Washingtonian and Martha Washington Advocate was started by L. D. Johnson, and the Daily Herald was issued by James M. Stone; also the Genius of Christianity was printed at the Journal and Courier office. In 1843 or 1844 the Operative, which survived two years, was published by J. C. Stowell & Co. Its editor during the second year was Arthur P. Bonney.

In May, 1844, John C. Palmer started the Life in Lowell, which survived about five years. It was of too scurrilous a character to live longer. Lowell is not a favorite soil for such publications.

John G. Whittier, in 1844, at the solicitation of friends, came to Lowell as editor of the Middlesex Standard, an anti-slavery paper. It survived but a few months. While in Lowell Mr. Whittier wrote a small volume of high literary merit, entitled the "Stranger in Lowell."

In 1846 F. A. Hildreth started the Republican, which, in 1846-47, was absorbed by the Advertiser and Patriot.

In 1846 W. F. Young edited a paper called the Voice of Industry.

In 1847 the Literary Visitor, and succeeding it, the Lowell Gazette, were published by Joel Taylor and Daniel Kimball. The Gazette survived about two years.

In 1846-47 the Niagara, a temperance paper, in edited by Rev. William H. Brewer, and the Gospel Fountain, edited by Rev. William Bell; also the Ladies' Magazine and Casket of Literature, edited by E. A. Rice; also the Temperance Offering, by Nathaniel Hervey.

In 1849 William S. Robinson started the Tri-Weekly American, which survived only a few months.

The Massachusetts Era, a free-soil paper, was started by Dana B. Gove, with J. W. Hanson as editor; also
the Day Star, a Sunday-school paper, was started by A. B. Wright. In 1851 the Christian Era, a Baptist paper, was published by J. M. Burt, with Rev. D. C. Eddy as editor; also the N. E. Offering and Mill Girls' Advocate was published and edited by Harriet Farley; also the Spindle City was published by Keach & Emery.

For the Daily Morning News (1851), the American Citizen (1854), and the Daily Citizen (1855), see history of the Lowell Daily Citizen. In 1852 Wentworth's Waverly was published by George Wentworth; also the Lowell Mirror by Chase & Hoitt.

In 1854 the Lowell Daily Morning Herald was published by Enoch Emery. It survived one year; also the World's Crisis, a second advent paper, was issued by Jonas Merriam.

In 1857 The Star was issued by E. D. Green & Co.; also the Middlesex American, edited by L. J. Fletcher; also the Weekly Union, edited by scholars of the High School; also the Trumpet, by the Addisonian Reformatory Club. The Gad Fly, "devoted to truth, virtue and Democracy," was published by S. W. Huntington in 1861; also Homer A. Cook started a literary paper called the Lowell Sentinel in 1861. It survived but a few months.

In 1861 the Douglas Democrat appeared under the auspices of A. R. Brown, W. E. Livingston and J. K. Fellows. In 1871 the Middlesex Democrat was published by Dr. J. H. Smith. In 1872 this paper was merged in the Daily Morning Times.

For the Semi-Weekly Mail and the Saturday Evening Mail, see history of Lowell Morning Mail. The following papers were published in the French language: L'Echo du Canada, which started in 1874 and survived one year. La Republique, in 1875, by H. Beaugrand, which survived about six months. La Sentinel, in 1879, which survived less than one year. L'Abbe, in 1880, with L. E. Carufel as editor, which survived about three years. Le Soliel, Le Parceur and Le Loup Garon were very short-lived.

The Advocate, a temperance paper, was started in 1885 by William Cogger. It subsequently fell into the hands of Adams & Farley. It lived about two years.

The Sunday Bell, by A. P. Kelly, was started in 1884 and survived but a few months.

I am told by a journalist that in recent years the number of newspaper enterprises unwisely started is far less than it was in the earlier part of our city's history.

CHAPTER XII.

LOWELL—(Continued).

MEDICAL.

BY LEONARD HUNTERSS, M.D.

The physicians of Middlesex County did not enjoy the advantages of a local medical society until the formation of the Middlesex District Society in 1844. Meetings of the Massachusetts Medical Society (incorporated in 1781) were held in Boston, and the Act of March 10, 1803, dividing the State society into four districts—Middle, Southern, Eastern and Western—did not mend the matter, for this county was placed in the Middle District, consisting of Suffolk, Norfolk, Essex and Middlesex Counties, and the business of the district society was all transacted in Boston.

There was an association in this county called the Middlesex Medical Association formed some time late in the last century, but no records are extant. In the communications of the Massachusetts Medical Society,1 in an obituary notice of Dr. Josiah Bartlett, of Charlestown, we read that "he delivered two discourses of a medical nature, one before the Middlesex Medical Association, and the other before the Massachusetts Medical Society. Quoting from the last-named discourse: "In 1785 corresponding and advisory committees were appointed for the different counties, in several of which associations were formed for professional conversation, reading dissertations and communicating useful cases."

In 1829 another society, likewise called the Middlesex Medical Association, was formed, but the records have been lost. The first meeting was held in Lexington, in May, 1829, when the association was organized, and in May of each year meetings were held and an annual address was delivered until the dissolution of the association in 1833. Dr. John O. Green, of this city, delivered the last annual address at Charlestown, in May, 1833. That this association, meeting but once a year and necessitating a journey from one end of the county to the other, was short-lived, was in the nature of things.

On the 8th of March, 1839, the Lowell Medical Association was formed. The following physicians: Eliza Bartlett, John C. Dalton, James W. Ford, J. W. Graves, William Grey, J. P. Jewett, Gilman Kimball, George Mansfield, Daniel Mowe, Hiram Parker, Otis Perham, Harlin Pillsbury, J. D. Pillsbury, J. W. Scribner, Benjamin Skelton and Daniel Wells, assembled in the office of Dr. J. D. Pillsbury and organized a society for mutual improvement. The records are now in the archives of the Middlesex North District Medical.

1 Vol. III. p. 410.
Society. Meetings were held in the offices of the members at first every week, later once in two weeks, and after the first year not so frequently. There are no records after February 4, 1841.

In November, 1844, the Massachusetts Medical Society, in answer to a petition from many prominent physicians, granted a charter to those members of the State society living in Lowell and fifteen neighboring towns (Acton, Ashby, Billerica, Carlisle, Chelmsford, Concord, Dracut, Dunstable, Groton, Littleton, Pepperell, Shirley, Tewksbury, Townsend and Tyngsboro'), thus establishing the Middlesex District Society.

At first the meetings were held in the Assessors' Room, City Hall, afterwards in the Committee Room of the same building, and on July 12, 1848, the society established itself in the Natural History Rooms in Mechanics' Building, where they remained for thirty years. For the past twenty years it has been the custom of the society to meet in one of the large hotels of this city, usually at the American House.

In studying the records of the early days of the society we notice several striking features. Funds for carrying on the work of the society were solicited from citizens of Lowell by a committee on donations. The first committee was appointed April 22, 1845, consisting of Drs. Green, Dalton, Huntington, Harlin Brown, J. D. Pillsbury and J. W. Graves.

An orator was elected annually to deliver a public address in the City Hall. Dr. A. H. Brown was invited by the society to address the citizens of Lowell. In May, 1845, Dr. J. D. Pillsbury and Dr. J. F. Jewett in '46; Dr. J. F. Jewett in '47; in '48 there was no oration, and in '49 Dr. Augustus Mason delivered the last public address.

The society advertised for free patients, and two physicians were selected at each meeting to examine them, thus establishing a clinic. At a meeting held June 5, 1846, it was voted: "That all persons living in this city and vicinity wishing for medical or surgical advice or surgical operations can receive the medical advice or surgical operations can receive the care gratuitously by presenting themselves before the committee consisting of Drs. Dalton and Huntington. This practice seems to have ceased in 1847, and at a meeting held in February, 1848, it was voted that reports of cases be read and discussed, writers to be appointed alphabetically. Dr. Nathan Allen presented the first paper March 22d.

In 1848 two towns, Stow and Westford, were joined to the society, and since then Ashby, Ayer (Grotton), Concord, Shirley, Stow and Townsend have been taken from us. In 1855 three district societies were established in this county—Middlesex North, East and South District Medical Societies—the Middlesex District Society being henceforth called the Middlesex North.

The following physicians have served as president of the society:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nehemiah Cutter, of Pepperell</td>
<td>1844-47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elias Huntington, of Lowell</td>
<td>1844-49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John C. Dalton, of Lowell</td>
<td>1849-52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathan Allen, of Lowell</td>
<td>1852-53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hraker Dickey, of Lowell</td>
<td>1854-57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W. Graves, of Lowell</td>
<td>1858-60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles A. Savory, of Lowell</td>
<td>1860-62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John C. Hartlett, of Lowell</td>
<td>1863-64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Brown, of Townsend</td>
<td>1865-67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah P. Jewett, of Lowell</td>
<td>1868-70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joel Spalding, of Lowell</td>
<td>1870-72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Binney, of Lowell</td>
<td>1873-74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel P. Fagg, of Lowell</td>
<td>1875-77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lorenzo S. Fox, of Lowell</td>
<td>1878-79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Dutton, of Tyngsboro'</td>
<td>1880-82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ham, of Lowell</td>
<td>1883-84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter H. Leighton, of Lowell</td>
<td>1885-86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathan B. Edwards, of Chelmsford</td>
<td>1887-88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harmon J. Smith, of Lowell</td>
<td>1889-90</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It will not be within the scope of this paper to include all the physicians who have practiced in Lowell, and biographies of only the more prominent ones can be given. Of the present generation short sketches of the older men will be offered. A special chapter of this book will be devoted to practitioners of the homoeopathic school in this city, and our attention will be confined to members of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

The following list comprises all members of this society who have practiced in Lowell:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Years</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Moses Kidder</td>
<td>1822-28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gris Green</td>
<td>1827-30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Call Dalton</td>
<td>1827-32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W. Wheelock Gr.</td>
<td>1832-36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Mainfield</td>
<td>1836-40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Burgin W. Wed.</td>
<td>1840-44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Bartlett</td>
<td>1844-48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Gr.</td>
<td>1848-52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Taylor Gilman L.</td>
<td>1852-56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Gordon</td>
<td>1856-60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dole P.</td>
<td>1860-64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Page Campbell</td>
<td>1865-69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry A. Dewar</td>
<td>1865-69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moody Manour</td>
<td>1869-73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilman Kinman</td>
<td>1870-74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. C. P.</td>
<td>1871-75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Clark</td>
<td>1875-79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Drake Dearborn</td>
<td>1876-80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James W. Ford</td>
<td>1880-84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elisha Huntington</td>
<td>1884-88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah Peabody Je.</td>
<td>1885-89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austin Marsh</td>
<td>1889-93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Morse</td>
<td>1890-94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otis Parham</td>
<td>1895-98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harlan Pillsburg</td>
<td>1897-99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac White Sc.</td>
<td>1898-00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Skilton</td>
<td>1899-01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Melrose</td>
<td>1899-02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Baker</td>
<td>1900-03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah Horne</td>
<td>1903-04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathan Allen</td>
<td>1904-05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Butterfield</td>
<td>1905-06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Gray</td>
<td>1906-07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyrus Sweeterman</td>
<td>1907-08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey Jackson Wilbur</td>
<td>1908-09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Mason</td>
<td>1909-10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Curtis</td>
<td>1910-11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Admitted</td>
<td>Retired or resigned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1847</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1848</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1849</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1852</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1853</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1857</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1858</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1859</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1889</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1892</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1893</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1895</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1897</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1898</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1899</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1902</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1903</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1905</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1906</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1907</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1908</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1909</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1911</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1912</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1914</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1915</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1916</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1917</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1918</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1919</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1920</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1921</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1922</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1923</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1924</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1925</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1926</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1927</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1928</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1929</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1931</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1932</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1933</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1934</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1935</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1936</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1937</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1938</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1939</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1940</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1941</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1942</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1943</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1944</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1945</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1946</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1947</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1948</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1949</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1950</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1951</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1952</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1953</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1954</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1955</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1956</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1957</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1958</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1959</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1960</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1961</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1962</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1963</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1964</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1965</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1966</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1967</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1968</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1969</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1970</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1971</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1972</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1973</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1974</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1975</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1976</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1977</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1978</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1979</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1980</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1981</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1982</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1983</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1984</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1986</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1987</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1988</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1989</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1990</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1991</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1992</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1993</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1994</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1995</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1996</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1997</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1998</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1999</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Honorary member.*
Dr. John Orne Green was the son of Rev. Aaron and Eunice (Orne) Green, of Malden, Mass., where he was born, May 14, 1799.

His preparatory education was received at the academy of Dr. Homans, in Medford, Massachusetts, and he was graduated at Harvard College with honors in the class of 1817, at the age of eighteen, with George Bancroft, Caleb Cushing and Rev. Dr. Tyng. During college he paid particular attention to theological studies, intending to enter the ministry. But after teaching school for a year in Castine, Me., he entered the office of Dr. Ephraim Buck, of Malden, and commenced the study of medicine. In the winters of 1818 and '19 he attended lectures at the college on Mason Street, Boston, entering the office of Dr. Edward Reynolds, of Boston, in October, 1821.

March 10, 1822, he received his degree of M.D. from Harvard, and on the 23d of April he came to Lowell, where he remained in active practice until his death, a period of nearly sixty-four years.

Dr. Green's place will probably never be filled in this city. Dr. Huntington was undoubtedly a more popular man, Dr. Bartlett was more widely known, but as an ideal family physician Dr. Green's position was unparalleled.

He gave his whole life to his profession, taking little part in politics, although his early training and his love of letters induced him to identify himself prominently with school matters. He was a member of the School Board for twelve years, and for nine years was its chairman, and wrote its reports. In 1870 he delivered the address at the dedication of the new Green School, which took the place of the old building on Middle Street.

In the American Journal of Medical Sciences for July, 1830, he reported two cases of fracture of the liver, which were re-published in Germany.

In the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal for December, 1837, he wrote an account of an epidemic of small-pox in Lowell. He also rendered valuable aid by his investigations to Dr. Elisha Bartlett, in his work on fevers, the second edition of which was dedicated to him.

He served as alderman of the city of Lowell, and as health commissioner for several years he prepared the bills of mortality which preceded the present system of registration. He was councillor of the Massachusetts Medical Society for many years, and he delivered the annual address before that body in 1846 on "The Factory System in its Hygienic Relations." He served on the staff of St. John's Hospital for nearly twenty years. He was president of the Lowell Old Residents' Association, and president of the Lowell Institution for Savings.

Dr. Green was an earnest churchman, and his extensive practice never interfered with his church duties. He read and published papers as follows: 1830, "Fractures of Liver;" 1837, "History of Small-Pox in Lowell;" 1846, "Annual Address Massachusetts Medical Society;" 1851, "Biography of Calvin Thomas, M.D.;" 1857, "Address at Dedication of Chime of Bells;" 1866, "Resolutions on the Death of Elisha Huntington, M.D.;" 1868, "Address before Old Residents' Association;" 1869, "Memorial of John C. Dalton, M.D.;" 1870, "Address at Dedication of Green School;" 1876, "Reminiscences at Lowell Semi-Centennial;" 1877, "Lowell and Harvard College O. H. R."

Dr. Green was thrice married,—first, to Jane Thomas, of Tylersboro', September 14, 1826; second, to Minerva B. Slater, of Smithfield, R.I., 6th of March, 1838, and third to Jane McBurney, 25th of April, 1871.

Dr. John Orne Green, of Boston, is his son. Full of years and honor, he died 28d of December, 1885.

Eliha Huntington, son of Rev. Asaheb and Althea (Lord) Huntington, daughter of Dr. Elisha Lord, of Pomfret, Conn., was born in Topsfield, Mass., 9th of April, 1796. He was graduated from Dartmouth in the class of 1815, and from the Medical Department of Yale in 1823.

He came to Lowell (then East Chelmsford) in 1824, where he lived until his death, a period of more than forty years. He was a busy man, devoting much time to the interests of the city, and never neglecting his professional duties, and in both spheres he was highly honored. He gave special attention to our schools. When Lowell was a town he served four years as a member of the School Committee, and the same length of time on this board, after the municipal incorporation in 1836. He was selectman of the town of Lowell two years, and a member of the Common Council of the city three years.

Dr. Huntington was first elected mayor the 24th of April, 1839, being then president of the Common Council, when the office of mayor was made vacant by the sudden death of Luther Lawrence.

He was re-elected to this office in 1840, '41, '44, '45, '52, '56 and '58. In 1847, '53 and '54 he served as alderman.

In 1852 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor, but declined a re-election for the next year.

He was an overseer of Harvard College from 1860 to 1865, and served one term as inspector of the State Almshouse, at Tewksbury. Huntington Hall was named in his honor.

He never sought office; it always sought him. In fact, he declined office many times on account of his love for his profession, and during all his years of political service attended a large general practice. He was very regular in his attendance at the meetings of the District Medical Society, and was president of this society in 1848-49. He was president of the State Society in 1855-56.
Dr. Huntington published several addresses and a most excellent memorial of Prof. Eliasha Bartlett (Lowell, 1856). He was elected city physician in 1843, and served the unexpired term made vacant by the resignation of Dr. A. D. Dearborn.

He was married, May 31, 1825, to Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Deborah Hinckley, of Marblehead. He died at Lowell December 10, 1865.

Eliasha Bartlett, son of Otis and Wait Bartlett, was born in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 6, 1804. He was graduated from the Medical School of Brown University in 1826, after which he spent a year in Europe, and on Dec. 15th entered upon the practice of his profession in Lowell.

He was a man of elegant presence, a finished orator and a writer of rare ability, and he was at once singled out for honor and preference. He was often called upon to deliver public addresses and orations before the citizens of Lowell. He delivered the Fourth of July oration in 1826, when only twenty-three years of age, and a resident of the town of only six months' standing. When Lowell became a city, in 1836, he was honored by being made the first mayor, and he was re-elected the following year. He regularly contributed editorials to several of the newspapers of this city, and through the medium of the press he vindicated the character, condition and treatment of the factory girls, which had been assailed by Boston newspapers.

Although attending to a general practice when in Lowell, he delivered a course of lectures at the Berkshire Medical Institute in 1832, and again in 1839.

Dr. Bartlett held professorships as follows: In Transylvania College, Lexington, Ky. (1841); in the University of Maryland (1844); again in Lexington (1846); in Louisville (1849), and in the University of New York (1850). From 1851 until his death he held the chair of Materia Medica and Medical Jurisprudence in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

The professorships occupied his time during the autumn and winter, and in the spring and summer, from 1845 to 1852, he delivered lectures at the Vermont Medical College, at Woodstock.

While in Lowell he started the Medical Magazine. The first number was published in 1832, the editors being A. L. Pierson, J. L. Flint and Eliasha Bartlett. This, the first number, was printed in Lowell, but the succeeding numbers appeared in Boston. This magazine continued for three years.

Dr. Bartlett wrote "Essay on Philosophy of Medical Science" (1844), "Inquiry into the Degree of Certainty in Medicine" (1848), "The Fevers of the United States" (1850), "Discourse on the Times, Character and Works of Hippocrates" (1852), and a volume of poetry, "Simple Settings in Verse for Portraits and Pictures from Mr. Dickens' Gallery" (1855). In the Lowell City Library is a copy of his translation from the French, entitled, "Sketches of the Character and Writings of Eminent Living Physicians and Surgeons of Paris" (1831). This translation is a most finished work, and stamps him as an accomplished French scholar.

Dr. Bartlett married, in 1839, Elizabeth, daughter of John Slater, of Smithfield. He died at Smithfield, July 18, 1855.

Harlin Pillsbury, son of Samuel and Mary (Currier) Pillsbury, was born at Sandown, N. H., Nov. 30, 1797. He was liberally educated, receiving his degree of A. B. from Dartmouth College in 1823, and in 1826 he received his degree of M. D. from the same institution.

He came to Lowell in January, 1827, and remained here in active practice until within a few years of his death, a gentleman of the old school, a careful, conscientious physician, an upright man.

He married Sophia Bigelow Pratt, of Brewster, Mass., in 1842. The doctor devoted himself strictly to the practice of his profession, and was an accomplished French scholar.

In 1844 he went to Manchester, and he stayed here through the remainder of his life, a period of over thirty years. In Manchester he originated and introduced the method of making extensions of fractured limbs by the use of adhesive strips, and

later he invented the invalid bed, the celebrated Crosby bed. In 1848 he was elected an honorary member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died in Manchester, January 2, 1875.

John Wheelock Graves, son of Dr. William Graves, was born in Deerfield, N. H., January 7, 1810. His preliminary education was received at Exeter, N. H., and his medical studies were pursued in his father's office, and at the Medical College at Washington, D. C., where he received his degree of M.D. in 1839.

He entered into practice in Lowell at once and remained here until his death, with the exception of the eight years when he was at the Marine Hospital at Chelsea.

Dr. Graves was a physician of high repute and much respected by his brother practitioners. He was president of the Middlesex North District Society in 1858—59. He was city physician in 1850, '59 and '60. He was also highly honored by his fellow-citizens in being elected to municipal office. He was a member of the School Board in 1838, '34 and '35; was an alderman in 1842; was elected to the State Senate in 1850—51; and several times he was a candidate for the office of mayor of Lowell, but without success.

In 1861 Dr. Graves was appointed superintendent of the Marine Hospital at Chelsea, a position which he filled with credit until 1869, when he returned to Lowell and resumed his practice.

He was made superintendent of the Corporation Hospital July 19, 1869, and remained in this position until his death, which occurred November 28, 1873.

Daniel Mowe, son of Peter and Molly (Bamford) Mowe, was born in Pembroke, N. H., 3d of February, 1790. His preliminary education was received at Salisbury (N. H.) Academy, and for several years before he commenced the study of medicine he taught school. He was graduated from the Medical Department of Dartmouth in 1819, and he at once entered upon the practice of his profession at New Durham, N. H. He remained here only a brief time, removing to Sanbornton Bridge (now Tilton), N. H., where he stayed until he came to Lowell, in 1830.

In the winter of 1830—31 he attended lectures at Bowdoin, and in 1832 he visited Philadelphia to study the cholera, which was at that time raging.

He married, January 1, 1825, Elizabeth Hart Whittemore, of Sanbornton Bridge. Dr. Mowe continued in practice in Lowell until within a few weeks of his death, a period of thirty years, and he had the respect and confidence of the entire community. He is widely known as the compiler of "Mowe's Cough Balsam," a medicine of much local reputation. While on a visit to Salisbury, N. H., on a matter of business, he was attacked with an acute lung trouble and after an illness of a week's duration, died November 3, 1860.

Gilman Kimball, son of Ebenezer and Polly (Aiken) Kimball, was born in New Chester (now Hill), N. H., December 8, 1804. He received his degree of M.D. from Dartmouth in 1827, and practiced for a short time in Chicopee, Mass. He then visited Europe, giving special attention to the clinical advantages which Paris at that time offered in surgery. He was personally acquainted with Dupuytren, and walked the hospitals of Paris in company with this great teacher.

Dr. Kimball settled in Lowell in 1830, and has lived here since that time, being in active practice until within the last few years. On the establishment of the Corporation Hospital, in December, 1829, he was appointed resident physician, a position which he filled for twenty-six years. In the report of the secretary of the Middlesex District Medical Society, April 11, 1849, is embodied a report by Dr. Kimball of cases that occurred in the first nine years of the hospital. This report shows the careful and systematic manner in which cases were classified and recorded by the resident physician, as well as the very small mortality (less than five per cent.) of the cases of typhoid fever here treated, more than one-half of the entire number reported being of this disease.

He was appointed Professor of Surgery in the Vermont Medical College, in Woodstock, in 1844, and in 1845 he was elected to a similar position in the Berkshire Medical Institute, in Pittsfield.

In the spring of 1861 he entered the army, and for four months served as brigade surgeon under General Butler, and at Annapolis and Fortress Monroe he superintended the organization of the first military hospitals that were established for National troops.

In 1871 and 1872 he was president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. In 1882 he was president of the American Gynecological Society. His practice has been mainly surgical, and to-day he ranks among the most eminent and successful of the surgeons of this country.

Dr. Kimball has contributed to medical literature papers on gastrotomy, ovariotomy, hysterectomy and the treatment of tumors by electricity, and was the first to practically illustrate the value of the latter method. The following is a partial list of his medical contributions:

JOHN CALL DALTON was the son of Peter Roe and Anne (Call) Dalton, of Boston, where he was born on 31st May, 1795. He fitted for college under Dr. Luther Stearns, principal of Medford Academy, entering Harvard College in 1810. While in college he displayed high scholarship, winning the Bowdoin Prize in his senior year. He was graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1814, and the following year he taught school in Medford. In 1815 he entered the office of Dr. Josiah Bartlett, of Charlestown, subsequently attending two regular courses at Harvard Medical School and a third one (during the winter of 1817-18) at the University of Pennsylvania. He received his degree of M.D. from Harvard in 1818, and at once settled in Chelmsford. In the fall of 1821 he removed to Lowell, where he remained for twenty-eight years.

During his life here he stood at the very head of his profession, and won a place in the hearts of the people and a name in their memory second to none. He was president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society from 1845 to 1846.

Dr. Dalton married twice—first, Julia Ann, daughter of Deacon Noah Spaulding, of Chelmsford, 21st February, 1822, and second, Lydia, daughter of the late Hon. John Phillips, of Andover, in 1851. He removed to Boston in 1859 to spend his last days in rest, but he was recognized and sought out for honors there. He was appointed a member of the State Medical Commission for the examination of surgeons, in the place of the late Dr. Haywood, and was elected senior physician of the new City Hospital a few weeks only before his death.

He died in Boston after a short illness, the result of an accident, 9th January, 1864. -

CHARLES GORDON was the son of Dr. William and Helen (Gilchrest) Gordon, of Hingham, Mass., where he was born on 17th November, 1809. He fitted for college at Derby Academy, Hingham, under the tuition of the Rev. Daniel Kimball. He was graduated at Brown University in the class of 1822, and at his graduation he delivered an oration on "The Dignity of the Medical Profession." He studied medicine with his father at Hingham, and at the Harvard Medical School, where he received his degree of M.D. in 1832.

Dr. Gordon entered upon the practice of his profession in Lowell, and remained here several years a highly respected physician. In 1836 he settled in Lowell, where he gave especial attention to surgery. He made four professional visits to Europe, one of which extended three years. On the 29th of December he married Mary, daughter of Phineas Upham, of Boston, who, with three daughters survived him. He died in Boston 2d March, 1872.

JOHN DALE PILLSBURY, son of Dr. John and Dorothy (Ordway) Pillsbury, was born at Pembroke, N. H., April 16, 1805. After completing his preliminary education he taught school for several years in Pembroke.

He studied medicine in the office of Dr. Peter Renton, of Concord, N. H., and with Dr. William Graves, of Lowell, receiving his degree of M.D. from Bowdoin, in 1830. He entered upon the practice of medicine at Pembroke, remaining there a year or two, and coming to Lowell in 1832.

Dr. Pillsbury was in active practice here for over twenty years, a highly honored and respected physician. He was the secretary of the Lowell Medical Association and the first secretary of the Middlesex District Society, serving from 1844 to 1847, inclusive. He was chosen by this society as their orator to deliver the annual public address before the citizens of Lowell in May, 1845. He was interested in educational matters, serving as a member of the Lowell School Board in 1835 and '37.

He removed from Lowell in 1854, going to Rochester, N. Y., where, after a short illness, he died Dec. 21, 1855. He married, January 18, 1835, at Lowell, Lucy Cooley Moore, of Brimfield, Mass.

PATRICK PAYET CAMPBELL was born at Killin, Perthshire, Scotland, March 30, 1804. His father, Dr. Donald Campbell, and his mother, Margaret Campbell, were second cousins and members of the Breadalbane clan Campbell. He received his academical education at Collander, Scotland, and received his degree of M.D. from King's College, Edinburgh, in 1826.

He commenced practice at Collander in 1827, and seven years later sailed from Glasgow for New York. Soon after reaching this country he came to Lowell (1834), where he remained in active practice for twenty-four years.

He was a well educated and highly respected man, and his practice was very extensive, though principally among the foreign-born. In 1842 he purchased a farm in Chelmsford, and in 1858 he moved there, giving up his practice in Lowell. He was deeply interested in farming and was the first to attempt the cultivation of the cranberry in Middlesex County.

He married in Lowell, December 27, 1840, Jane Hills Sprague, of Billerica. Three children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy. The third, Mrs. Margaret Campbell Hayes, is now living in Clinton, Iowa.

Dr. Campbell died of pneumonia November 18, 1865, at Chelmsford. Nine days later his wife died of the same disease.

ISAAC WHITE SCRIBNER, son of Josiah and Mary Ann (White) Scribner, was born at Andover, N. H., January 24, 1808.
He studied medicine with Dr. Silas Merrill, of Andover, and Dr. Jesse Merrill, of Franklin, N. H. He was a graduate of Dartmouth Medical College.

Dr. Scribner commenced practice in Hopkinton, but in 1836 removed to Lowell, where he practiced until his death. He was held in high esteem by his brother practitioners and was a ripe scholar.

He published "The Legends of Laconia," a tale of the White Mountain region—a book of much merit. In this book are several original poems of a high order.

Dr. Scribner died, unmarried, Oct. 15, 1864.

David Wells, son of Rev. Nathaniel Wells, was born in Wells, Me., 13th November, 1804. His preliminary education was received at Phillips Exeter Academy, after which for several years he was engaged in teaching. He entered upon the practice of his profession in 1828, in Deerfield, N. H., where he remained until 1837, when he came to Lowell. His contemporaries speak of him as a physician of more than ordinary ability, and as an upright and conscientious man, but he was modest and retiring and not so widely known as many of less worth. He was unmarried and lived by himself for many years in his office in Welles' Block, in the rooms occupied until recently by Dr. John H. Gilman. He was city physician in 1845 and 1846. His death, which was sudden, occurred in his office 22d February, 1877.

Benjamin Skelton, son of John Skelton, of Billerica, was born in that place 16th March, 1783. He studied medicine under Dr. Thompson, of Charlestown, and after receiving his degree of M.D. commenced practice in Reading, where he lived two or three years. He then went to Pelham, N. H., and made this place his home for twenty-five years.

In 1837 he came to Lowell, and here he lived until his death, which occurred 23d March, 1867. His health was poor during his residence in Lowell, but he continued in active practice notwithstanding, until the last two or three years of his life.

He married twice—first, Iza Bacon, 18th October, 1810, and second, Hannah Varnum, 5th January, 1836.

Two of his sons were pioneers in the drug business in this city. Oliver started the store corner of Merrimack and John Streets (now Bailey's), selling out to Samuel Kidder, and Christopher started the one on Central Street, now owned by Mr. Crowell, selling out to Staniele.

Of eight children, two are now living—Mrs. Dr. Austin Marsh, of Carlisle, and Mrs. Hiram W. Blaisdel, of Lowell.

Hanover Dickey was born in Epsom, N. H., 14th September, 1807. He studied medicine in the office of Dr. William Graves, of Lowell, and at the Harvard Medical School, where he was graduated in 1837. He started to practice in Lowell, but soon removed to Epsom, where he practiced until 1845, when he returned to Lowell. He remained here until his death, a highly esteemed physician, although an exceedingly eccentric man. He lived and died a thorough old bachelor. His health was poor, a fact which rendered his practice less extensive than it would otherwise have been, but few physicians in this city have been held in fonder regard by their patients. His talents were recognized in the local medical society, and he was chosen secretary of the Middlesex North District Society in 1849, and president in 1856 and 1867. He died at his residence in Lowell, 29th May, 1873.

Otis Perham, son of Jonathan and Mary (Parker) Perham, was born at Chelmsford, 2d October, 1818. He was graduated at the Medical School at Woodstock, Vermont, his cousin, Dr. Willard Parker, being a professor there at the time.

Dr. Perham commenced practice in Lowell in 1837, and remained here in active practice through his life. He was an old school gentleman and a well-read physician, and being naturally of a social disposition, he was much respected and beloved by his brother physicians.

He married Elizabeth Cornell Brownell, of Lowell, 30th October, 1844.

Dr. Perham died in the prime of life, 2d November, 1853.

Jeremiah Peabody Jewett, son of Dr. Jeremiah and Temperance (Dodge) Jewett, was born 24th February, 1808, in Barnstead, N. H. He studied medicine in his father's office and at Hanover, where he was graduated in the class of 1835.

Dr. Jewett came to Lowell in 1838, and continued here in practice until his death, which occurred June 28, 1870. He was a successful physician and a respected citizen; was a member of the Lowell Common Council, and in 1855 was elected to the General Court. In 1847 was chosen by the Middlesex District Medical Society to deliver the annual public address before the citizens of Lowell. In 1866 was president of the Middlesex North District Society.

He married, 26th May, 1841, Harriet Emily Loomis, of West Windsor, Connecticut.

Peter Manning, son of Peter Manning, of Townsend, and Rebecca (Carter) Manning, of Lancaster, was born at Townsend, 11th November, 1791. His father was a celebrated musician, and the first president of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston.

Dr. Manning began the study of medicine in Lancaster, in the office of his maternal uncle, Dr. James Carter. From there he went to Schenectady, N. Y., and was graduated at a medical school in that place.

He began the practice of his profession in Hollis, N. H., remaining there about two years. After this he engaged anew, in the town of Merrimack, N. H., with Dr. Abel Goodrich. Dr. Manning remained here twenty-three years, and in 1840 he removed to Lowell, where he was in active practice for about nine years. He then moved to Lunenburg, where
he lived until about 1854, then returning to Lowell, where he died August 4, 1854.

He married, first, Elizabeth Kimball, of Lunenburg, and second, Nancy Stearns, of the same place. He had nine children, one of whom is Jerome F. Manning, Esq., of Lowell.

NATHAN ALLEN, son of Moses and Mehitable (Oliver) Allen, was born in Princeton, Massachusetts, 25th April, 1813.

His collegiate studies were pursued at Amherst, where he was graduated in the class of 1836. He studied medicine at Philadelphia, receiving his degree in the spring of 1841, and in the fall of that year he came to Lowell and entered upon the practice of his profession.

In his professional life of nearly fifty years in Lowell, Dr. Allen was engaged in general practice, and was highly esteemed and respected as a family physician, but he was most widely known as a writer.

His first work in the field of letters began while he was attending medical lectures, when he edited the first three volumes of the American Phrenological Journal, published in Philadelphia.

Dr. Allen published many papers during his life, and was a frequent contributor to the daily press on subjects of interest to the citizens. The following list, which is by no means complete, includes papers which are of great merit, and which have received favorable criticism both in this country and in Europe, where his name is not unknown:


For twenty-nine years he served on the "gymnasium committee" of Amherst College, and his name is held in grateful remembrance by all friends of that institution. He was a member of the original Board of Pension Examiners, and held this position until within a few years of his death.

In 1864 he was appointed by Governor Andrew a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Charities. During the entire existence of the board, a period of fifteen years, he continued a member, a portion of the time serving as chairman. It devolved upon him to write a number of the annual reports, and these were prepared in such a thorough manner that to-day they are held as authority upon the subjects of which they treat.

In the last year of his life Dr. Allen collected and published a book of 350 pages, containing about forty of his most popular articles.

In this city he served for four years (1881, 1882, 1886 and 1887) on the Board of Health, being chairman the last year of his service. He was city physician in 1864 and 1865, and a member of the School Board in 1851. For over twenty years he was on the staff of St. John's Hospital, and for about the same length of time president of the City Institution for Savings.

He married twice—first, Sarah H. Spaulding, daughter of Dr. Thaddeus Spaulding, of Wakefield, Massachusetts, in 1841, and second, in 1858, Annie W. Waters, of Salem, Massachusetts, who, with four children, survives him.

He died 1st January, 1889.

Moses Kidder was the son of Isaac and Sarah (Stickney) Kidder, of Billerica, where he was born 15th January, 1789. He was for two or three years a student at Williams College and graduated as a physician from a medical school then located at Fairfield, prior to 1812. In 1812–13 he was assistant surgeon at Fort Warren. Later he taught school at Hillsboro, New Hampshire, and among his pupils was Franklin Pierce, late President of the United States. He commenced practice at Littleton, Massachusetts. He remained here about six months and then went to Dublin, New Hampshire. In 1820 he moved from Dublin to Ashby, Massachusetts. In 1827 he moved to Townsend, where he lived until the autumn of 1841, when he moved to Lowell. Here he engaged in the practice of his profession until his death, which occurred from disease of the heart May 6, 1855. He was married, 1st January, 1815, to Rachel Shepard Kendrick, of Amherst, New Hampshire. He had eight children, three of whom were physicians. Of these, Drs. Walter and Moses Warren Kidder are mentioned in this history. Their brother, Franklin Kidder, was born at Ashby, Massachusetts, 26th June, 1826. He was graduated at the Albany Medical College in 1857. He located in Middle Tennessee, where he remained till after the war. Then he went to Florida, where he married and died in 1872.

JOSIAH CURTIS was born at Wethersfield, Conn., April 30, 1816. His preparatory education was received at the academy at Monson, Mass. Before entering college he taught school for several years, and he resumed this occupation for a short time after his graduation. He received his degrees of A.B. (1840)
and A.M. from Yale College, and that of M.D. from the Jefferson Medical College, in 1843.

Dr. Curtis commenced practice in Lowell, remaining here until 1849, when he went to Boston. In May, 1846, he delivered the annual public address at the Lowell City Hall.

He made the study of the sanitary management of large cities a prominent branch of his profession, and twice visited Europe in pursuit of this subject. He published numerous articles on ventilation and kindred subjects, and was the author of a report on the "Hygiene of Massachusetts," and earlier reports to the Massachusetts Legislature on the registration of births, marriages and deaths.

While in Lowell he took an active part in the moral and physical improvement of that and neighboring cities and towns, and was recognized as one of the most thoroughly-educated physicians that ever practiced here.

He served through the war, rising to the highest medical rank in the volunteer service.

In 1872 he filled the position of surgeon, microscopist and naturalist to the United States Geological Survey, and in 1873 he became chief medical officer to the United States Indian service, which he organized and placed on a useful footing.

It is claimed for him that he was the discoverer of colloid, or liquid gun-cotton, but this claim is not thoroughly made out.

Dr. Curtis died at London, England, Aug. 1, 1833, while traveling.

Abner Hartwell Brown, son of Abner and Polly (Ayer) Brown, was born in New Ipswich, N. H., July 6, 1816. His family removed to Lowell when he was fourteen years of age, and he entered the High School, being a member of the first class to graduate from that institution (1835). He received his degree of A.B. from Dartmouth in 1839, and for several years devoted himself to teaching, with distinguished success. He attended medical lectures at Dartmouth and at New Haven, receiving his degree from Yale as valedictorian of the class of 1844.

He soon came to Lowell, where he engaged in active practice, and although his work here was more or less interrupted by his duties in connection with his professorships, he early won the confidence of the community, and acquired a good practice. He was Professor of Chemistry in the Willoughby Medical College, of Lake Erie, and when that school was removed to Columbus, Ohio, he continued to occupy his position as professor. In 1847 he received the appointment of Professor of Materia Medica and Medical Jurisprudence in the Berkshire Medical Institute. This office he retained until his death.

Dr. Brown was chosen by the local medical society to deliver the first annual public oration (Feb. 26, 1845) in the Lowell City Hall. He was city physician of Lowell in 1844, '45, '46, and '47, and was chosen secretary of the Middlesex North District Medical Society for 1850, but in November of that year he was obliged to resign this position, on account of ill health.

He married, 1847, Susan Augusta, daughter of Prof. Shurtleff, of Dartmouth. His death occurred at Hanover, April 21, 1851.

Luther Blydgett Morse, son of Joseph and Abigail (Stevens) Morse, was born in Rochester, Vermont, Aug. 18, 1820. His preliminary education was received at schools and academies in his native State. He studied medicine at Castleton and Woodstock, Vt., and at Hanover, N. H., being graduated from Dartmouth in 1844.

Dr. Morse commenced practice in Lowell in 1845, remaining here in active practice eighteen years. He held various public offices while here; was a member of the City Council and a director of the City Library, and in 1856 and '57 was city physician. He was elected to the Legislature in 1853 and '54. He was also connected with the State Militia, serving as surgeon of the Sixth Regiment for six years.

He married, Sept. 17, 1856, Julia M. Fletcher, daughter of Hon. Horatio Fletcher, of Lowell.

He removed to Watertown, Mass., in 1868, where he is now living. He has held offices as town physician and member of the School Board of Watertown.

Augustus Mason was the son of William D. and Mary A. (Bolton) Mason, of Waltham, Mass., where he was born, Oct. 20, 1825. His family removed to Lowell in his childhood. He received an academical education at New Hampton, N. H., and was graduated at the Harvard Medical School in 1844. He practiced for a short time in South Dedham (now Norwood), Mass., after which he spent a year in Paris. On his return he practiced in Lowell (and Billerica) ten years. He stood in high repute while here, and in May, 1849, he delivered a public oration in the City Hall, under the auspices of the Middlesex District Medical Society.

Dr. Mason removed to Brighton in 1855, where he practiced seventeen years. In 1873 he relinquished practice on account of his wife's ill-health, and went to Santa Barbara, California.

In 1877 he resumed his practice in Brighton, but with impaired health, and he died in 1882. He married, 6th December, 1850, Sarah Blanchard Rogers, of Billerica.

Walter Burnham, son of Dr. Walter and submit (Smith) Burnham, was born at Brookfield, Vt., 12th January, 1808. He was graduated from the University of Vermont in 1829, and entered upon the practice of his profession in Guildhall, Vt. Thence

he removed to Barre, and in 1846 he came to Lowell, where he soon became engaged in a large practice, mainly surgical.

Dr. Burnham was often called upon to fill positions of trust and responsibility by the citizens of Lowell. Among them were two terms of service in the General Court. While a member of the Legislature he presented to that body a bill known as the "Anatomy Act," which provided for the use of certain material by the medical schools of the State and by physicians for the purposes of dissection. Mainly through his efforts the bill was passed, and with few, if any, modifications, is now a statute law of Massachusetts.

Although a general surgeon, he gave not a little attention to ovariotomy. He made his first ovarian operation in 1851, at a time when the almost universal sentiment of the medical world was opposed to this operation. His first case was successful, and others followed in rapid succession until, in 1881, his whole number of cases was about two hundred and fifty, of which more than seventy-five per cent. recovered.

To him is due, also, the credit of having been the first to remove, successfully, the uterus and its appendages by abdominal section, an operation which at the time was naturally the topic of much discussion, and was noticed in the medical journals abroad as well as at home.

While in Vermont he was for some time treasurer of the State Medical Society.

In Lowell he served on the School Board in 1852, '53, '57, '58, '72 and '73. He belonged to the American Medical Association, and was an honorary member of the Connecticut, Rhode Island and Vermont societies.

The doctor was especially beloved by young practitioners, to whom he always extended a helping hand. In all their difficulties and discouragements an appeal was answered with kind words and generous acts.

He married, February 8, 1831, Annie, daughter of Hon. Theophilus Crawford, of Putney, Vt., by whom he had five children, three of whom are now living. A son (Arthur) was graduated from West Point second in his class, and at the time of his death was a brevet-major of engineers in the United States Army.

When returning from a professional visit to New York, in January, 1880, he received so severe an injury to the left elbow as to necessitate an amputation of the arm in the following year. From this time his health gradually failed until his death, which occurred January 10, 1883.

WALTER KIDDER, son of Moses Kidder, was born June 18, 1822, at Ashby, Mass. He studied medicine with his father, and at the Harvard and Berkshire Medical Schools, and was graduated at the latter school in 1846. He commenced practice in Lowell with his father, and continued in practice six years. Then he moved to New York, resigning his practice and giving his attention to an invention of his own for four or five years. In the Civil War he served as surgeon to Scott's "Nine Hundred," a body of cavalry from New York. Next he located as a physician at Townsend, Mass., about 1844. Two or three years later he settled in Jersey City, N. J., where he died January 29, 1872. He was married, February 15, 1854, to Lucy Russ Burnap, of Lowell. He had three sons.

JOEL SPALDING, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Dodge) Spalding, was born in Chelmsford (now Lowell) March 2, 1820.

He was fitted for college at Pinkerton Academy, Derry, N. H., and was graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1841. He received his medical degree from the Berkshire Medical Institute of Pittsfield, Mass., and then attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, serving for one year as house physician at Bellevue Hospital.

In 1846 he commenced practice in Lowell, and he remained here for over forty years, living and dying in the house in which he was born.

In 1854 he was appointed coroner for Middlesex County. In 1857 he was elected city physician for the city of Lowell, and by successive elections held the office for five years. He was one of the counselors for the Massachusetts Medical Society for many years. He also held office in the Middlesex North District Medical Society as counselor, vice-president and president.

He served on the staff of St. John's Hospital from its start (1866) until January, 1885.

The Masonic fraternity bestowed upon him high honors. In 1854 he was chosen Worshipful Master of Pentucket Lodge; was High Priest of Mount Horab Chapter in 1856, '57 and '58; received the degrees of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite to the 32d, April 10, 1856, and on May 21st, 1862, was elevated to the 33d and last degree.

Dr. Spalding never married. Although possessed of an ample fortune, and by nature fond of society, he dedicated his life unreservedly to his profession, and died respected and beloved by the whole community January 30, 1888.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS SAVORY, son of Charles and Nancy (Vickery) Savory, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, 20th December, 1813.

He studied medicine at Hanover, New Hampshire, receiving the degree of M.D. in 1835. In 1842 his alma mater conferred upon him the honorary degree of A.M.

He commenced practice in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, and lived there until 1844. He was appointed postmaster of Hopkinton in 1840, and from 1841 to 1848 was superintendent of the School Board. He went to Warren, New Hampshire, in 1844 and resided there a short time. Moving to Philadelphia, he was appointed Professor of Midwifery in a Medical College in that city, but he soon resigned his position.

Dr. Savory came to Lowell in 1848, and has been
in active practice here ever since. He has devoted much time to foreign travel and study, having been abroad four times—in 1860, '66, '74 and '80. Although a general practitioner, he has made special study of the eye, and has been a close follower of Bowman, Critchett, Wells and Lawson, of Moorfields, London. He has also given much attention to general surgery, having performed nearly every operation known to the surgeon of to-day.

It may with fitness be mentioned here that he was one of the earliest to perform the operation of ovariotomy. And with all his versatility, his operations have been uniformly successful and often brilliant. There are few men living to-day who can point to so large, so varied and so successful a practice as can Dr. Savory. He was one of the first surgeons in this country to advocate the use of perfect antiseptics in surgical operations, and his success has been in no small measure due to this.

He is an accomplished French scholar withal—in fact, a man of many parts. The writer of this paper was so fortunate as to enter upon the study of medicine under his pupilage and can speak from a personal knowledge of these facts.

While in New Hampshire the doctor was honored in 1847 by being one of the members elected to examine candidates for the degree of M.D. at Dartmouth. And in 1848 he was chosen as a delegate to the American Medical Association.

He has always taken a keen interest in the Middlesex North District Medical Society and has held nearly every office in its gift, being president of this society in 1860, '61 and '62.

He was a member of the original staff of St. John's Hospital and for many years was chairman of the board. He is now (1890) president of the Lowell Institution for Savings.

Dr. Savory married, 9th May, 1838, Mary, daughter of Dr. James Stark, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire.

Eden Kimball Sanborn, son of Dr. John Tilton and Mary (Kimball) Sanborn, was born in Chest (now Hill), New Hampshire, 24th of January, 1828. He was chosen representative to the General Court.

In 1853 Dr. Sanborn was chosen lecturer on Pathological Anatomy in the Vermont State Medical School, and he spent the following winter in visiting the hospitals of England and Germany. At the close of his first course of lectures in Vermont he became connected with the Berkshire Medical Institution as teacher of Anatomy, and in the following year was elected Professor of Surgery in the same college.

He also for some time filled the position of Professor of Surgery in the Medical Institute at Castleton, Vermont, and at the same time practiced in Rutland.

He married, 10th of October, 1855, Harriet Williams, daughter of John Avery, agent of the Hamilton Mills, of Lowell.

The doctor was naturally of a mechanical turn of mind, and invented a useful splint, named for him the "Sanborn" splint.

He has published papers as follows: "Fractures of the Patella, treated by Adhesive Straps;" "Ligamentous Union of the Radius and Ulna treated by Drilling and Wiring after Failure by other Means;" "Ununited Fracture of the Humerus cured by the same method;" "A New Method of Treating large Erectile Tumors, with a Review of the Pathology of the Disease and the Different Modes of Practice."

In April, 1861, he was commissioned surgeon to the First Vermont Regiment, and went to Fortress Monroe. He was thence sent to Newport News, where he became post-surgeon. At the solicitation of General Butler, he was transferred to the Thirty-first Massachusetts Regiment, and sent to Ship Island, where he died the 8th of April, 1862.

Ira L. Emerson Moore is the son of Ira and Mary (Brown) Moore, of Chester, New Hampshire, where he was born the 24th of November, 1824. He went to Lowell in 1846, and after attending the public schools there he prepared for college, entering Amherst in 1847. After leaving Amherst he studied medicine in Lowell, with Dr. John W. Graves, and at the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, where he was graduated.

He commenced practice in Lowell, in partnership with Dr. Graves, and after about a year he opened an office by himself. While in Lowell he was twice elected director of the Public Library, and in 1856 he was chosen representative to the General Court.

He removed to Boston in 1860, where for ten years he devoted himself to the practice of medicine. Since then he has been engaged in real estate business. He is chairman of the executors and trustees of the Chamberlain estate of Boston, and to him is largely due the credit of constructing the Adams House of that city.

In 1861 Dr. Moore was elected a member of the Boston School Board for three years.

In 1865, '66, '70 and '71 he represented his district in the Legislature.

January 1, 1873, he married Charlotte Maria, daughter of Daniel and Maria Marble (Martin) Chamberlain. They have had two children, one of whom is now living.

Moses Warren Kidder, son of Dr. Moses Kidder, was born at Townsend, Mass., September 11, 1828. He studied medicine with his father and at the Harvard and Berkshire Medical Schools. He received his degree at the latter school in 1852. He then practiced in Lowell with his father while he lived, and con-
James Gerritt Bradt was born in Lowell, September 27, 1837. He was the son of Gerritt James and Selina Ann (Bayley) Bradt. He received his early education in our public schools and at the age of sixteen entered Harvard College. He left college during junior year on account of hemorrhage from the lungs and commenced the study of medicine. He attended medical lectures at Harvard and in the spring of 1858 was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. In 1859-60 he was Professor of Anatomy in the Medical College at Worcester.

Dr. Bradt commenced practice in Lowell, but before he was fairly established he left for the seat of war, being appointed assistant surgeon of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment in September, 1861. In September, 1862, he was made surgeon of the regiment and was with it in the campaign near New Orleans and also accompanied Sheridan in his famous Shenandoah campaign. Much of the time while in the army he acted as division surgeon. Leaving the service in November, 1864, he returned to Lowell, and became a partner with Dr. Burnham in 1865.

He married, June 6, 1865, Julia Burnham, his partner’s daughter. He was secretary of the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1866 and was re-elected in 1867, but was obliged to resign on account of ill health.

He died of consumption January 22, 1868.

George Henry Whitmore, son of Levi and Mehitable Ellen (Edgell) Whitmore, was born in Stow, Mass., July 27, 1821. He received his degree at the Berkshire Medical College in 1845 and commenced practice in Roxbury, but his health failing, he went to California, and afterward to London and Paris, where he studied in the hospitals for one year.

On returning to this country he went to the Sandwich Islands.

Dr. Whitmore began practice in Lowell in 1861 and remained here until his death. Although his residence here was unfortunately brief, he occupied a high position professionally and socially, and his name will be long held in remembrance as one of the three founders of the Young Men’s Christian Association in this city. He married Lizzie A. Calef, of Lowell, June 27, 1861.

He was chosen resident physician of the Corporation Hospital May 1, 1866, and he served acceptably until his death, which occurred May 18, 1869.

Francis Charles Plunkett, son of Joseph Plunkett, barrister, and Frances (French) Plunkett, was born at Castlemore House, County Mayo, Ireland, March 18, 1842.

He was educated at the Diocesan Seminary, Ballaghederra, same county. He passed the preliminary examination at the Royal College of Surgeons in Dublin in 1859 and was at once apprenticed to Dr. Andrew Dillon. He was graduated at the same college in 1868, after which he spent a year at the Ballaghederra and Loughlin Dispensaries.
Dr. Plunkett came to this country in 1864 and immediately joined the One Hundred and Eighty-third Ohio Volunteers as assistant surgeon. After one year's service he was mustered out, having spent four months in charge of the Berry House Hospital, Wilmington, N. C., and several months with the Invalid Corps at Washington. He then paused the examination for the United States Army and received a commission as assistant surgeon, but declined it, preferring private practice.

He came to Lowell in 1865 and has been here in active practice for the past twenty-five years. At first he was almost the only Catholic practitioner in the city and his practice soon became very extensive. Being thoroughly educated, naturally popular and with a robust constitution, he has maintained during all these years perhaps the most extensive practice in Lowell.

The doctor was one of the consulting surgeons to the Board of Health at the time of the small-pox epidemic, in 1871. He was on the original staff of St. John's Hospital and to-day is president of the board. He has given but little attention to politics, but served as alderman in 1887.

Dr. Plunkett has been twice married,—first, to Alice Ann Martin, in 1869; second, to Mary Anna McDuff, in 1876.

LORENZO SMITH FOX, son of Ralph and Sophia (Webster) Fox, was born in Dracut, February 7, 1840.

He received his degree of M.D. at Harvard in 1863, and on the 23d of March that year entered the service as assistant surgeon of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He remained with this regiment until July, 1864, serving in the Louisiana campaign, and taking part in the Red River expedition under General Banks. He re-entered the army in this month (July) as assistant surgeon U. S. A., and served in front of Petersburg and Richmond until the close of the Rebellion, and was one of the first to enter Richmond.

He commenced practice in Lowell in 1865, and has been here in active practice ever since. He has given special attention to surgery, and more particularly to gynecology. He has performed the operation of ovariotomy many times, and with distinguished success. He read a paper entitled "Ten Cases of Abdominal Section" before the Gynaecological Society of Boston in 1885, and is now writing for publication a paper "Seventy-seven Cases of Abdominal Section," these being in addition to the first ten.

Dr. Fox has been connected with the Corporation Hospital since the formation of the staff in November, 1881.

Dr. Fox is a member of the Loyal Legion U. S. A., and for several years was surgeon of Post 42. He served on the School Board in 1876-77. He was councillor of the Middlesex North District Medical Society for many years, and was president of the society in 1876-77. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the British Medical Association and the Boston Gynaecological Society.

The doctor has been thrice married. He married Lizzie S. Swan (his present wife) May 19, 1880.

MOSES GREELEY PARKER,1 son of Theodore and Hannah (Greeley) Parker, was born in Dracut, Oct. 12, 1842. His preliminary education was received at the Howe School in Billerica and at Phillips Andover Academy, and he commenced the study of medicine under the pupilage of Drs. Nathan Allen and Jonathan Brown taking his degree from Harvard in 1864.

Passing the army and navy examination, he was assigned to the Fifty-seventh Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers as assistant surgeon, but by request of General Butler was transferred to Fortress Monroe, and was mustered into service as assistant surgeon Second U. S. Colored Cavalry April 10, 1864, and was in engagements at Suffolk, Drury's Bluff, Point of Rocks, siege of Petersburg and Richmond.

He was honorably discharged May 24, 1865, and the following year entered the general practice of medicine in Lowell, where he now resides.

Dr. Parker has devoted much time to literature and has gained an enviable notoriety as a writer on scientific topics.

In 1873 he visited Europe, spending a year in Vienna, and after taking short courses at Berlin, Paris and London, returned to his practice in Lowell.

In 1875, under the auspices of the "Ministry at Large," he opened a free dispensary (see reports of Ministry at Large for 1875, '76, '77, '78 and '79.)

The doctor invented a thermo-cautery for medical use in 1876. He was appointed trustee of the Howe School, February 6, 1877.

He discovered and demonstrated by photography a peculiar rotary motion in lightning and other electrical currents in 1886. He was appointed on the staff of St. John's Hospital in January, 1889. He has always taken a deep interest in the Middlesex North District Medical Society, and for the past seven years has been a councillor of that society. Dr. Parker has read and published papers as follows:


1 His father was Theodore Parker, son of Peter, son of Kendall, son of Jonathan, Jr., son of Jonathan, son of Deacon Thomas Parker, who was his first American ancestor, emigrating from England at the age of thirty, to the "Susan and Ellen," in 1634, settled in Lynn, was admitted freeman of the Colony 17th May, 1637, and afterwards removed to Reading, Mass.

His mother was Hannah Greeley, daughter of Deacon Moses Greeley, Hudson, N. H., and Mary Derby, Harvard, Mass. Deacon Moses Greeley was the son of Joseph, son of Benjamin, son of Joseph, son of Andrew Greeley, who came from England and settled in Salisbury, Mass., and was deputy of Salisbury in 1660.

1 Lowell Courier June 28, 1879.


Dr. Parker early saw the advantages of the telephone and became interested in its introduction as early as 1879. He has been enthusiastic in its advancement and its success, and has been identified in many companies as a director and in the New England Telegraph and Telephone Company, not only as a director, but as one of the executive committees for years.

The doctor is unmarried.

John Henry Gilman was the son of John and Sarah Coffin (Gilman) Gilman, of Sangerville, Me., where he was born February 24, 1836. He received his education in the Lowell public schools, at Phillips Andover Academy, and at Harvard Medical School, where he was graduated in 1863. In March, 1863, he entered the army as assistant surgeon of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment, serving until July, 1864. In August, 1864, he re-entered the service as acting assistant surgeon of the United States Army, and was in charge of Wards 9 and 10, Mt. Pleasant Hospital, Washington, D. C., until the close of the war. He took part in engagements at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and Petersburg.

Dr. Gilman commenced practice in Lowell in 1866, and remained here until within a few weeks of his death. He gave especial attention to surgery and was a well-read and skillful surgeon. He was city physician in 1869 and '70, and was appointed on the staff of St. John's Hospital in August, 1874, where he served faithfully until his death. In 1871, during the small-pox epidemic, he was chosen one of the consulting physicians to the Board of Health. In the summer of 1874 he visited Europe, and spent nearly a year in study and travel. In 1880 he re-visited Europe for a few months. He was a forcible and decided writer and he contributed several articles of high merit to the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal. He read an essay on "Diphtheria" before the Massachusetts Medical Society at the annual meeting in June, 1877. He met with an accident early in the present year (1890), while visiting a patient in Drucet from the effects of which he gradually failed until he was obliged to close his office in the month of May. He went to his sister's home, in East Barrington, N. H., on the 28th of May, and rapidly failing, died on the 11th of June. The doctor was unmarried.

Franklin N. Nickerson was born in Hingham, Mass., 8th St. temple, 1838, and is the son of Anson and Sally Ann (Downs) Nickerson. He was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1863, and he pursued his medical studies at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College and at the Harvard Medical School, receiving his degree of M.D. from the latter institution in 1865.

During the closing months of McClellan's Peninsular campaign he was employed by the United States Sanitary Commission as physician and surgeon, and in November, 1863, he was appointed assistant surgeon in the United States Navy. He resigned his commission in November, 1864, and in the spring of 1865 he opened an office in Chicago. Here he gave clinical instruction in diseases of the chest, at the United States Marine Hospital, and in company with a committee from the Chicago Academy of Science, investigated the pork-packing houses of that city, in studying the origin of the trichinal disease then prevalent in the West.

Dr. Nickerson came to Lowell in 1866, and has practiced medicine here since that time. He married, 14th November of that year, Mary Wallace Lincoln, of Hingham, Mass. During his residence in Lowell he has held the following offices: Surgeon of Post 42, G. A. R.; physician to the Lowell Dispensary from 17th January, 1867 to 5th June, 1875; medical examiner for the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New York, and several other life insurance companies; physician to the Lowell jail, nearly all the offices in the Middlesex North District Medical Society, physician to St. John's Hospital since 1889, correspondent of the State Board of Health, a member of the Lowell School Board (1877-79), a trustee of the Lowell Institution for Savings since 6th May, 1879, and chairman of the Committee on Library and Reading-room of the Mechanics' Association since September, 1882. In the year 1874 he was chosen superintendent of the Lowell Hospital, but declined the appointment.

While on the School Board he took a prominent part in the revision of its by-laws, and one of the most important of the changes effected here by him was the addition of the department of hygiene to the province of the committee on school-houses.

He has been a member of the Boston Natural History Society for nearly thirty years. He assisted in the preparation of the Flora of Middlesex County, which was published in 1888, and wrote an elaborate review of that work.

As chairman of the Library Committee of the Mechanics' Association he has performed a large amount of labor in the preparation of the catalogue and of annotated lists of books. In co-operation with the librarian, he has also done other bibliographical work.
which is recorded in the library reports, of which he has been the author since 1882.

The report of the School Committee for the year 1878 was written by him. In this report the subject of school hygiene is minutely discussed.

For several years the correspondence on the health of towns was a leading feature in the reports of the State Board of Health. In this correspondence Lowell appears very prominently. Among the most important subjects investigated by the Lowell correspondent were epidemics of diphtheria and cerebro-spinal meningitis, the burial of the dead and cases of poisoning by arsenic and trichina.

In a summary of the seven years' work of the State Board of Health, published in 1876, by W. L. Richardson, M.D., occur these words: "The report for 1875 contained a paper by Dr. F. Nickerson, of Lowell, in which the present sanitary condition of that city was treated of at considerable length, and many valuable suggestions were made as to the great advantage to be derived from the establishment of local Boards of Health." For these and other services to the State, honoraria were twice conferred.

Joseph Haven Smith, son of John and Betsy (Roberts) Smith, was born in Rochester, N. H., Nov. 17, 1805.

He prepared for college at Rochester, but instead of pursuing his studies further he taught school for several years. He began his medical study in the office of Dr. James Farrington, of Rochester, being graduated at Bowdoin in the class of 1829.

For three years he practiced in Rochester, moving to Dover in 1832, where he remained until 1867, when he came to Lowell.

Although he lived here nearly twenty years, his history is, for the most part, associated with New Hampshire, where he received honors which are accorded to few.

He represented Dover in the State Legislature in 1837. In 1848 he was chosen one of the Presidential electors, who gave the vote of the State to Lewis Cass for President of the United States.

In 1849 he was president of the New Hampshire State Medical Society, was in the Governor's Council in 1851 and '52, and in the State Senate in 1854 and '55.

He was at one time a trustee of the State (N. H.) Lunatic Asylum, director of a railroad corporation, president of a bank and a member of the Dover School Board. He likewise had the honor of being appointed delegate from the State Society to the Medical College in Hanover, and delivered the annual address before the graduating class in 1848.

While in Dover he was editor of the Dover Gazette, and for a number of years after coming to this city he edited the Lowell Times. He was a good writer, clear, concise and to the point. In spite of the demands which his political and editorial duties made upon his time he always had a large general practice, and he was a well-read and skillful physician. The doctor married twice—first, Meribah Hanson, of Rochester, in 1830, and second, Harriet Spooner Wiggan, of Dover, in 1865. He died in Lowell Feb. 23, 1885.

Dr. Hermon J. Smith (q.v.), of this city, is his son.

Kirk Henry Bancroft was born in Lowell Sept. 10, 1839. He was the son of Jefferson and Harriet (Bradley) Bancroft, daughter of Dr. Amos Bradley, of Dracut. His preliminary education was received at the Lowell High School and at Westford Academy. He served as a private in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment during the nine months' campaign, being detailed to the hospital department. He then studied medicine at the Pittsburgh Medical School, and was graduated there in 1864. He at once re-entered the service, being appointed assistant surgeon in the United States Navy, and served on board the U. S. S. "Iowa" until the summer of 1865.

Dr. Bancroft settled in Duxbury, Mass., in the fall of 1865, and remained there until 1867, when he came to Lowell. Here he was in the office of Dr. Walter Burnham until his death, which occurred Oct. 16, 1893. He married, Oct. 27, 1868, Jane Porter, daughter of Dr. John Porter, of Duxbury.

Walter Henry Leighton, son of Andrew and Mary Ann (Langley) Leighton, was born in Lowell Sept. 14, 1842. He was educated in the Lowell public schools, at the Newbury (Vt.) Colgate Institute, and at Jefferson Medical School, where he received his degree of M.D. in 1864. He entered the army as assistant surgeon in 1864, and was mustered out in 1866.

He commenced practice in Lowell in 1867, where he remained until 1886. He was city physician in 1871 and '72, and in 1885 was elected a member of the School Board for two years. He has filled nearly every office in the Middlesex North District Medical Society, and was elected president in the spring of 1886. In this year he left Lowell to fill the position of surgeon to the Soldiers' National Home, at Togus, Me. In 1888 he was transferred to the National Home at Milwaukee, Wis., where he is now serving as surgeon.

Dr. Leighton visited Europe in 1876 for purposes of medical study, and while there was elected a Fellow of the London Medical Society and the London Obstetrical Society.

He has been prominently identified with the Grand Army of the Republic, and in 1888 was an aid-de-camp of the National Commander's Staff.

The doctor has been twice married. He married, first, Fannie Maria French, at Lowell, and second, Sarah Stephenson, at Togus, Me., Feb. 22, 1887.

Alfred Willis La Vigne, son of Dosithé and Marie (Morin) La Vigne, was born at St. Séasire, Canada, 9th March, 1839. He left Canada for the States in 1858. He served as a private in the war about four months in 1865, and after that commenced
his medical education. He received his degree of M.D. from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1869. He commenced practice in Nashua, N.H., but remained there only a few months, coming to Lowell in December, 1869. His practice, which is quite extensive, is mainly among the French residents. For the past four years he has been a counselor of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. The doctor married Mary Elizabeth Conant, 3d July, 1877.

George Harlin Pillsbury, son of Dr. Harlin (q.v.) and Sophia Bigelow (Pratt) Pillsbury, was born in Lowell, 8th June, 1843. He attended the Lowell High School and Dartmouth College, receiving his degree of A.B. from Dartmouth in the class of 1866. He was graduated from Harvard Medical School in 1869. Immediately after his graduation he went to Europe, where he remained one year, most of the time in the hospitals in Paris. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Lowell in June, 1870, where he now remains.

He married, 5th June, 1872, Mary Augusta Boyden, of Lowell. The doctor has given no attention to politics, although he has served five years on the Lowell School Board. He has served on the staff of St. John's Hospital since 1873, and was president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1878 and 1879.

Dr. Pillsbury is a thoroughly educated man, a good writer and a finished speaker. He has devoted his life nevertheless to the assiduous duties of a hard-working family physician, with a large practice, and is to-day perhaps the best representative of the general practitioner in the city.

Hermon Joseph Smith, son of Joseph Haven (q.v.) and Meribah (Hanson) Smith, was born at Dover, N.H., Nov. 15, 1836. He prepared for college at the Lowell High School, being graduated at Tufts in 1868, the first class that was graduated at that college. For four or five years he taught school, first at Dover and later at Woodstock, Vt. He studied medicine at Harvard and at Dartmouth, receiving his degree from the latter college in 1866.

While a medical student he entered the army, and served as assistant surgeon from October, 1864, until the spring of 1866, in the Western Department under General Abbe.

Dr. Smith commenced practice in New York City, and remained there until 1871, when he came to Lowell, where he still resides.

In 1874 he was appointed superintendent of the Corporation Hospital, a position he filled acceptably for eight years, serving afterwards four years on the staff of this hospital. He was city physician in 1875, '76, '77 and '78.

Dr. Smith has been a member of the board of pension examiners from the date of its organization, October 1, 1883. He was a member of the School Committee in 1888 and '89.

In 1885 and 1886 he was Master of Kilwinning Lodge, F and A. M. He is the present president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society.

He was married, Oct. 28, 1865, at Woodstock, Vt., while on a furlough, to Isabella Sarah Anderson, of Woodstock.

Abner Wheeler Buttrick, son of John Adams and Martha (Parkhurst) Buttrick, was born in Lowell August 28, 1842. He was educated at Phillips Academy and at Williams College, where he was graduated in the class of 1865. He received his medical education at Harvard, taking his degree of M.D. in the class of 1869. While a medical student he served in company with Dr. George H. Pillsbury (q.v.), nine months as intern in the Marine Hospital in Chelsea, during the superintendency of Dr. John W. Graves.

In the summer of 1869 Dr. Buttrick visited Europe for the purpose of study, and he spent two years in the hospitals of Dublin, Edinburgh and Paris. On returning he found Lowell in a state of excitement, owing to the small-pox epidemic, and he offered his services as physician to the pest-house. He served here with skill and heroism, not giving up his position even when, in the discharge of his duties, he was attacked with varioloid.

For about ten years he was in active practice, and in that time attained a good patronage, besides attending to an immense amount of charity work. During nearly the whole of this period he was a member of St. John's Hospital staff, physician to St. Peter's Orphan Asylum, and physician to the Lowell Dispensary. In 1872-75 he was secretary of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. In 1880 his health failed and he was obliged to relinquish his practice. He died, unmarried, March 27, 1882, of consumption.

Cyrus Mentor Fisk, son of Ephraim and Margaret (Dow) Fisk, was born in Chichester, N.H., January 9, 1825. His early life was spent in Hopkinton, N.H., and in April, 1847, he began practice in Contoocookville, Hopkinton.

In the fall of 1848 he moved to Bradford, N.H., where he remained in active practice until the spring of 1872. While in Contoocookville he was superintendent of schools, and he held a similar office for several years in Bradford.

November 4, 1862, he enlisted as private in the Sixteenth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, and was given his commission as assistant surgeon of that regiment. For nine months he served in the Department of the Gulf under General Banks. He was in many engagements, the most important being the siege of Port Hudson. At Butte a la Rose he was post surgeon, and on the 13th of June, 1883, he was commissioned surgeon. Of the four surgeons connected with the regiment, Dr. Fisk was the only one in service for several months prior to August 20, 1863, when he was mustered out of the service.
In April, 1872, he settled in Lowell, entering into partnership with Dr. C. A. Savory, and remaining with him for twelve years. Since then he has been in practice by himself. He has been a member of the staff of St. John's Hospital since 1880, and was on the Lowell School Board in 1877-78.

He was appointed pension examiner October 1, 1888, and is a member of the board to-day. He is a trustee of the Lowell Institution for Savings, and vice-president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. He married Amanda Melvina Putnam at Hopkinton, December 8, 1848.

WILLIAM MICHAEL HOAR, son of Michael and Catharine Cecilia (Ford) Hoar, was born in Lowell 22d November, 1849. He spent one year at the Jesuit College in Georgetown, D. C., and then went to Holy Cross College, Worcester, where he was graduated in the class of 1870. He studied medicine at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, N. Y., receiving his degree in 1873.

Dr. Hoar at once settled in Lowell, where he remained until his death. He was fond of politics and served as chairman of the Democratic City Committee and represented his district in the Legislature for one year, and in 1876, '77, '78 and '79 was a member of the Lowell School Committee. In the summer of 1885 he was appointed pension examiner by President Cleveland, a position which he held until the fall of 1889.

He married, 29th October, 1875, Mary Augusta Welch, of Lowell.

His death occurred suddenly on the 9th of January in the present year (1890).

JOHN CARROLL IRISH, son of Cyrus and Catharine (Davis) Irish, was born at Buckfield, Me., 30th September, 1843.

He received his degree of A.B. at Dartmouth in the class of 1868, and his medical degree at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1872.

He commenced practice in Buckfield, remaining there until 1874, when he came to Lowell. While in Maine he was a member of the Board of Examining Surgeons of Pensions.

He has been in Lowell since 1874, and has practiced surgery almost exclusively, giving special attention to ovariotomy. Up to this date (June, 1890) he has made ninety-six abdominal sections, principally ovariotomies and hysterectomies. He has read and published papers as follows: "The Early Removal of Ovarian Tumors," "A Discussion of the Statistics of Ovariotomy," "Two and one-half Years' Experience in Abdominal Surgery," "Laparotomy for Pus in the Abdominal Cavity and for Peritonitis," "Treatment of Uterine Myo-Fibromata by Abdominal Hysterectomy." 4

He was appointed medical examiner for this district in 1877 by Governor Rice, and at the expiration of his term of seven years, in 1884, was re-appointed by Governor Robinson, and, by virtue of that appointment, is still in office.


BURNHAM ROSEWELL BENNER, son of Burnham Clark and Frances Maria (Talpey) Benner, was born in Pittston, Me., 19th April, 1847. After a full course at the Roxbury (Mass.) High School he taught for several years at Cornwall-on-the-Hudson. He attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y., receiving his degree from the latter school in 1875.

He practiced medicine one year in Lowell, when he removed to Concord, N. H., to accept an appointment as assistant physician in the New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane. This position he held for nine years, and in 1886 he returned to Lowell, where he is now in practice, giving special attention to diseases of the nervous system and the brain. For the past two years he has had charge of the clinic for this class of diseases at the Out-Patient Department of St. John's Hospital. In 1889 Dr. Benner was appointed by the Governor one of the trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates.

He married, 6th February, 1879, Carrie, daughter of Dr. J. P. Bancroft, former superintendent of the Concord Asylum.

FRANCIS WATTS CHADBOURNE, son of Francis Watts and Eliza (Bacon) Chadbourn, was born in Keenebunk, Me., 23d of October, 1843. He entered Bowdoin College in 1868, and at the end of his sophomore year was obliged to relinquish his academic studies on account of ill health.

He studied medicine at the Portland School for Medical Instruction, and at Bowdoin, receiving his degree from the latter school in 1869. He then spent one year in Boston, attending private courses at the Harvard Medical School.

Dr. Chadbourn commenced practice in Orono, Me., remaining there until 1876, when he settled in Lowell. He has devoted himself strictly to the practice of his profession and has never sought public honors. He has been on the staff of the Corporation Hospital the past nine years and is now chairman of the staff. He married, June 24, 1874, Ella Maria Whitney, of Brookline, Mass.

JOHN JAY COLTON, son of Quintus Curtius and Abigail (Jocelyn) Colton, of Georgia, Vt., where he was born May 12, 1830, was graduated at Amherst College in 1853. For a number of years he taught...
school, being instructor in natural sciences in the Lowell High School eight years.

He studied medicine in Philadelphia, graduating at the University of Pennsylvania in 1869. He lived in Philadelphia until 1872, devoting his attention to the administering of nitrous oxide gas. After this he was in Boston three years in the drug business. He commenced practice in Lowell in 1876, and has continued in practice there up to the present time.

Dr. Colton was city physician of Lowell in 1880-81, and a member of the Lowell School Board in 1876-77-80-81, and a member of the Lowell School Board in 1876-77-80-81, and a member of the Lowell School Board in 1876-77-80-81.

He was married, December 23, 1856, to Clarissa Currier Varnum, of Dracut. Has had two children, both of whom are living. He published a paper on the "Physiological Action of Nitrous-Oxide Gas" (1871).

He went into the army in the spring of 1864 as paymaster's clerk, and was appointed paymaster in February, 1865; was mustered out in September, 1865.

WILLIAM HENRY LATHROP, son of William McCracken and Charlotte Elizabeth (Belcher) Lathrop, was born in Enfield, Mass., March 11, 1840. He was educated at the Boston Latin School and at Harvard College, being graduated from the latter institution in the class of 1863. He studied medicine in Philadelphia, receiving his degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1865. He settled in Detroit, Michigan, where he remained ten years. While there he was Professor of Physiology in the Detroit Medical College and editor of the Detroit Review of Medicine and Pharmacy (now the Detroit Lancet) from 1868 to 1873. He was physician to the Detroit Retreat for the Insane four years and physician to the County Insane Asylum, near Detroit, two years.

In 1875 he was appointed physician to the State Almshouse at Tewksbury and remained there eight years. Doctor Lathrop came to Lowell in 1883 and has been in practice here since that time.

In the late war he was private in the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, and assistant surgeon in the Fifty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment, also acting assistant surgeon in the United States Army with the Army of the Potomac. He married May Safl'ord, of Dracut in 1880. The hospital contains forty-six beds for patients. The largest number of patients at any one time was thirty-nine, and the largest number of patients treated in any one year was three hundred and ten, in 1889. The total number of patients occupying beds in the hospital since its foundation is four thousand, eight hundred and sixty-eight.

The management is in the hands of a Board of Trustees, the members of which are the local agents of the several corporations, together with (since 1882) two citizens at large, one of these being the mayor of the city for the time being.

In the early history of the hospital the patients were in charge of a resident physician, whose wife generally received the appointment of matron.

The following physicians have served as resident physicians: Gilman Kimball, M.D., appointed Dec. 27, 1839, served twenty-six years; G. H. Whitmore, M.D., appointed May 1, 1866, died May 18, 1869; J. W. Graves, M.D., appointed July 19, 1869, died Nov. 28, 1873; H. J. Smith, M.D., appointed Feb., 1874, resigned June, 1881.

Upon the establishment of the visiting staff, the office of resident physician was abolished until July, 1886, when the following appointment was made: C. E. Simpson, M.D., superintendent, July, 1886.

As stated above, the wives of various resident physicians held the position of matron in the earlier days of the hospital. Since the reorganization the following ladies have held that position:

Miss E. M. Duren, matron, Aug., 1882, to March, 1887; Miss C. B. Whitford, matron and superintendent of Training-School, May, 1887.

In 1881 the hospital was placed in charge of a staff of visiting physicians and surgeons who gave their services gratuitously. The staff at first consisted of four members and later of six members. The first staff organized November 15, 1881. The following is a list of physicians who have served on the staff, with the approximate dates of their appointments and resignations:
training-school for nurses was established, with a course of instruction similar to that found in the best hospitals of our larger cities. With this idea in view, and the growth of the city, the trustees appointed in May, 1887, as matron, Miss Anna Bowden, daughter of St. Vincent, on her way to Lowell, was advised by the Bishop of the diocese to build a hospital for the care of the sick poor. She at once purchased of Mr. John Nesmith, for $13,000, the Livermore estate, where the hospital now stands.

The Sisters, with the assistance of a few gentlemen, prominent among whom was the late John F. McEvoy, Esq., set about devising means to fit up the old yellow building for temporary use. Father John O'Brien had a little hospital of his own on Lowell Street, and the patients there, seven in number, were taken by Sister Rose, and thus the work of the hospital, called St. John's, in honor of the Bishop, commenced in May, 1866.

The following winter a special act of incorporation was granted by the Commonwealth, giving the Sisters the power of incorporated bodies. A loan of $20,000 was perfected, and a new building, the present hospital, was built, and opened in the fall of 1867.

The hospital proved to be of insufficient size, and in 1882 the annex was erected. Before the building of the annex the Sisters occupied the original temporary hospital, the old wooden building which stands in the grounds to the northeast of the hospital, and is now utilized as an asylum for old ladies. By the building of the annex, accommodations for twenty-five additional patients were secured, as well as a spacious chapel and dormitory room for the Sisters.

In the spring of 1887 the Farley place was purchased. This is the house (now called St. Anne's) next to the main hospital, on Bartlett Street, now used for the out-patient department and for female surgical cases.

The hospital has a capacity for one hundred house-patients, in round numbers, and during the epidemic of la Grippe, in January of the present year (1890), there were accommodated 103 patients. In the main hospital there are 54 beds; in the Old Ladies' Retreat, the original Livermore house, 21; in St. Anne's, 9; and in the cottage for contagious diseases, 9. There are seventeen beds in the annex which would be opened for the benefit of the public should exigency require.

Sister Mary Rose, the original Sister Superior, remained until May, 1870. She was succeeded by Sister Mariana, who was in charge until May, 1874, when she was succeeded by the present efficient Superior, Sister Beatrice. The peculiar fitness of Sisters of Charity for the office of nurse needs no proving here. A few years ago the French Government removed the Sisters from most of the hospitals of Paris,
appointing secular nurses in their stead. This was by no means an improvement, and the most prominent physicians of that city have, in the case of several hospitals, petitioned for a return to the old régime. Suffice it to say that St. John's Hospital to-day has a corps of nurses who reflect honor upon the unselfish Order to which they belong.

From March 28, 1887, to October 1, 1889, 5798 regular house-patients were cared for.

The first medical staff of the hospital consisted of Drs. John O. Green, Charles A. Savory, Walter Burnham, Joel Spalding, Nathan Allen, Daniel P. Gage, David Wells and Francis C. Plunkett. Of these, Drs. Savory and Plunkett alone survive, and Dr. Plunkett is the only present member of the staff. The changes have been as follows:

In January, 1873, Dr. Gage resigned, from ill health, and Dr. A. W. Buttrick was chosen in his place. In October, 1873, Dr. Burnham retired and Dr. George H. Pillsbury was elected. In August, 1874, Dr. John H. Gilman succeeded Dr. Wells. In January, 1880, Dr. Cyrus W. Fisk succeeded Dr. Buttrick. In January, 1884, Dr. Green resigned and Dr. Charles P. Spalding was chosen in his place. In January, 1886, Dr. Walter H. Leighton succeeded Dr. Joel Spalding. In April, 1887, Dr. John C. Irish was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by Dr. Leighton's removal from Lowell. In January, 1889, Drs. Moses G. Parker and Leonard Huntress succeeded Drs. Allen and Savory. In April, 1889, the staff was enlarged by the addition of four new members, and Drs. William Bass, George E. Pinkham, Franklin Nickerson and J. Arthur Gage were appointed, six members serving as physicians and six as surgeons. Dr. Plunkett is chairman of the board, and Dr. Spalding secretary.

The number of house-patients cared for in 1890 was 556. This is larger than in any previous year, there being eighty-one more than in 1890. The whole number of cases treated in the hospital since its commencement is 6055.

**Out-Patient Department.**—In September, 1888, an Out-Patient Department was established. The Farley house (St. Anne's) which is utilized for the treatment of out-door patients, contains on the lower floor waiting-rooms, consulting and operating rooms and a well-stocked pharmacy, while on the upper floor are found an ovariotomy room, a gynecological room, a room for the treatment of diseases of the eye, ear and throat, and chambers for convalescents from operations. Clinics are held in the following specialties: diseases of the eye, diseases of the ear and throat, diseases of women, diseases of the nervous system, medicine, surgery and dentistry.

The staff is as follows: Dr. M. G. Parker, Dr. R. E. Bell, Dr. H. P. Jefferson, Dr. W. A. Johnson, Dr. B. R. Benner, Dr. F. R. Rix, Dr. C. A. Viles, Dr. W. P. Lawler, Dr. H. Walker, Dr. F. W. Barnes.

In 1889, 1403 patients were treated here and more than 2200 prescriptions compounded, besides numerous renewals. If we add to the number of patients treated in the Out-Patient Department, the 556 who were cared for inside the hospital, it will be seen that nearly 2000 patients have been treated in the institution the past year, and the number has of late been increasing every year.  

**The Lowell Dispensary.**—A preliminary meeting of citizens interested in the project of establishing a dispensary, was held January 21, 1836, Luther Lawrence being moderator and James G. Carney, secretary. January 29th, (same year) a meeting for organization was held and a Board of Managers (twelve) was chosen, James G. Carney being chairman. An act of incorporation was passed by the State Legislature, April 14, 1836, which was accepted by the dispensary June 10, 1836. There was no fund to draw from, and money necessary for the maintenance of this institution was raised by payments of membership—life members contributing twenty dollars and temporary members one and two dollars annually. In this way a large sum was raised, and each year the whole or part of the earnings of this money is expended for medicines for the relief of the worthy sick poor. Dr. Charles P. Spalding is the present dispensary physician.

**City Dispensary.**—The city of Lowell passed an ordinance June 10, 1879, appropriating one thousand dollars annually for the maintenance of a free dispensary. This is situated in pleasant quarters in the Police Court Building on Market Street, and is carried on under the supervision of the overseers of the poor. Twelve physicians are chosen annually who serve without pay, and the medicines are dispensed by a competent drug clerk. The physicians in attendance the present year are Dr. J. J. Colton (chairman), Wyllis G. Eaton, Clarence A. Viles, C. P. Spalding, W. A. Johnson, Charles H. Ricker, David N. Patterson, Timothy E. McOwen and Arthur E. Gillard. Dr. Ricker is the secretary. Special clinics are held daily in the following classes of diseases: Surgery, Diseases of the Eye and Ear, Diseases of the Chest, Diseases of Women, Diseases of Children and Medicine. William T. Loftus is drug clerk. Last year (1889), 7837 prescriptions were compounded.

For the establishment of this institution the public are indebted in a great measure to the late Dr. Nathan Allen, who called attention to its need in a paper read before the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1877, entitled "Claims of the Sick Poor."

**Board of Health.**—A medical history of Lowell would not be complete without mention of the Board of Health, for at all times there is one physician on the board and usually there are two.

In 1878 the city accepted the legislative act establishing a Board of Health, which since that date has
been composed of the following persons, the first
name being that of the chairman, and the last that of
the city physician ex officio:

1878.—J. W. B. Shaw, Michael Hoar, Leonard Huntress, Jr., M.D.
1879.—J. W. B. Shaw, Michael Hoar, R. W. Trueworthy, M.D.
1880.—J. W. B. Shaw, Michael Hoar, R. W. Trueworthy, M.D.
1881.—J. W. B. Shaw, Nathan Allen, M.D., E. W. Trueworthy, M.D.
1882.—J. W. B. Shaw, Nathan Allen, M.D., W. G. Eaton, Jr., M.D.
1883.—J. W. B. Shaw, William M. Hoar, M.D., W. G. Eaton, Jr., M.D.
1884.—William M. Hoar, M.D., James J. McCarty, M.D., W. G. Eaton,
Jr., M.D.
1885.—J. W. B. Shaw, James J. McCarty, M.D., John J. Colton, M.D.
1886.—J. W. B. Shaw, Nathan Allen, M.D., John J. Colton, M.D.
1887.—Nathan Allen, M.D., Charles R. Costello, John J. Colton,
M.D.
1888.—James B. Field, M.D., Charles R. Costello, J. Arthur Gage,
M.D.
1889.—James B. Field, M.D., Charles R. Costello, J. Arthur Gage,
M.D.
1890.—James B. Field, M.D., Charles R. Costello, J. Arthur Gage,
M.D.

In addition to the routine work of attending to
contagious diseases, as required by the Public Statutes,
the Health Department collects the ashes and swill
of the city, inspects milk, vinegar and provisions, pro-
vides public baths, inspects and tests plumbing, etc.

The Board of Health, beginning in the crowded
portions of the city, is compelling property-owners to
remove privy vaults on all streets where there are
sewers.

All plans for plumbing work are submitted to the
board for approval, and on completion of the work
all plumbing must pass the tests of the inspector
before it is connected with the sewer.

When the Board of Health assumed supervision of
the inspection of milk and provisions more than one-
half of the milk was below standard, and tainted meat
was frequently found in the butcher-shops. A rigid
series of prosecutions changed all this. Now the
markets are in excellent condition, and the quality of
the milk has steadily improved.

The use of swill as a food for cows has been almost
entirely abolished by the Board of Health within a
few years. It is hoped before long to have a suitable
furnace for the cremation of the city's garbage.

The Board of Health gives especial attention to
contagious diseases, requiring prompt notification,
isolation and disinfection in every instance. Disin-
fec tion of each house at the termination of a case is a
routine part of the department work. The hospital
accommodations for diphtheria and scarlet fever are
somewhat limited. The fact that there is no hospital
under control of the city, to which such cases can be
sent, handicaps the Board of Health. What can be
done when a suitable hospital for isolation of a con-
tagious disease is furnished, is shown in the case of
small-pox. The city is frequently menaced with this
disease through additions to its French Canadian
population from Montreal. In recent years each epide-
mic has been nipped in the bud by prompt depor-
tation to the hospital, quarantine of exposed persons,
and thorough vaccination throughout the community.

The Health Department of Lowell is, with the ex-
ception of that of Boston, second in efficiency to none
in the State. Connected with the department are
forty men.

In addition to the members of the board there are
the following officers: a superintendent, an assistant
superintendent, two inspectors of plumbing, two in-
spectors of vaults and nuisances, an inspector of milk
and provisions, and an office clerk. In addition the
services of a medical inspector and of a chemist are
called into frequent requisition. Until completion of
the new City Hall, the Board of Health has its offices
at 76 Merrimack Street, requiring four commodious
rooms for its purposes.

In preparing this history the writer has of necessity
been obliged to solicit the co-operation of his brother
practitioners, and he wishes to state that, but for their
uniform kindness and courtesy, he could not have
arrived at the small measure of success which he has
attained. He desires to acknowledge especial favors
from Drs. James B. Field, David N. Patterson and
Franklin Nickerson.

HOMOEOPATHY.

BY EDMUND H. PACKER, M.D. 1

Within the present century homoeopathy has form-
ed a new school of medicine differing radically, and
in many respects entirely changing the former
methods of treating the sick. Although something
had been known previously of the principles on
which homoeopathy is founded, yet it remained for
Samuel Hahnemann, a German physician, to clearly,
define the principle and develop a system of medicine.

He first began his work in 1796, and continued it
till his death in Paris in 1844, at the age of eighty-
ine. His trials and persecutions at the hands of the
medical profession are matters of history; but he
lived long enough to see his system firmly established.

In 1825, Hans Christian Gram, a Danish physician
introduced the system into New York, where at first
it spread but slowly, though in later years, it has
become firmly established there.

In 1838 it was introduced into New England by
Dr. Samuel Gregg, of Medford, in the County of
Middlesex. At the time he was an active practitioner
of medicine, but becoming convinced that homoeopathy
was a very much better method of treatment, he aban-
doned his former practice, and received a cold shoulder
from his brother practitioners as well as from many
of his former patients. His greater success, however,
brought increased patronage until his death in Boston

1 The work of preparing this history was first assigned to Dr. Bailey,
but on his removal to the State of Washington, it unexpectedly fell upon
the above to do it, and he trusts that the limited time (eight days) at his
disposal, may be a sufficient apology for any shortcomings. Acknow-
ledgments are due to Dr. Lealand for his aid.
in 1873. Thus Middlesex County was the birthplace of homoeopathy in New England; and from the small beginning, it now forms a very important part of the medical profession.

In 1840 the first homoeopathic medical society was organized in Boston under the name of The Homoeopathic Fraternity. This gradually increased in numbers, and in 1866 was incorporated by the State Legislature as The Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society. This society has held its meetings continuously for a half-century, and it now numbers about three hundred practitioners in the State, while there are in the New England States alone something like twelve hundred belonging to this school. Each State has its incorporated medical society, and there is a large number of local societies and clubs belonging to this school.

Among the incorporated institutions under homoeopathic management the first was the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Hospital. At the time of its incorporation, in 1855, it failed by only a single vote in the Senate of securing State aid to the amount of $20,000, and it was not opened for patients until 1871. A public fair in 1873 secured for it a fund of $80,000, since which it has been very successful.

In 1876 a building was erected at a cost, including land, of $75,716. In 1884 additions were made at an expense of $93,500; and the State Legislature in the past year has granted aid for the erection of buildings to the amount of $120,000.

The present capacity of the hospital is about eighty beds; and at the beginning of the present year it had taken care of 4811 patients, with a death-rate of less than four and one-half per cent. The buildings which are now in progress of erection will increase the capacity of this hospital to something like two hundred beds. Several donations and legacies of considerable size attest the interest of the public in the work of this hospital.

The second institution was the Homoeopathic Medical Dispensary, incorporated in 1856, and which since that time has provided for over two hundred thousand sick and indigent persons. It is now erecting a large and commodious building for its purposes.

Another institution of great importance is the Westboro' Insane Hospital. It was established by the State in 1884, and provides for about five hundred patients. The results of homoeopathic treatment in this institution have been of the most satisfactory kind.

The Consumptives' Home, under homoeopathic treatment, has cared for many thousands in this fatal disease. There are many other institutions in the State which are partially or wholly under homoeopathic care. Hospitals have been established at Newton, Taunton, Quincy and Maiden, in which homoeopathic and allopathic treatment are equally practiced; and these institutions have proved remarkably successful.

The institution which has proved of the greatest service, not only to homoeopathy, but to the profession, and the community, has been the Boston University School of Medicine. This was established in 1873, after the attempt on the part of the allopaths to expel homoeopaths from the medical societies, and, if possible, to ostracize them from the profession. With the great interest exhibited in homoeopathy by the public, as shown in the extensive and successful fair, which realized over $80,000 for the hospital, there arose a demand for a medical school in which this science should be taught. Accordingly, the trustees of Boston University, in conjunction with the friends of homoeopathy, established a Medical Department. At that time the standard of medical education in this country was at a very low point. Students were admitted without previous preparation, attended two courses of lectures, often not more than four months each, and sometimes both courses in the same year; then, after a slight examination, were granted the diploma of Doctor of Medicine. Even diplomas were shamelessly sold to persons utterly ignorant of any branch of medical science, and such persons afterwards advertised themselves as Doctors of Medicine. Even some of the best schools felt themselves compelled, owing to their small pecuniary resources, to enter into competition with the lower grade of schools in order to secure students. The trustees and faculty of Boston University School of Medicine, from the very first, set themselves rigidly against this debased form of medical instruction, and it was the first school in America to present in combination the following essential elements of a thorough reform in medical education:

First. The requirement that the candidate for admission either present a college diploma, or pass a prescribed entrance examination.

Second. The provision of a carefully graded minimum course of instruction covering three full scholastic years.

Third. The provision of a four years' course for those who wish to pursue their studies with special thoroughness, and with suitable leisure for collateral reading, and to obtain professional experience under direction of the faculty.

Fourth. The requirement that every student pass a successful examination upon the work of each year before promotion to that of the next.

Fifth. The requirement as a condition of graduation, not merely that the candidate shall have studied medicine at least three full years, but also that he shall have attended a reputable medical school not less than three years.

Sixth. The restoration of the degrees of Bachelor of Medicine and Bachelor of Surgery, to be attained at the end of the third year by those who take a four years' course.

Seventh. A provision for visiting and examining boards independent of the teaching faculty.
The repudiation of all sex disabilities, either in teaching or learning.

Its requirements have grown stricter, and its method of instruction has steadily improved year by year, and it has sent out over five hundred graduates, many of whom reflect great credit upon the school in which they were educated. In 1882 an optional four years' course was established, the first course of this kind in the country. So important has this proved that the faculty and trustees have resolved after the present year to make this four years' course compulsory, with the privilege of allowing students to perform the work of the first year in college, academy, or with instructors outside the medical school, although they must in all cases undergo a rigid examination previous to entering the work of the second year. Already the influence of this school has been felt by the medical schools of this country and the profession generally. The demand now is that all medical colleges shall pursue a similar course of thoroughness.

Dr. I. T. Talbot, of Boston, has been the dean of its faculty from its inception, and feels a deep interest in its success.

The spread of homoeopathy has been rapid and extensive throughout the country. In 1844 the first National Medical Association was formed—the American Institute of Homoeopathy—and it continues to hold its annual sessions in various parts of the country. It includes in its membership more than one thousand of the most prominent homoeopathic physicians in the United States. Its bureau of statistics at the last session represented over 12,000 practitioners, 32 State societies, 160 local societies, 30 medical clubs, 32 general hospitals, as many special hospitals, 48 dispensaries, 25 medical journals, and 15 homoeopathic colleges.

The progress of this school of medicine has been so rapid and so continuous that there is no prospect of stopping until it embraces the whole medical profession.

Homeopathy was first practiced in Lowell by Dr. Christian F. Geist in 1843. He was born in Germany in 1805, and came to this country in 1835. He was in Allentown for a considerable time, and was with Dr. William Wesselhoft in Boston two years previous to locating in Lowell. He returned to Boston in 1845, where he continued in active practice till his death.

Dr. Rufus Shackford succeeded Dr. Geist in 1845. He remained in Lowell some three years, and then removed to Portland, Me., where he now lives.

Dr. Daniel Holt was born in Hampton, Conn., July 2, 1810. He was the youngest son of a large family. His father served six years in the Revolutionary War, much of the time under Washington. He was a local magistrate, and dying, left the boy Daniel, at fourteen years of age, to assume charge of the large farm, and attend school in winter. Armed with a common-school education, in 1826 he commenced his classical studies at the academies of Amherst, Mass., and Ashford, Conn. In 1831 he entered the Scientific Department of Yale College, and graduated from the New Haven Medical School in 1835, with the highest honors of his class. He conducted a successful practice for ten years in Glastonbury, Conn., and was the author of several valuable essays on medical topics, including a monograph upon scarlatina, which was awarded a prize by the Connecticut State Medical Society.

Dr. Holt spent the year 1844 in New Haven to further perfect his medical education. While here he was led to investigate the claims and principles of homoeopathy, rather to display its absurdities than to defend its tenets. A rigid test of its claims, coupled with a practical application of its practice at the bedside, was his cordial adoption of the new method. In 1845 his essay was published under the title of "Views of Homoeopathy; with Reasons for Examining and Admitting it as a Principle in Medical Science." He "had the courage of his convictions," and proceeded to a further study of the materia medica and the use of remedies.

As a result of his essay he was promptly expelled by the New Haven Medical Association. In the autumn of 1845 he removed to Lowell, Mass., and entered upon a practice of medicine which continued until his death.

The severe dysentery epidemics of 1847, '48 and '49 afforded him an opportunity to demonstrate the eminent success of his new treatment, which he fully employed. He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1846, and the American Institute of Homoeopathy the same year, and was an original member of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society in 1848. He delivered its annual oration in 1858 upon "Medicine as an Art and as a Science," and was president of the society in 1863.

Dr. Holt preserved an active interest in the affairs of the day, and had decided opinions upon subjects of public interest. He always held himself ready to defend by argument the faith that was within him. He served one term as Republican Representative in the State Legislature. He died in Lowell April 11, 1883, aged seventy-three years. His bearing was gentle and affable, and he was held in affectionate esteem both in city and State medical circles.

Dr. Hiram Parker was born in Kittery, Me., about the year 1809. He studied with Dr. Charles Trafton, of South Berwick, Me., and graduated from Dartmouth College in 1833. He graduated from Philadelphia College, at what date is uncertain. He afterward taught school at Salmon Falls, N. H., and came to Lowell in 1834. He was married in 1838 to Annie G. Trafton, daughter of Dr. C. Trafton. He was a prominent abolitionist. He was chosen a Board of Health commissioner in 1871, and vice-president of Merchants' Bank. He was a member of Pentucket Lodge of F. A. Masons. He died May 2, 1877, after an illness of four years, of paralysis.
He wrote and published “Harmony of Ages,” a reply to Dr. Beecher’s “Conflict of Ages.” He was always a hard student, read Greek and Hebrew, and studied Bibles in those languages. He was very charitable in a secret way, and, after his death, his charity account-books were found, showing generous and well-placed gifts. His favorite work was the study of the Bible, yet he was broad and liberal-minded, enjoying discussion with all denominations.

Dr. Packer was famous as an obstetrician, his practice in this branch of his profession far exceeding any of his contemporaries. His books show an aggregate of 7000 cases.

**DR. CHARLES WALKER** was born at Northampton, Mass., July 30, 1831, and was the son of Dr. Charles and Sarah Dwight (Storrs) Walker, of that town. His father was a widely-known and eminent physician of Northampton, a graduate of Yale College and of the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, and was one of the first of the old-school physicians to adopt the homoeopathic theory of practice.

Dr. Walker was educated at Northampton and Amherst, and was graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1850, and the same year began practice in Ware, Mass., where he remained until 1856, when he removed to Lowell, Mass., where he practiced until 1858, when his failing health obliged him to seek a more genial climate. He accordingly removed to Danville, Ky., where he at once secured a large and prosperous practice. His health, however, continued to fail, and he died of consumption at Danville April 15, 1861. He was buried beside his kindred in Northampton.

Dr. Walker was a very bright and amiable man, of polished manner, and easily won friends. He had a very thorough medical training under his accomplished father, and stood high in his medical college class. He had a very kind, sympathetic and social nature, which endeared him to his patients. His practice in Lowell was very large and successful, and he did much in the way of introducing and popularizing the new school of practice in that city.

**DAVID PACKER, M.D.,** was born in Newark, Vermont, February 20th, 1808. His father, Eleazer Packer, was one of the pioneers of Northern Vermont. His mother, Abigail Potter Packer, came from an old New England family, and was a woman of great energy and firmness. Dr. Packer received his early education in the common schools, and afterwards at the academy at Concord, Vt. In 1833 he was married to Miss Angelina Woodruff, of Burke, Vt. Five children were born to him, three of whom died in childhood; two daughters, both married, are now living. In 1841 he joined the Vermont Methodist Conference. In 1842, in addition to the cares of his pastorate, he undertook the study of medicine, first with Dr. Asa George, of Calais, and afterward with Dr. George Hinman, of Derby. In 1848 his attention was called to homeopathy, and, after a careful investigation of the Hahnemannian law, he embraced that doctrine, studying with Dr. Darling, of Lyndon. In 1850, after nine years’ study in both schools, he began his medical labors as a homeopathist in Derby, Vt. For fifteen years he continued his double duties, as a physician and clergyman. Under the stress of these combined labors his health, in 1855, gave way, and a pulmonary difficulty forced him to relinquish public speaking. He then devoted himself entirely to medicine. In the same year (1855) he attended the Homoeopathic Medical College at Philadelphia, graduating the following year among the first of his class. He immediately located in Lowell, Mass., where he remained in practice for three years. In 1859 his health again failed, forcing him to sell his practice and leave Lowell. He removed to Chelsea. His reputation still followed him, however, and he was unable to escape practice.

From overwork he had an apoplectic attack in February, 1873, from which he never fully recovered. He died in Chelsea, Mass., Dec. 1, 1875.

**EDMUND H. PACKER, M.D.,** of Lowell, Massachusetts, was born in Newark, Vermont. His parents were Dr. J. Q. A. and Lovina N. Packer, of Marshfield, Vermont. He received a common-school education in his native town and also attended the select school of Edwin Burns. He was fitted for college by his uncle, Rev. David Packer, M.D., who was at that time a minister and practitioner of medicine. In August, 1864, he enlisted as a soldier, and served in the Third Vermont Light Battery in front of Petersburg until the surrender of General Lee, and was mustered out of service at Burlington, Vermont, in June, 1865. He then entered the office of his uncle, Dr. David Packer, and began the study of medicine.

Matriculation tickets to the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, bear the date 1865—66, and 1866—67. In 1867 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and came to Lowell, where he again entered the office of his uncle and remained in active practice with him one year. He then opened an office for himself, and continued in practice until 1870—71, when he took a post-graduate course at his old Alma Mater, since which time he has continued in practice in Lowell. He was elected a member of the American Institute of Homoeopathy on the 8th day of June, 1869, and is a member of the “Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society,” and “Lowell Hahnemann Club.” He has been eminently successful in his career, as his large practice abundantly testifies, being particularly good in diagnosis and in the treatment of chronic diseases.

Dr. AUGUSTINE THOMPSON, of Union, Maine, studied medicine with Dr. Batchelder, of that place. He graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia in 1867; came to Lowell the same year, and for about eighteen years had a very large practice there. He retired from active practice to give his attention to other branches of business. Dr.
Thompson was captain of a company in a Maine regiment in the late war, and is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Albert Buswell, M.D., was born in Hartland, Windsor County, Vermont, on the 15th day of August, 1821. He graduated from Norwich University in 1847, at Norwich, Vermont. The following autumn he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Mitchell M. Davis, of Norwich, Vermont, and in the winter of 1849-50 he attended a private course of lectures at Woodstock, Vermont, given by Dr. Rush Palmer, and subsequently two public courses, graduating at Castleton, Vermont, in November, 1851. For seventeen years he practiced as an allopathic physician in Vermont and New Hampshire.

In the winter of 1868-69, having been previously led to see some of the advantages of the homoeopathic practice, he took a course of lectures at the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He then settled in Lowell, Massachusetts, where he engaged in active practice for about ten years, and then by reason of illness he gave up the practice of medicine.

Horatio M. Hunter, M.D., located in Lowell, Mass., in 1870, removing from St. Johnsbury, Vermont, where he had been in practice for a number of years, until he was compelled to seek a less arduous field.

He received an academic education, and read medicine in the office of the late C. B. Darling, M.D., of Lyndon, Vermont, a pioneer of homoeopathy in that part of the State; graduating from the Homoeopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania in the class of 1857.

He is practicing his profession at Lowell at the present time, doing a large and lucrative business.

He is a member of the American Institute of Homoeopathy, Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society, Massachusetts Surgical and Gynecological Society, Vermont Homeopathic Medical Society, Lowell Hahnemann Club, Essex County Homoeopathic Medical Society, Boston Hahnemann Club, &c., &c.

Dr. Fred'k A. Warner, now located at 42 Kirk Street, Lowell, Massachusetts, is a native of the Western Reserve, Ohio. His father and mother, Lyman and Amanda Warner, migrated from Western Connecticut and settled in the Western Reserve, Ohio, which was then known as a part of Connecticut. On August 18, 1881, the subject of this paper was born to them in Canfield, Mahoning County, Ohio.

Dr. Warner received his academic education at Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, afterward entering the office of Professor W. J. Scott, then Kenyon's physician, during 1851, and studying medicine under his supervision. His medical education was continued in the Medical Department of the Western Reserve University, from which school he graduated during the session of 1854-55. Part of the years of 1854-55 was spent in the office of Dr. Andrews Merriman, in Madison, Lake County, Ohio, in study and practice.

The winter of 1856 found him located at Farmington, Illinois. In November, 1859, he was united in marriage to Miss Adelia B. Merriman, a daughter of Dr. Andrews Merriman.

As the years rolled by Dr. Warner found himself engaged in a very active and extensive practice.

In 1872, while on his summer vacation in New England, yielding to the strong desire to live in a non-malarious climate, and to the earnest solicitation of his friends, it was decided that Lowell should be his future home and field of practice.

The freedom which he has had from all malarious disturbances, and the marked success which he has obtained in building up a lucrative practice, justifies the wisdom of the doctor's decision.

The members of the various medical societies with which Dr. Warner has been connected will testify as to the active interest he has always maintained in them.

At the time of his leaving Illinois he was a member of the following societies, viz.: The Illinois Medical Society, the Fulton County and Peoria County Medical Societies. In the year 1872 he was chosen president of the last-mentioned society.

At that time, and for two years previous, he had been endeavoring to test the truth of the alleged law of cure "Similia Similibus Curantur," by research, by the bedside and in office practice. This method of investigation was continued in his Lowell practice.

Not being ready to declare himself an adherent of this method of practice, he affiliated himself with the old-school practitioners, and joined the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Later on, having become convinced of the great value of the homoeopathic law of cure, he boldly adopted that method of practice. Soon after this he united with the Essex County Medical Society, and in the course of three or four years was elected as one of its presidents. Since then he has been an active member of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society, the Massachusetts Surgical and Gynecological Society, the Boston Gynecological Club, and the Hahnemann Club of Lowell. Obstetrics is his specialty.

As a citizen, the doctor's great ambition has been to be known as a true neighbor, and one loyal and patriotic enough to always cast his vote whenever there was an election, no matter how small the office to be filled.

Dr. Warner is a member of St. Anne's Parish, and has served for several years as one of the warden's of the church.

Dr. C. H. Leland was born in Winchendon, Mass., on the 9th of September, 1848. His father, Leander Leland, was a carpenter by trade, and has lived most of his life since his majority in this town.

The subject of this sketch attended the public schools of the town, the usual summer and winter terms, and also High School, until the age of about thirteen, when he went to work in the manufacturing shops, and after this attended school about three months a
LOWELL.

EDWARD BROWN HOLT, M.D., was born October 3, 1843, at Glastonbury, Connecticut. He is the son of the late Daniel Holt, M.D., and Abby Sarah Holt.

His father was born July 2, 1810; graduated at Yale Medical College in 1833, and embraced homoeopathy "as a principle in medicine" in 1845. He removed to Lowell in 1846, where he practiced his profession until a few years before his death, which occurred in April, 1888. For nearly twenty years he was the sole representative of homeopathy in Lowell. In 1883 there were twelve.

His father, Nehemiah Holt, served some six years in the Revolutionary War, from the age of eighteen to twenty-four, participating in the battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Princeton, Trenton, Yorktown, etc. He was a sergeant in Colonel Durkee's company, Second Regiment, and received in his arms Lieut.-Col. Knowlton, of his regiment, as he fell from his horse mortally wounded at the battle of Harlem Heights. His great-grandfather served two years in the French and Indian War, and was a great-grandson of Nicholas Holt, who came from England in 1646.

On his mother's side, his great-grandfather, Howel Woodbridge, was a lieutenant in the Sixth Connecticut Regiment at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. He served during that whole period, and was commissioned captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel.

During the last two years of the war he ranked as colonel of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment.

His daughter married Pardon Brown, of Glastonbury, Conn., a merchant of Hartford, and a graduate of Yale in the year 1798. He suffered financial loss from the seizure of a vessel in which he was one-third owner, by the French in 1798. He reared ten children, one of whom, Abby Sarah Brown, was the mother of the subject of the present sketch.

In 1846 Dr. Holt came with his parents to Lowell, and soon after came very near perishing in the destruction by fire of the house where the family boarded, at corner of Central and Market Streets, where Mansur Block now stands.

His mother died in February, 1852, of phthisis, and two sisters, aged one and two and one-half years, died in 1856, of dysentery.

Dr. Holt steadily pursued the studies of the Lowell schools, and graduated from the High School in 1861. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, Company G, and served for nine months with the regiment as private in all the incidents of camp and field.

He returned to Lowell in June, 1863, and spent several months in the study of Latin, Greek and French under private tutors, and in the summer of 1864 again enlisted in the same company and regiment and served one hundred days at Arlington Heights and Fort Delaware. At the latter place he contracted the fever and chills, which seriously undermined his health for several years, and of which he is occasionally reminded at the present time.

After much earnest thought and deliberation he determined to enter the medical profession, and after studying a year and a half in his father's office he attended two courses of lectures and one session of the summer school at Harvard Medical College, also one course of lectures in the Long Island College Hospital at Brooklyn, N. Y., where he took a special course on diseases of the heart and lungs, under the late Prof. Austin Flint, going over to Bellevue Hospital, New York, for the purpose. On returning to Boston he graduated at the Harvard Medical College in July, 1868. On returning to Lowell he again entered upon a student's life for the purpose of investigating and studying the homoeopathic or specific mode of treating disease. He had a good chance for so doing, as his father was in full and successful practice. The advantages of the new over the old or allopathic method were soon made apparent by his father's skill in treating the sick.

In the winter of 1869 and '70 he attended the lectures at the Hahnmann Medical College, at Philadelphia, and watched with a keen interest the treatment of disease by the ablest representatives of the allopathic and homeopathic schools in the hospitals and clinics of the city of brotherly love. He returned to Lowell in April, 1870, and continued in practice with his father until March, 1871, when he entered into partnership with Dr. Daniel A. Johnson, of Chelsea, Mass., also a graduate of Harvard Medical School, and a convert to homeopathy. This partnership, extending over some seven years, gave Dr. Holt a large opportunity of treating almost every disease to which flesh is heir in this climate, including a severe epidemic of small-pox, in which the new school method was of decided advantage over the old. In April, 1878, Dr. Holt removed to Brookline, Mass., where he remained until March, 1881. During this time he acted as assistant to the chair of Obstetrics in the Boston University Medical School, but was com-
early education in the schools of his native town, and began the study of medicine with Dr. E. B. Cushing, of St. Johnsbury, Vt., now of Lynn, Mass. He afterwards attended the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago, graduating at that institution in the spring of 1882. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of medicine at No. 275 Merri- mack Street, Lowell, Mass. Dr. Foss has been three times married. His last wife, Maud R., was the only child of Dr. Charles W. Kierstead, one of the leading physicians of Oshkosh, Wis.

CHARLOTT E. PAGE, M.D., is a graduate of the Boston University School of Medicine, graduating about the year 1880, since which time she has been in practice in Lowell.

ALMON WARD HILL, M.D., was born in Lowell, Mass., June 27, 1864; completed the course of study in the public schools, entering Brown University at the age of seventeen; pursued his studies in the University until 1884, completing the scientific course. The fall of 1884 he entered the Boston University Medical School to pursue the study of medicine; graduated in 1887, and settled in Lowell in August of same year, where he now is in active practice. Dr. Hill is a member of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Medical Society and of the Lowell Hahnemann Club.

CHAPTER XIII.

LOWELL—(Continued).

SOCIETIES.

MASONIC SOCIETIES.—Before the beginning of the present century there were in Middlesex County Masonic lodges in the towns of Charlestown, Marlboro', Lexington, Framingham, Concord and Groton, but none in Chelmsford, Tewksbury or Dracut, the three towns from which the territory of Lowell was taken. In 1807 the few scattered Masonic brethren in these three towns petitioned the Grand Lodge for a charter to hold a lodge at East Chelmsford, to be known as the Pentucket Lodge. By "Pentucket" was evidently meant what we now call "Pawtucket," the orthography of the word not having been definitely fixed till more recent years. "Pawtucket" seems now to have been settled upon as the appropriate Indian name of the site of Lowell, while "Pentucket" applies to that of Haverhill, Mass.

The petition of the Masonic brethren was granted, and the charter of the Pentucket Lodge was executed and dated March 9, 1807, having the signature of Timothy Bigelow as Grand Master. Mr. Bigelow was a distinguished lawyer and an important public man of that day, having his residence in Groton until 1807, and subsequently in Medford.

The first recorded meeting of the new lodge was held December 10, 1807, though there had been be-
before this meetings probably of an informal and social character.

The first recorded meeting was held in the hall of the spacious house of Phineas Whiting, father of Phineas Whiting, now of Lowell. The house was situated nearly on the site of the residence of Frederick Ayer, Esq., and was used as a hotel.

This meeting was a novel event to the quiet village of East Chelmsford. The inquisitive boys, as they gazed in at the front door and saw standing at the head of the stairs the imposing form of the Tyler of the lodge arrayed in the dazzling paraphernalia of his mystic office, with threatening drawn sword in his hand, were filled with strange wonder, if not with fear.

At this meeting were six brethren,—Captain Isaac Coburn, W. Master; Jonathan Fletcher, S. Warden; Jeremiah S. Chapman, J. Warden; David Hayden, Sec.; Jonathan Chapman, Jr., and Jonas Clark. The reader will observe that two of this assembly held no office.

The installation of Pentucket Lodge took place October 12, 1809, and was conducted with great ceremony and parade under Deputy Grand Master Timothy Whiting, of Lancaster. Among the seventeen officers present as official delegates from the Grand Lodge on this august occasion, was John Abbott, as J. G. Warden, who, sixteen years after this event, had the honor, as Grand Master, of laying the cornerstone of the Bunker Hill Monument, being assisted by the Marquis De La Fayette. On the morning of the installation the officers of the Grand Lodge met at the house of Mr. Whiting, while the Pentucket Lodge met at the house of Joel Spaulding, the grandfather of the late Dr. Joel Spaulding. At this point I introduce the following interesting quotation from the address of R. W. William S. Gardner, delivered at the dedication of the Masonic Temple, February 18, A.L. 5872, to which address I am indebted for the facts which I am recording:

"The Pentucket Lodge was then escorted by a band of music to Spaulding's Hall and received in due form by Pentucket Lodge. After the usual ceremonies on such occasions, the Master of the Pentucket Lodge having been duly invested with the Characteristic of the Chair, a grand procession was formed, composed of the Grand Lodge, Pentucket Lodge, and St. Paul's Lodge, of Groton, preceded by a band of music. It was a beautiful October morning. The bright sun brought out in their richest colors the variegated tints of the foliage, touched by the autumnal frosts. The air was pure and invigorating. The procession marched gaily over the bridge, the roar of the falls beneath almost drowning the strains of martial music. The jewels and regalia of the craft flashed in the sunlight, as they marched in this first Masonic procession to lay the foundations of a society in this new region. On they went until they arrived at the meeting-house, just over the bridge, and which is now standing. Into the building the procession filed, and after them poured in the astonished spectators, to whom the scene was novel and inexplicable."

In the church took place the solemn consecration of the Pentucket Lodge, the Rev. Wilkes Allen, pastor of the church, delivering "an elegant and enlightened discourse." These solemn services in the church were followed in Whiting's Tavern by a "sumptuous refreshment," which the reverend clergy and other gentlemen shared with the members of the Masonic fraternity.

For several years the Pentucket Lodge held its meetings at Whiting's Hall, and at the hall of Jonathan Fletcher and that of Artemas Holden in East Chelmsford (now Lowell). However, for three years previous to May 6, 1819, the meetings of the lodge were in the house of Simeon Spalding, in the middle of the town of Chelmsford; but from that date, after a somewhat acrimonious discussion, in which the distinguished Dr. Israel Hildreth, of Dracut, took a prominent part, the place of meeting was the hall of S. F. Wood, of Middlesex Village. This village in those days was a place of considerable importance, having a glass manufactory and also being at the head of Middlesex Canal, which was doing a thriving business between Boston and Chelmsford.

The meetings of the lodge then partook so much of a convivial character, that it was found necessary to pass, not a prohibitory, but rather a license law, forbidding all refreshments except "crackers, cheese, rum and gin." Soon, however, "bread and cyder" were added. But in March, 1821, before the general agitation of the temperance reform, the law of the lodge became more stringent, and only "bread, biscuit and cheese" were permitted. Thus early, by the exclusion of "rum and gin" from their festivities, did the Pentucket Lodge lead the way in this beneficent reform!

In 1825 the place of meeting of the lodge was changed from Middlesex Village to the hall of the Stone House, the residence of the late J. C. Ayer.

And now with the incorporation (in 1826) of the town of Lowell and its rapid increase in population, came increased numbers and prosperity to the fraternity. A Royal Arch Chapter was formed on April 8, 1826. On May 31, 1826, the corner stone of the First Baptist Church was laid with imposing Masonic rites. A procession escorted by the Mechanic Phalanx marched from the Merrimack House to the church, where the ceremony was performed by W. John Fletcher, Master of Pentucket Lodge. Following this service a supper was served at Carter's Hotel (now the Washington House), of which about 300 persons partook.

The Pentucket Lodge celebrated St. John's day in 1828, in conjunction with lodges from other places. The formal services in the First Baptist Church were followed by a dinner at Carter's Hotel.

About this time (1828) arose that great political
party of Anti-Masons, which for a time threatened the very existence of the mystic order. The agitation which gave birth to this powerful party had its origin in the alleged abduction and murder by the Masons of Wm. Morgan, of Batavia, New York, who had been, by some means, conveyed from his home to Fort Niagara, on the shores of Lake Ontario and there incarcerated. Of Morgan no subsequent trace was found. The Masons of Lowell did not escape the effects of this charge. The Pentucket Lodge, its debt being heavy, its numbers reduced, lingered on till 1834, when it surrendered its charter to the Grand Lodge, and practically ceased to exist, after having occupied Masons' Hall in the Stone House about ten years.

And now follows a long and dreary night of eleven years. But in 1845 the violence of the Anti-Masonic persecution having ceased, the Pentucket Lodge was re-established. A hall in Wentworth's Building, at the corner of Merrimack and Shattuck Streets, was secured, and a committee was appointed to petition the General Lodge for a renewal of the charter. The prayer was granted. Of this committee the last surviving was Jefferson Bancroft, who died Jan. 3, 1890.

In 1853 the lodge, after occupying the hall in Wentworth's Building about seven years, removed to a hall known as Masonic Hall, in Nesmith's Block, on John Street, which it continued to occupy for a period of about nineteen years.

In March, 1857, Pentucket Lodge celebrated the semi-centennial of its charter by a large meeting in Masonic Hall, followed by a supper at French's Hall, on Central Street.

In 1856, the charter of the Pilgrim Encampment was granted October 21, 1855. This encampment was composed of Masons in Lowell who had been advanced to the grade of Knights Templar. The charter of the Pilgrim Commandery gives it rank and precedence as number eight in the jurisdiction. Sir Samuel K. Hutchinson was the first commander. This Commandery is a distinguished body of Masonic Knighthood. It is composed of men of the highest respectability, and its management has been of a highly able and effective character. It has had the honor of being invited out of the city to take a conspicuous part on important occasions, as the dedication of the Temple in Boston and the laying of the corner-stone of the Post-Office in Boston.

Among the officers of the Pilgrim Commandery for 1890 are: E. C., Edward J. Noyes; Treasurer, Arthur G. Pollard; Recorder, James W. B. Shaw; Prelate, Geo. W. Howe; Warden, Walter W. Johnson.

The Ahasuerus Council of Royal and Select Masons was established in Lowell, July 6, 1826. It was a self-constituted body, having no charter. During the Anti-Mason excitement this organization almost ceased to exist. But at length, in 1856, it was resuscitated, and for the first time received a charter, which was granted on December 9th of that year.

Among its officers for 1890 are: T. I. M., Charles A. Cross; Treasurer, Cornelius S. Livingston; Recorder, Lucius A. Derby; Chaplain, Wm. A. Lang.

The Mount Horob Royal Arch Charter was chartered in 1826. Among its officers for 1890 were: H. P., Frank L. Weaver; K., Charles A. Cross; Treasurer, Willard A. Brown; Chaplain, Wm. A. Lang; Secretary, Theodore Adams.

The Ancient York Lodge was instituted in 1852. Among its officers for 1890 were: W. M., Arthur F. Salmon; Treasurer, Albert A. Haggell; Chaplain, Rev. Robert Court; Sec, Frank M. Merrill.

The Kilwinning Lodge was instituted in 1887. Among its officers for 1890 are: W. M., Frank L. Weaver; Treasurer, Clarence W. Whidden; Chaplain, Geo. F. Lawton; Secretary, Willard A. Brown; S. W., John H. Fuller; J. W., Arthur H. Hosford.

Wm. North Lodge was instituted in 1868. Among its officers in 1890 are: W. M., Virgil G. Barnard; S. W., Charles W. Money; J. W., Harry K. Boardman; Treasurer, Geo. F. Scribner; Chaplain, Rev. Ransom A. Greene; J. D., Wm. S. Greene.

The Masonic officers in the following record are for the year 1889:

Masonic Relief Association. President, Wm. F. Salmon.

Lowell Masonic Association. President, Wm. F. Salmon.

Odd-Fellow's Lodges.—Odd-Fellowship seems to have its origin in certain independent secret fraternities which existed in England in the early years of the present century, and which were formed for social and convivial purposes, and adopted the initiatory rites, phraseology and organization of Free Masonry. But these early fraternities possessed not the spirit, but only the form of modern Odd-Fellowship.

The fraternity finds its true and virtual origin in the institution of the order in Manchester, England, in 1812, in which its main purpose is declared to be "to render assistance to every brother who may apply through sickness, distress or otherwise, if he be well attached to the Queen and government and faithful to the order."

The order of Odd-Fellows in the United States is independent of that in England. The Grand Lodge of the United States, which is composed of Past Noble Grand of subordinate lodges, has sole jurisdiction of the order in the country. The original objects of the order in the United States were the relief of the brethren, the interment of the dead and the care of their widows and orphans. To these objects have been added, in later years, "the giving of unsectarian religious instruction and the elevation of the human character."

In 1820 Thomas Wildey introduced the order into the United States by instituting the Washington Lodge, No. 1, in Baltimore, receiving a charter from the York Lodge of Preston, England. Since 1820 the order has greatly and rapidly increased in the United States, so that its number of members in 1888 was, in Massachusetts alone, 38,371. Of the twenty organizations in Lowell, classed under the general title of Odd-Fellows, some are known as Cantons, which are mainly devoted to the service of military parade on public occasions; some as Encampments, which differ from lodges by being composed of members of a higher degree; and some as Daughters of Rebekah, consisting of ladies.

The following is a list of such organizations now existing in Lowell, in which the statistics and names of officers are mainly taken from the report of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts at its annual session held in Boston August 8, 1889, and from the Lowell Directory of 1889, their place of meeting being (unless otherwise specified) Odd-Fellows Hall, on Merrimack Street:

**Grand Canton Pastucket, No. 3, Patriarche Militant.**
Captain, George A. Dickey (Commandant).

**Companion Canton, No. 21.** Captain, George A. Dickey.

**Companion Canton, No. 22.** Captain, T. E. Boucher.

**Monomoke Encampment, No. 4.** C. P., W. H. Randlett.

**Wannalancet Encampment, No. 39.** C. P., George H. Smith.

**Lowell Encampment, No. 17.** C. P., N. E. Anna.
Meet at Highland Hall, on Branch Street.

**Companion Canton, No. 22.** Captain, T. E. Boucher.

**Monomoke Encampment, No. 4.** C. P., W. H. Randlett.

**Wannalancet Encampment, No. 39.** C. P., George H. Smith.

**Lowell Encampment, No. 17.** C. P., N. E. Anna.
Meet at Highland Hall, on Branch Street.

**Companion Canton, No. 22.** Captain, T. E. Boucher.

**Monomoke Encampment, No. 4.** C. P., W. H. Randlett.

**Wannalancet Encampment, No. 39.** C. P., George H. Smith.

**Lowell Encampment, No. 17.** C. P., N. E. Anna.
Meet at Highland Hall, on Branch Street.
ing for the use of the I. O. O. F. Merrimack Lodge, No. 7, Mechanics' Lodge, No. 11, Oberlin Lodge, No. 27, Monomake Encampment, No. 4, and Wannalan-
cet Encampment, No. 39, subscribed for stock to the amount of $60,000, and immediately purchased the building known as Carleton Block, on Merrimack Street, and fitted it for the use of the above-named orders and others who might need to occupy it. The building is now owned by the purchasers, and is free from incumbrances.

RED MEN.—Kindred in form to the lodges of the Odd-Fellows, are the three following leagues of the Improved Order of Red Men, whose object is to promote freedom, fraternity, hospitality and charity. It is purely American in its origin, dating back to the early days before the American Revolution, when the patriots disguised themselves by forming as Indian societies. Hence the name Red Men. Hence, also, freedom is placed among its objects. The whole order numbers nearly 100,000 members. The order differs from other fraternal and benevolent societies in the originality and beauty of its mysteries and ceremonies. It cares for the relief of the sick and of the unfortunate and burial of the dead.

Quonset Tribe, No. 2. Prophet, James H. Hickey; Sachem, John L. Stevens. Meets at Grand Army Hall.

Miantonomi Tribe, No. 52. Sachem, Elmore R. Fife. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch Street.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FREE SONS OF ISRAEL.
—Citizens of Lowell of Jewish birth hold an independent lodge, known as the Samuel Lodge of the Independent Order of Free Sons of Israel. President, S. Kurtz; Recording Secretary, Bernard Lederer.

ROYAL ARCANUM.—In Lowell are two Councils of Royal Arcanum, whose object is Mutual Life Insurance for the benefit of the widows and children of deceased members. The order is organized to promote fraternal union; to secure the social, moral and intellectual education of its members; to relieve the sick and distressed among them, etc.


Highland Council, No. 970. Regent, Arthur W. Early; Treasurer, Dr. W. G. Eaton, Jr.

The Royal Society of Good Fellows.—Fraternity Assembly. Ruler, Edgar M. Hill; Secretary, Samuel M. Chase.

This fraternity was organized in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1882. Its object is to unite men of sound health and good moral character for encouraging each other in business, for assisting each other to obtain employment, for relieving sick and distressed members and for assisting the widows and orphans of deceased members. Assessments are called for only when needed to pay benefits. Policemen are found in large numbers in this order.

Knights of Pythias.—Lowell has six lodges of the Knights of Pythias. This order finds its name in the ancient story of the devoted friendship of Damon and Pythias, in the reign of Dionysius, at Syracuse. It was founded at Washington, D. C., in 1864, by Justus H. Rathbone. Its design is to relieve the misfortunes of its members, to visit the sick, and to bury the dead. It cares for the widow and educates the orphan. The expenses are met by annual dues and initiation fees.

No person except a white male citizen, of temperate habits, good moral character, sound mental and bodily health, able to support himself and a believer in the Supreme Being can be admitted to the order.


Cavalier Lodge, No. 2. Instituted May, 1888. C. C., Albert M. Gray. Meets at No. 84 Merrimack Street.


Middlesex Lodge, No. 58. C. C., John F. Bateman. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch Street.

Knights of Honor.—The Knights of Honor have two lodges, whose object is the mutual insurance of the lives of the members. The order started in Louisville in 1873. The members number over 130,000. Since its organization it has collected and disbursed more than $28,000,000.

Excelsior Lodge, No. 129. P. D., Fred. D. Mannur. Meets in Union Hall, on Middle Street.

Fredonia Lodge, No. 2890. P. D., G. S. Gilman. Meets at State Hall, Central Street.

The Knights and Ladies of Honor have one lodge, in Lowell, whose object is insurance of life and mutual protection. “Its experience has demonstrated that female risks are better by 4 per cent. than male.” The order was chartered in 1878, and was the first to admit female members. It has paid to beneficiaries more than $4,000,000.


Iron Hall.—The city has the two following lodges of the Order of the Iron Hall, whose object is to afford aid to sick or disabled members, and, under certain rules and restrictions, to disburse money to the families or heirs of deceased members.

Branch No. 886. Chief Justice, Charles S. Dodge. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

Local Branch Sisterhood, No. 528. Chief Justice, Mrs. Benj. Holt. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.
UNITED WORKMEN.—Lowell has one lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, whose object is the benefit and protection of its members and the relief of their families when in distress. The order was started in Meadville, Pa., by John J. Upchurch in 1868. In the twenty-one years of its existence its beneficiaries have received more than $35,000,000.


ORDER OF ENTS.—The Order of of the Sons of St. George. This order was instituted at mother country and their descendants. Bind in one common brotherhood the natives of the Scranton, Pa., in 1871. It is composed of English.

P. P., Geo. H. Harris. Meets in Union Hall, Middle Street.

American Legion of Honor.—There are two councils, whose object is to establish a fund for the relief of sick and disabled members, also to aid the family of deceased members. The order was chartered under the laws of Massachusetts in 1879. The order has paid to beneficiaries over $15,000,000.


United Order of the Golden Cross.—There is one commandery whose object is the mutual insurance of the lives of its members. Temperance men alone can be members of this order. Its spirit inculcates the visiting of the sick and the supplying of their wants.

Washington Commandery, instituted Nov. 7, 1878. Noble Commander, Frank W. Corson. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

Order of United Friends.—There are the following three councils, whose object is to establish a relief fund for use in case of suffering or misfortune of its members. The order was organized in Albany, N. Y., in 1881.

Highland Council, No. 287. Chief Councillor, Sumner P. Smith. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch St.

Mystic Council, No. 10. Chief Councillor, Emuelus Thompson. Meets in Union Hall, Middle Street.

Spindle City Council, No. 196. Organized Jan. 8, 1886. Chief Councillor, Cyrus Barton. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

Sons of St. George.—Lowell has one lodge of the Sons of St. George. This order was instituted at Scranton, Pa., in 1871. It is composed of Englishmen, their sons and grandsons, and its object is to bind in one common brotherhood the natives of the mother country and their descendants.


United Order of Pilgrims.—There are two colonies of the United Order of Pilgrim Fathers, whose object is the mutual insurance of the lives of its members. Its members are of both sexes.
GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.—There are in Lowell seven Posts of the Grand Army of the Republic, whose object is to relieve the wants of soldiers who served in the War of the Rebellion and also to care for their families when in need.

The General Butler Encampment, Post 42, Commander, C. A. R. Dimon, meets at the Grand Army Hall, Central Street. Number of members about 325.

James A. Garfield Encampment, Post 120, Commander, Luther A. French, meets in Grand Army Hall, Merrimack Street.


James A. Garfield Woman's Relief Corps, No. 33, Organized Nov. 1888. President, Mrs. Sarah E. Merchant. Meets at Grand Army Hall, Merrimack Street.

Woman's Relief Corps of Post 42, President, Mrs. E. T. Bean. This organization has for its object to assist soldiers and their families in sickness and distress; also to assist army nurses who were connected with the Civil War. The membership in Massachusetts is over 8000.

Post 42 G. A. R. Drum, Fife and Bugle Corps, Leader, James A. Murphy, meets at Grand Army Hall, Central Street.


Sons of Veterans.—There are two associations, whose design is to perpetuate the name and honor of their fathers who served as soldiers in the War of the Rebellion.

Admiral Farragut Camp, No. 78, Captain, A. C. Blairadell, meets at 129 Central Street.

Sons of Veterans' Benefit Association, organized May, 1887. President, Fred. J. Bradford.

Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.—Colonel, Henry G. Green, of Fitchburg. Two companies belong to Lowell.

Lowell Mechanic Phalanx, Company G, Captain, O. M. Pratt, has its armory in the Market-House Building.

Putnam Guards, Company G, Captain, Charles H. Richardson, has its armory in the Market-House Building.

Ambulance Corps, First Brigade M. V. M., Lieutenant, Amass Howard, Jr., M.D., has its armory in Hildreth's Building.

Welch Guards, Company M, Ninth Regiment M. V. M., Captain, Charles Connor, has its armory in Urban Hall.

SECOND CORPS CADETS, COMPANY D, Captain, Charles S. Proctor, has its armory in Hildreth's Building.

The Lowell High School Battalion, Major, F. Roy Martin, has four companies, as follows: Company A, Captain, Frank E. Johnson; Company B, Captain, Michael Corbett; Company C, Captain, Charles E. Doulan; Company D, Captain, Arthur J. Lamere.

Temperance Societies.—Lowell has fourteen temperance organizations, as follows:

Woman's Christian Temperance Union, President, Mrs. Almira Sturtevant, meets at 10 John Street.

Irene Lodge, No. 74, I. O. of G. T., organized 1870, meets at the chapel of the Ministry at Large, on Middlesex Street.

Wide-awake Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at Good Templars' Hall.

Hope of Lowell Lodge, No. 7, I. O. of G. T., meets at St. Joseph's Building, Dutton Street.

Golden Cross Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at Pilgrim Hall.

Merrimack Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at St. Joseph's Building, Dutton Street.

Mt. Zion Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at Good Templars' Hall, at Davis' Corner.

Lowell Reform Club, President, Dennis J. Ring, meets at Welles' Hall, Merrimack Street.

Lowell Reform Club Corporation, President, Alvin E. Joy. Directors meet in Welles' Hall.

St. Patrick's Temperance Society, organized in 1869, meets in rooms of Parochial School, on Suffolk Street.

Burke Temperance Institute, organized June, 1884, President, James A. Sullivan, meets at 18 Middle St.

Elliot Temperance Institute, organized June, 1884, meets in Albion Block, Merrimack Street.

Mathew Temperance Institute, President, James J. Quinn, meets at 37 Market Street.

Sunbeam Union, No. 650, President, A. J. Boies, organized March, 1888, meets in Mathew Temperance Hall, Market Street.

The "Associated Charities of Lowell," organized May 6, 1881, President, Rev. L. C. Manchester, has its office at the rooms of the People's Club, in Wyman's Exchange. The object of the society is to give proper direction to the charities of the benevolent, to aid in discriminating between the deserving poor and the fraudulent, and to secure justice in the proper distribution of the contributions in aid of the suffering.

Sunday-School Superintendents' Union of Lowell and vicinity. President, John McKinnon.

Channing Fraternity. President, C. F. Coburn. "An organization for the purpose of furnishing fruit and flowers for the sick, and Sunday evening lectures during the fall and winter months; and also country week for children." It is under the auspices of the Unitarian Church.
THE DORCASTRIAN ASSOCIATION, organized 1883, President, Miss C. P. Kitson, has its rooms in the vestry of Kirk Street Church. Its object is to aid and encourage the poor to learn the means of self-support, especially by instructing girls in the art of sewing and other kindred work.

ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL, Bartlett Street, Belvidere. Organized May 1, 1867, under the charge of the Sisters of Charity. Visitors will be admitted daily. Open at all hours for the reception of patients, who are admitted upon the lowest possible terms, varying from $4 to $10 per week. The staff consists of the following physicians: Doctors Savory, Spalding, Plunkett, Gilman, Fisk, Pillsbury, Irish, Parker, Huntress.

"Also an out-patient department, where the poor of the city are treated free of charge by the following physicians: Doctors Parker, Benner, Jefferson, Bell, Lawler, Gage, Walker and Burns."

ST. PETER'S ORPHAN ASYLUM, 39 Appleton Street. Spiritual Director, Rev. M. Ronan. Superior, Sister Hildegardt. This asylum, formerly in charge of the Sisters of St. Vincent de Paul, has for about two years been in charge of the Sisters of Nazareth.

FAITH HOME, No. 3 Leroy Street. Incorporated December, 1884. President, Rev. O. E. Mallory. The Faith Home is an orphanage, under the auspices of the Branch Street Baptist Church.

THEODORE EDSON ORPHANAGE, No. 13 Anne Street. President, Rev. A. St. John Chambré. Matron, Albertine J. Harrison. This orphanage owes its existence to the efforts of the Rev. Dr. Edson, of St. Anne's Church.

THE HOLY NAME SOCIETY OF ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH meets in St. Patrick's Church. President, Michael McDermott. The object of this society is religious, having in view the repression of profanity and the cultivation of a reverent spirit in the use of the names of the Divine Being.

LOWELL BAPTIST UNION.—President Rev. A. Blackburn. The board of management consists of five delegates from each Baptist Church, with the pastors and superintendents of Sunday-schools.

MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY FOR PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO CHILDREN.—Headquarters, Police Station, Market Street. Agent, James E. Webster.

LOWELL BOARD OF TRADE, No. 29 Post-Office Building.—Organized May 12, 1887. President, Charles H. Coburn.

LOWELL UNDERWRITERS' ASSOCIATION, No. 31 Central Street. President, Charles Coburn.

MIDDLESEX MECHANICS' ASSOCIATION, Mechanics' Building, Dutton Street. Incorporated 1825. President, Hamilton Burrell. The history of this association will be found under "Libraries."

LOWELL YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION, on Hurd Street. Organized 1866. President, Wm. F. Hills. The history of this association will be found under "Churches."

SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF MAINE ASSOCIATION meets at G. A. R. Hall, Central Street. President, W. A. Stinson.

THE OLD RESIDENTS' HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.—Organized Dec., 1868. President, C. C. Chase. Secretary, Alfred Gilman. Meets at Banquet Hall of the Middlesex Mechanic Association. This association has for its object the collecting, publishing and preserving of the history of the city of Lowell from its earliest days. It has already published three valuable volumes of reminiscences, and at its quarterly meetings papers upon local history or biography are regularly presented.

THE FRANKLIN LITERARY ASSOCIATION is an incorporated society of about fifty members, having for its object the literary and intellectual improvement of its members.


LOWELL HAHNEMANN CLUB.—Organized Nov., 1881. President, Dr. S. G. Bailey. Meets alternately in office of members. This club has for its object the propaganda and defence of the principles of homoeopathy.

THE MINISTRY AT LARGE in Lowell. Organized in 1843. President, Geo. F. Richardson. Church and office on Middlesex Street. The history of this organization will be found under "Churches."

LOWELL PHARMACEUTICAL ASSOCIATION.—President, Greenleaf C. Brock. This is an association of apothecaries for the purpose of mutual aid in imparting a knowledge of the most recent discoveries and of the best methods of conducting their business.

LOWELL MASTER BUILDERS' EXCHANGE, corner of Appleton and Central Sts. President, J. W. Bennett.

LOWELL STONE-Masons' UNION meets in Wyman's Exchange. President, Patrick McCabe.

LOWELL PRESS ASSOCIATION.—President, James Bayles.

LOWELL RETAIL GROCERS' ASSOCIATION.—Organized October, 1881. President, E. W. Clark.

DAY NURSERY, 33 Moody Street.—Organized 1885. Matron, Miss Ellen O'Leary. The design of this organization is to care for the young children of laboring women while away from home on service, and other like purposes.

HOME FOR YOUNG WOMEN AND CHILDREN.—Organized March, 1873. President, Mrs. Wm. Nichols. Matron, Mrs. A. G. Rouviere. The design of the institution is to protect and befriend young women and children who, on account of being strangers in the city, or from sickness or other misfortune, need support and protection. The institution owns an eligible building on John Street, and is supported by fairs and the gifts of the benevolent.
THE OLD LADIES' HOME, on Fletcher Street. Organized July, 1867. President, Mrs. George Hedrick; physician, Dr. Wm. Bass. It is the design of the Home to support aged and feeble females. Of the 29 inmates, whose names are given in the last report, the oldest was 78 years of age, and the youngest 58, the average age being 68 years 3 months. For many years the Home was in a house on Moody Street, but in September, 1882, possession was taken of its new and elegant building on Fletcher Street, which is admirably adapted to the purpose for which it was erected. At present the number of inmates is 36, this being the full number which the house was designed to accommodate. The institution is mainly supported by annual fairs and gifts of the benevolent.

LOWELL ASSOCIATION OF VETERANS OF THE MEXICAN WAR.—Headquarters, No. 256 Fletcher Street. President, John P. Searle.

CRESSENT CLUB.—Rooms in Wyman's Exchange. President, Joseph P. Donohoe. This is a social association.

PEOPLE'S CLUB.—Rooms for men in Namnith's Building, on John Street; for women, in Wyman's Exchange. President, Fred T. Greenhalge. The object of this club is to afford to men and women such places of resort and entertainment as will promote virtue and improve the mind and save them from the allurements of vice.

HOME CLUB.—Rooms at Wyman's Exchange. Organized April, 1878. President, Leroy S. Kimball. The object of this club is the social entertainment of its members.

LOWELL HUMAN SOCIETY.—Incorporated 1889. President, James Bayles. The object of the society is the prevention of cruelty to animals. Charles H. Philbrick is employed as agent of the society in prosecuting its work.

LOWELL CAMERA CLUB.—Meets in Central Block, Central Street. President, William P. Atwood. The object is to afford mutual aid in learning the art of photography.

LOWELL CRICKET CLUB.—Organized 1874. Meets at Bay State Hall. President, John J. Hart.

VESPER BOAT CLUB.—Boat-house on Pawtucket Street. Number of members, 150. President, Paul Butler.


YOUNG MEN'S SOCIAL CLUB AND READING ROOM, No. 249 River Street. President, Thomas Gamble.

YORICK CLUB.—Rooms, 61 Central Street. President, George R. Richardson. This is a social organization.

LOWELL CO-OPERATIVE ASSOCIATION, No. 58 Dutton Street. Organized January, 1876. President, John Dobson. Its object is to furnish its members with groceries, coal, etc., at their net cost.

L'UNION ST. JOSEPH'S DE LOWELL (French Canadian), St. Joseph's Block, 39 Dutton Street. President, Isadore Turcotte. This society has about 500 members, and its object is to aid its members in sickness or distress, and to befriend and help the widows and children of deceased members.

SOCIETY ST. JEAN BAPTISTE (French Canadian).—Organized May, 1869. Meets at 129 Middlesex Street. President, George D. Jaques. This society contains about 625 members. Its object is like that of the last-mentioned society.

ASSOCIATION CATHOLIQUE DE JEUNES GENS DE ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH (French Canadian).—Organized December, 1878. Meets at 83 Middle Street. President, Henri Daigle. The object of this society is the social and religious improvement of its members and others.

CORPORATION ST. ANDRE (French Canadian).—Organized February, 1889. Meets at St. Joseph's Block, Dutton Street. President, Joseph S. Lapiere. Its object is like that of St. Joseph's.

LE CERCLE CANADIAN, No. 83 Middle Street. President, C. H. Parthenais. This circle is for social purposes.

BRITISH-AMERICAN ASSOCIATION, President, Jos. Miller. This is a political association, whose object is to persuade Englishmen and other foreign residents to become naturalized and to cast their votes for sustaining the free public schools and other kindred institutions.

MIDDLESEX NORTH DISTRICT MEDICAL SOCIETY, embracing Lowell and neighboring towns. Quarterly meetings held in Lowell. President, N. B. Edwards, M.D., of North Chelmsford. This is a society of long standing and of high character.

MIDDLESEX POULTRY ASSOCIATION, President, John H. Nichols, Lowell.

THE YOUNG MEN'S CATHOLIC LIBRARY ASSOCIATION has long been of great service to young Irishmen in giving them free instruction, encouraging them to obtain an education, to read useful books and in general to seek the cultivation of their minds. Many a promising young Irishman of the city has received his first inspiration from this society. The association possesses a library and has from time to time afforded instruction to young men who desire to cultivate their minds.

MIDDLESEX NORTH AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY, incorporated in 1855. It embraces Lowell and neighboring towns. President, A. C. Varnum. This society was started in 1856 by the efforts of Hon. John A. Goodwin, Abiel Rolfe, Samuel J. Varney and others. In the act of incorporation the name of William Spencer, Josiah Gates and Josiah C. Bartlett are mentioned. Its first president was William Spencer, superintendent of the Print Works of the Hamilton Corporation. Its first exhibition was held in September, 1855. The society owns extensive fair-grounds and a spacious exhibition building in the south part of the city.
The successive presidents of the society have been William Spencer (1855), Tappan Wentworth (1856), John C. Bartlett (1858), Elijah M. Read (1860), E. F. Spalding (1863), James T. Burnap (1865), Asa Clement (1867), H. W. Wilder (1869), Jonathan Ladd (1870), Elijah M. Reed (1872), William F. Salmon (1873), John A. Goodwin (1875), Joseph L. Sargent (1877), A. C. Varnum (1879).

City Dispensary, at the Market-House Building, on Market Street, in charge of the following corps of physicians: Doctors Ricker, Colton, Gillard, Viles, Spaulding, Patterson, McOwen, Sullivan, W. A. Johnson, Willard and Eaton. This institution has for its object to furnish medicine to the poor without charge upon the prescription of a physician.

Lowell Hospital Association, "organized in 1840 by the several manufacturing companies for the benefit and medical care of those in their employ who may be sick. It is also free to the public by the cost of board. The agents and superintendents of the several companies are its trustees. Superintendent, C. E. Simpson; Matron, Miss C. B. Whitford."

**CHAPTER XIV.**

LOWELL.—(Continued).

MISCELLANEOUS.

The Post-Office.—If those institutions of a city which touch the daily life and thought of the greatest number of its citizens most deserve historic mention, surely no one presents a higher claim to notice than the post-office. The eyes of half the people of a city are almost daily turned toward the post-office, for almost everybody is expecting a letter. The revenue of the Lowell post-office was, in 1888, over $85,000, and the number of letters, etc., delivered was probably over 5,000,000. The number of clerks and carriers employed is above 40, and the institution in many ways comes near our social and domestic life. The postmasters of a city become very widely known and very familiarly known to the citizens, and a brief record of their lives cannot fail to interest them.

In the early days of our city, letters were very much less frequently written than now, and those that were written were very much less frequently entrusted to the mails. The cause of this is easily found—there was much less money and much higher postage. From 1818 to 1845 the postage of a single letter was six and one-quarter cents for thirty miles and under, ten cents from thirty to eighty miles, twelve and one-half cents from eighty to 160 miles. Accordingly, letters were often sent by stage-drivers, teamsters, and occasional travelers. Letters were left for delivery at stores and hotels, in order to save the postage. Lowell (then called East Chelmsford), for two or three years after the great manufacturing enterprises were started, had no post-office of its own, its thousand or more inhabitants depending upon neighboring post-offices or other means for the conveyance and delivery of letters.

Its first United States post-office was established in 1824, the postmaster being Jonathan C. Morrill, a trader in the village. He was appointed by President Monroe, and remained in office about five years. His annual salary varied from $78 to $362. The post-office was kept in his store, first on Tilden Street near Merrimack Street, and afterwards on Central Street near the site of the Boston & Maine Depot. In the store on Tilden Street the board in which was the aperture for admitting letters from the street, is still preserved and labeled "Post-office, 1824."

Mr. Morrill, after leaving the post-office, became an agent for Waterville College, and for a Bible society, and died in Truroton, Mass, in 1858, at the age of sixty-seven years.

In 1829 Capt. William W. Wyman was, by President Jackson, appointed postmaster of the town. His salary varied from $635 to $1000. He kept the office first on Central Street and afterwards in the City Government Building, which was erected in 1829-30. Captain Wyman served four years. He died in Lowell in 1864, at the age of eighty-two years.

Rev. Elijah Case, a Universalist clergyman, was, in 1835, appointed postmaster by President Jackson. He was an ardent Democratic politician. His salary varied from $137 to $1404. During this administration the office was first in the City Government Building, then at the corner of Merrimack and John Streets, and afterwards on Middle Street. His term of service was eight years. He died at Patriot, Ind., in 1862, at the age of sixty-six years.

Mr. Jacob Robbins, an apothecary, was appointed postmaster of Lowell by President Tyler, in 1841. His salary varied from $1304 to $1547. He kept the office throughout his administration near the corner of Merrimack and Middle Streets. His term of service was four years. He died in Lowell in 1885, at the age of eighty-seven years.

Mr. Stephen S. Seavy, the fifth postmaster of Lowell, was appointed by President Polk in 1845. He had been a clerk in the office about ten years. His salary varied from $1734 to $1850. The office was kept in the same place as in the administration of his predecessor. His term of service was four years.

Mr. Alfred Gilman, paymaster on the Hamilton Corporation, was appointed postmaster by President Taylor in 1849. His salary was $2000. He served four years, and is still living, at the age of seventy-seven years. He retained the office where it was during the service of his predecessor.

Thomas P. Goodhue was appointed postmaster in 1868, by President Pierce. He had been a trader in Lowell. Having held the office only about six months, he died, Oct. 6, 1853, at the age of fifty years.
Mr. Fisher A. Hildreth, an editor, was, on Oct. 21, 1833, appointed postmaster by President Pierce. He was in office seven and one-half years. His salary varied from $1460 to $2000. He died in Lowell in 1879, at the age of fifty-five years. During his administration the office was removed to Merrimack Street, near the site of the present office.

Mr. John A. Goodwin, an editor, was appointed by President Lincoln in 1861. His term of service of thirteen years was much longer than that of any other postmaster of Lowell. He retained the office on Merrimack Street. His salary varied from $2000 to $4000. He died in 1884, at the age of sixty years.

Major Edward T. Rowell, an editor, was, in 1874, appointed by President Grant, the tenth postmaster of the city. His salary varied from $4000 to $5100. He retained the office on its present site on Merrimack Street. He is now one of the proprietors of the Lowell Courier and is fifty-three years of age.

Col. Albert A. Haggert, paymaster on the Middlesex Corporation, was appointed to the office by President Cleveland in 1885. His salary has varied from $3300 to $3200. The office is in the Hildreth Block on Merrimack Street. His age is fifty years.

The present postmaster, Willis P. Burbank, was appointed by President Harrison February 4, 1890.

The United States Congress, in the session of 1888—89 appropriated the sum of $200,000 for erecting in Lowell a new post-office, the present post-office building, on Merrimack Street, being the property of the heirs of Mr. Fisher A. Hildreth. After a long contest in regard to the site of the new building the Postmaster-General decided, in 1888, upon the lot on which now stands St. Peter's Church.

The money-order system was established in Lowell post-office in 1864, and free delivery in 1866.

The working force of this office in 1890 was: one postmaster, one assistant postmaster, eleven clerks, twenty-five regular carriers, five supernumerary carriers, two special delivery boys.

LOWELL FIRE SERVICE.—The data of the following notice of the fire service of Lowell have been mostly obtained from an account of this service written by Mr. Frank N. Owen and published by the Lowell Firemen's Fund Association in 1888.

In 1825 there were in the village of East Chelmsford (now Lowell) three fire-engines—one owned by Thomas Hurd, the manufacturer, near the site of Middlesex Mills; the second by the Merrimack Company, and the third was kept at Middlesex Village. These engines were of very simple construction, the water being supplied to them, not by suction, but by buckets in the hands of the people who gathered at the fire. They were, doubtless, used at the fire at Hurd's Mills in June, 1826, the most destructive fire of those early days.

From the incorporation of the town of Lowell, in 1826, to the time of the organization of the Fire Department, in 1830, ten or twelve citizens were annually appointed as fire wards, who, in case of fire, carried an official staff and were clothed with high authority over their fellow-citizens. Disobedience to their commands was punishable by a fine of $10. The town also had an organization called The Lowell United Fire Society, each member of which was required to keep a leathern fire-bucket, which, upon an alarm of fire, he must seize and rush to the rescue.

At a town-meeting in March, 1829, the sum of $1000 was voted for the purchase of the town's first fire-engine. Before this several of the corporations had purchased fire-engines for the protection of the corporation property.

The engine and hose first purchased by the town cost the sum of $822, for which an engine-house was erected on the site of Barristers' Hall, on Merrimack and Central Streets. Not long after this the engine-house was removed to Horsford Square.

The legislative act creating the Lowell Fire Department was passed February 6, 1830.

At the fire in the winter of 1830—31, by which one of the Merrimack Mills was burned, the engine belonging to that company froze up and became unserviceable.

Up to 1832 in case of fire the city's engine was not manned by an organized company, but by such of the citizens as were present and were willing to serve at the pump. But in 1832 a regular fire company was organized, with Charles Gregg as captain, and the service of this company was demanded on the day after its organization at a fire which occurred in the Appleton Mills.

From 1832 to 1836 a board of eight engineers had control of the Fire Department. But in 1836 Lowell became a city, and the department was regularly organized under an officer called chief engineer.

In 1838 the Fire Department possessed ten engines and one hook-and-ladder truck. Eight of these engines, however, belonged to the manufacturing companies.

In 1843 there were thirteen engines, four of which belonged to the city. The number of men upon the rolls was 615.

On June 27, 1842, the City Council voted to pay the firemen twenty cents per hour of actual service. Before this time the only compensation had been exemption from jury service and abatement of poll taxes.

Up to 1850 alarms of fire were given by ringing the church-bells. This custom was attended with great inconvenience and delay, because it gave to the firemen no notice as to the part of the city in which the fire was to be found. But in 1860 a steel bell was procured and hung in the tower of the police station-house. The sound of this bell could be easily distinguished from that of others in the city. The number of closely succeeding strokes on this bell indicated the ward in which the fire was to be found. This device rendered the service much more prompt and efficient than before. The first steel bell soon cracked.
and was replaced by another, which long hung in the tower, but has very recently been removed to the tower of the new engine-house on Middle and Palmer Streets.

The first steam fire-engine owned by the city was purchased in 1860, and though clumsy, it did good service until 1866. In 1861 a second steamer was purchased, and in 1866 two more were added.

The introduction of city water in 1872 afforded a means for extinguishing fires of incalculable value, giving, as it did, a plentiful supply of water close at hand in every part of the city. The number of hydrants in 1873 was 499.

While the water-works were in process of construction the electric fire alarm was introduced, the City Council appropriating $15,000 for this purpose. This device superseded the use of the steel fire-bell. The first alarm sounded by the new system was given for the fire in Ayer’s City, August 24, 1871.

The introduction of city water in 1872 afforded a means for extinguishing fires of incalculable value, giving, as it did, a plentiful supply of water close at hand in every part of the city. The number of hydrants in 1873 was 499.

While the water-works were in process of construction the electric fire alarm was introduced, the City Council appropriating $15,000 for this purpose. This device superseded the use of the steel fire-bell. The first alarm sounded by the new system was given for the fire in Ayer’s City, August 24, 1871.

Josiah Hubbard was installed as librarian in 1845, from 2 to 5 o’clock every afternoon, and from 7 to 9 every evening, Sundays and holidays excepted.” Josiah Hubbard was installed as librarian, and an annual fee of fifty cents was required for admission to the privileges of the library. Messrs. Bartlett and Abbott resigned their positions in a short time, and Dr. J. W. Graves and Nathan Crosby were elected to serve in their places. At the meeting in September a committee was appointed “to ascertain the terms upon which Messrs. Bixby and Whiting (leading booksellers in the city at that time) will dispose of a part of their circulating library.” This committee made a favorable report, and the proposed purchase was afterward consummated at the cost of $126.63. It was also voted to procure “Lardner’s Cabinet Cyclopaedia,” “if it can be got for $150.” The mayor was soon after requested to draw on the city treasurer for the sum of two thousand three hundred dollars, . . . the same being a part of the library fund and being appropriated by the directors to the purchase of books for said library.”

Thus equipped, with a board of earnest, enthusiastic directors, a fair supply of books and a librarian who was continued in office for thirteen consecutive years, our library was launched upon a career of usefulness which has continued with ever-increasing progress to the present time. This first board of directors was a fair example of those that have followed. Men of the highest character and intelligence have taken both pride and pleasure in serving in this position, and to this is largely owing the fact that the affairs of the library have all along been conducted so judiciously.
In reviewing the past very little is seen to criticize or regret.

For many years there was no change in the library management. The number of subscribers fluctuated from year to year, and the attention of the directors was much engaged in efforts to increase the list. Canvassers were occasionally employed, who were sometimes paid a very high percentage on their receipts. With the idea that the word "school," in the legal title of the library, might deter some from seeking its privileges, from the erroneous opinion that it was for the exclusive benefit of the schools, an amendment to the ordinance was obtained in 1860, which eliminated that word and caused the title to read "City Library." In the process of incorporation, this got to read the "City Library of Lowell," which remains the full legal name of the institution. From time to time various boards of directors had recommended that the annual fee be remitted, and the library made free to the public, and in 1878 the matter was brought to the attention of the City Council. A committee reported strongly in favor of the project, but it was defeated by a heavy vote, upon the plea of prudence, economy, and a quite general opinion that the small annual payment prevented none who desired the privileges of the library from becoming its patrons.

Upon the completion of Huntington Hall, in 1858, the old City Hall was remodeled; the lower floor, upon which the library had been situated for nine years, was transformed into stores, and the two upper floors were assigned to various city offices. The library was placed on the upper floor, at the eastern end of the building occupying its extreme width, being in part the rooms now used by the School Committee. Here it remained for another nine years, until the late Hocum Hosford offered it a home in the new building which he was about to erect on Merrimack Street, for Masonic and business purposes. His offer was accepted, and removal was made to the new quarters in 1872. These apartments were very pleasant, and in every way a great improvement upon the former ones. They also appeared very commodious, and to provide sufficient space for the growth of many years. But books increase in number very rapidly in a library which makes any effort to keep abreast of the public demand, and it was not very long before it was found necessary to add to the shelving capacity, which had been thought so spacious. This process of addition to the book-storage facilities has been continued at lessening intervals, until it does not seem possible to find room for another 500 volumes. Meanwhile, a remedy unexpectedly presented itself: the City Council determined to erect a city hall upon the site held for several years for that purpose, at the intersection of Merrimack and Moody Streets, and also upon the same lot a "memorial hall," which is to contain quarters for the library, adapted to the expected growth of fifty years to come. The architect of the proposed building for library purposes is Mr. Frederick W. Stickney, at whose office we have obtained the following description:

The new library building will extend eighty-nine feet on Merrimack Street and 121 feet on Colburn Street, the main entrance being on Merrimack Street. The entrance hall will have marble flooring, with a stair-case eight feet wide, leading to Memorial Hall above.

The first floor will contain a delivering-room 27x27, a catalogue-room on the right 37x27, a reference-room on the left 27x43, with a smaller reference-room 18x28, a reading room for periodicals 37x38, two fireproof book-stack-rooms to take 150,000 volumes and the librarian's room 18x37.

The second floor will contain Memorial Hall and ante-rooms.

The basement will contain a reading-room for newspapers 37x38, a repairing-room, a store-room for bound volumes of newspapers and an unpacking-room.

The year 1883 saw the beginning of momentous events in the history of the library which, in later years, had suffered to some extent from its "political" connection with the city government. This unfortunate relation had at times caused men who had little or no interest in the institution to seek positions on the Board of Directors, and had occasioned changes of librarians and assistants, to the serious interruption of systematic work. To remedy this condition, in some degree, the ordinance was amended, in the year mentioned, to provide for six directors, one from each ward, each to serve for three years and two to retire annually. In the same year the annual fifty cents fee was abolished, and the library made free to all. A free reading-room was also established. This important action was followed, in 1886, by a further amendment of the ordinance, by which the choice of a librarian was removed from the City Council and placed in the hands of the directors, the superintendent of schools was added to the ex officio members of the board and the other members were to be no longer selected by wards, but chosen at large. Upon the coming of Charles D. Palmer to the mayoralty, in 1888, he at once saw the benefit it would be to the library to sever the last connection with the ever-shifting elements at the City Hall. Largely at his suggestion, therefore, an act was passed by the State Legislature to incorporate a board of trustees, consisting of the mayor ex officio and five citizens appointed by him and approved by the aldermen, each of whom is to serve for five years, and one to retire annually. To these trustees is committed the entire management of the affairs of the library.

In this same year a special reading-room for women was established, which has met with a fair degree of success.

When the library was made free, considerable alteration in the rooms was required, and the library
was closed for several months. Advantage was taken of this interval to rearrange and classify the books according to the system known as the "decimal," or Dewey, classification. This plan serves its purpose admirably. By it the books are so grouped that all the works in the library upon any subject are found catalogued together in the card-catalogue, and somewhat less minutely subdivided in the printed finding-lists. The largest number of subscribers under the annual payment system was less than 40,000 volumes, many of which are of great pracable bibliographical interest, including a few incunabula, representatives of the art of the most famous early printers and engravers, and rare works of art and literature, to enumerate which in the compass of this article would be impossible. The reference-room is unusually well supplied with cyclopedias, dictionaries and general books of reference in all departments of knowledge, and this most important branch of the library is being constantly strengthened.

Catalogues.—Very soon after the organization of the first board of direction, and books began to be acquired, measures were taken to prepare a catalogue, and this seems to have been ready when the library was opened to the public, as the only copy preserved in the library bears the date of 1845. It comprised about 3000 volumes. Ten years thereafter, in 1855, a supplement was issued, and a second supplement, without date, followed before 1858, in which year the second complete catalogue was published, the library then containing 10,000 volumes. A supplement to this catalogue appeared in 1858. One year later, very few catalogues remaining unsold, preparations for a new edition were made with much care, and the plan adopted called for "following the examples of the catalogues of the Boston Public Library and the Middlesex Mechanics' Association," which had just appeared. The work of compilation was undertaken by Mr. Julian Abbott, for the compensation of $150, "the city to furnish stationery." The agreement was made March 27, 1861, and the copy was required to be ready for the printer October 1st. The result was an excellent catalogue, which, with three supplements, issued respectively in 1865, 1869 and 1870, remained in use until 1873, when another complete catalogue, on the basis of its predecessor, was thought to be necessary. Supplements followed in 1875, probably in 1878, as the only copy of the second supplement preserved is dated 1879, but styled "second edition," and a third, dated 1879. When the library was made free and the classification of the books begun, advantage was taken of the closing of the library to commence the preparation of a card catalogue, consisting of at least two entries, under the author and the subject of each book. The author cards are arranged by themselves on one side of the room, and the subject cards are placed together on the other side. The subject cards are enriched by copious references to works containing mention of each particular topic, thus bringing to the attention of the reader information he might not easily find, and placing before him all the resources of the library in almost every department of human knowledge. A printed catalogue of a library of considerable size is not only costly, but it is out of date before it is published, as it cannot contain the newest books—the very ones most sought for. But a card catalogue gives the last book added to the library, as soon as it has been made ready for use. It was at first designed, however, to reproduce in print the entire card cata-

The librarians of the City Library have been Josiah Hubbard (from June 7, 1844, to January 5, 1867), J. J. Judkins (from January 5, 1867, to January 4, 1868), Ellipheres Hills (from January 4, 1868, to September 13, 1869), H. W. Palmer (from September 13, 1869, to January 2, 1870), Charles A. Kimball (from January 2, 1870, to June 23, 1864), George C. Edwards (from June 23, 1864, to January 6, 1868), Marshall H. Clough (from January 6, 1868, to January 6, 1879, and from January 5, 1880, to July 2, 1882), Joseph A. Green (from January 6, 1879, to January 5, 1880), Frank P. Hill (from July 11, 1882, to January 8, 1884, and from January 8, 1885, to October 1, 1885), Henry S. Courtney (from January 8, 1884, to January, 1885), Charles H. Burbank (from October 1, 1885, to the present).

Of late years the educational idea has been prominent in the conduct of the library. It has come to be realized that a library of the extent of ours is called upon to perform a higher work than to provide chiefly for the entertainment of its readers, though that branch of its numerous functions is by no means neglected. But supplemental to and fellow-worker with the public schools, the library is beginning to find its highest degree of usefulness. By the aid of the intelligent teacher, the scholar's labor is greatly lightened and made more interesting and profitable, while those who have left school can continue their education in the library to the highest point if so inclined. The relations of the library with the schools is constantly becoming more intimate, and the increased conveniences expected in the new building encourage the most hopeful prospect for future results in this direction. Artisans and physicians, mechanics, architects, engineers and working people of all sorts constantly resort to the library for the latest information in regard to their respective callings, and every effort is made, not only to provide for, but even to forestall their wants.

Beginning without a book nearly half a century ago, the City Library has now upon its shelves not less than 40,000 volumes, many of which are of great and increasing value. Besides the greater number of practical worth, there are numerous books of consid-
logue, cross references and all, as soon after its completion as the copy could be prepared. Both the labor and the cost of such a bibliographical work as was intended at the start appeared so great that the plan was abandoned, and the printing of finding-lists adopted instead. Previously, however, an author and title catalogue of fiction was published in 1883, very soon after the library was made free. The finding-lists are now in course of publication. They are issued in sections, so that one can purchase such as only interests him, if he so desires. That of fiction, and the one including the departments of natural science, useful and fine arts and literature (except fiction) are now ready. Others to follow will comprise history, including travel and biography, and general works (encyclopaedias, periodicals, etc.), philosophy, religion, sociology and philology. These, of course, like any other printed catalogue, will be complete only to the time of printing, but the card catalogue will supply the latest additions and afford ready means for the preparation of subsequent bulletins and supplements whenever they may be needed.

Library of the Middlesex Mechanic Association.—This is an important institution that under the head of “Libraries” not only the history of the library will be presented, but also that of the association to which it belongs.

The Middlesex Mechanic Association was incorporated June 18, 1825, on a petition of about eighty mechanics. Its name indicates that it was originally intended to embrace the county of Middlesex, but it has practically been confined in its operations to the city of Lowell. It was started as an association of mechanics only, all others, except as honorary members, being carefully excluded. Even the “overseers” of rooms in the mills were objected to as members. Women, too, were excluded even until the year 1884. However, in 1827, manufacturers were considered as mechanics and admitted. In 1829 a proposition to make all respectable persons eligible to membership was defeated, there being twelve affirmative and twenty-three negative votes.

The original admission fee was three dollars, with a quarterly assessment of twenty-five cents.

An attempt in 1830 to admit others than mechanics and manufacturers resulted in such violent dissension, that a vote was taken to sell the property of the association; but after several months of inaction the vote was rescinded.

During its first nine years the association had a feeble existence, a few courses of lectures only being given. But in 1834 its waning life revived. Men of influence came to its aid; the entrance fee was raised to twenty-five dollars, and 220 new members were added. Steps were taken for erecting a building for the permanent occupation of the association, and the Proprietors of Locks and Canals gave to it a lot of land on Dutton Street, valued at $4500. A building was erected in 1836 at a cost of $20,000. Donations were made by manufacturing companies. Mr. Kirk Boott, agent of the Merrimack Company, was an especially prominent benefactor. Thus, in 1835, the association secured a permanent home and a stable position.

The first story and basement of this building were, for many years, rented as stores, while the second story and attic above were used by the association. In 1870, however, and subsequently, important changes were made, and the first story is now, in part, used by the association for a banqueting-room and anterooms.

The hall in the second story of this building has long been, and continues to be, one of the most eligible and inviting places of popular resort in the city.

The hall was opened on Saturday evening, Sept. 26, 1835, an address being delivered by Dr. Elisha Bartlett, who in the following year was elected first mayor of Lowell.

The full-length portraits which adorn this hall are worthy of special notice. They are set in massive and superb frames and do much to make the hall attractive.

The portrait of Abbott Lawrence was placed in the hall in 1846. The artist was Harding. The purchase money was raised in Boston by Samuel Lawrence.

The portrait of George Washington had for its artist Jane Stuart.

The portrait of Nathan Appleton, painted by Healey, was placed in the hall according to a resolution of the Mechanics' Association. It was painted by Healey and was completed and ready to be delivered to the Association in Dec., 1846. Upon this occasion Mr. Appleton addressed a letter to the Association, in which he concisely states the earliest steps in the introduction of the great cotton manufacture of Lowell. This letter is a historic treasure, Mr. Appleton having been conversant with the whole plan from the start.

The portrait of John A. Lowell was painted by Healey.

The portrait of Patrick T. Jackson was also painted by Healey.

The portrait of James B. Francis was painted by Staigg and was placed in the hall in 1875.

The portrait of Kirk Boott was placed in the hall in accordance with a vote of the Association passed Jan. 3, 1835, presenting the “thanks of the Association for the interest he had taken in its welfare, with the request that he would sit for his portrait at the expense of individuals of the Association.”

Within five years preceding May, 1839, the sum of $22,480 was contributed to the Association by the various manufacturing companies of the city.

The reading-room was established in 1887, twelve years after the incorporation of the Association. For many years the reading-room was in the front portion of the second story, where now is the library, the library being directly above it. The reading-room
was originally, as at present, opened on Sunday. When the building was remodeled in 1870 the reading-room was removed to the rear of the second story. In recent years it has been the policy to supply it with periodicals and magazine literature, rather than daily newspapers.

In 1857 the membership of the Association rose to 250, but subsequently the number gradually decreased until, in 1850, it was only 130. In 1851, after repeated failures and much discussion, a vote was secured admitting all respectable persons to membership on paying an entrance fee of $12.50. This Association opened a very successful exhibition of mechanic arts and inventions on Sept. 16, 1851, the receipts of which were $8488, and its expenses were $8284. At this exhibition, which closed Oct. 18, 1851, there were distributed as prizes, eight gold medals, sixty-five silver medals and 210 diplomas.

Another similar exhibition was held in 1857, and another somewhat less successful in 1887.

Courses of lectures, nearly half of which were scientific, were commenced in 1856, and continued for several years. However, in the early days of the Association, lectures were delivered before it. On July 5, 1827, Warren Colburn, the celebrated author of school-books and agent of the Merrimack Mills, was invited to give the first course of lectures, the admission fee to each lecture being fixed at one shilling.

In 1858 the shares were all surrendered and the fee for life membership was fixed at six dollars.

The presidents of this Association have been as follows: In 1825-26, Samuel Fechem; in 1827-28, Abner Ball; in 1829-30-31-32-33, James Russell; in 1834-35, Joshua Swan; in 1835-37, Geo. Brownell; in 1838-39, Alexander Wright; in 1840-41, Charles L. Tilden; in 1842-43, James Hopkins; in 1844-45, Geo. H. Jones; in 1846-47, Wm. A. Burke; in 1848-49, John Wright; in 1850-51, James B. Francis; in 1852-53, Andrew Moody; in 1854-55, Joseph White; in 1856-57, Mertoun C. Bryant; in 1858-59, Wm. A. Richardson; in 1860-61, Sewall G. Mack; in 1862-63, Jeremiah Clark; in 1864, Samuel Fay; in 1865-66, Geo. F. Richardson; in 1867-68, Samuel K. Hutchinson; in 1869-70, Jacob Rogers; in 1871-72, Wm. F. Salmon; in 1873, Charles L. Hildreth; in 1874-75, H. H. Wilder; in 1876-77, Oliver E. Cushing; in 1878-79, James G. Hill; in 1880-81, Benj. Walker; in 1882-83, C. C. Hutchinson; in 1884-85, Charles H. Allen; in 1886-87, C. C. Hutchinson; in 1888, H. Burrag; and in 1889-90, Walter Coburn.

We give a brief account of the library proper.

This library had a humble beginning. On Jan. 4, 1827, somewhat more than a year after the incorporation of the Association, it was voted that a library should be established, and Thomas Billings was elected librarian. His salary could not have been large, for after a service of three years it was fixed at six dollars per year. The Association possessing no building, the few books which it had collected in its early years were kept in rooms occupied also for other purposes. For example, in 1833, they were accommodated in the counting-room of Warren Colburn, agent of the Merrimack Company. Upon the completion of the building of the Association, in 1836, these books, then about 725 in number, were placed in a low room in the third story of the building and were kept there until the remodeling of the house in 1870, when the library-room and the reading-room directly beneath it in the second story, were, by the removal of the flooring, thrown into one lofty room having two galleries. In the main this elegant arrangement still exists.

In its early days this library was mainly supported by donations, the Hon. Abbott Lawrence being its largest donor.

At length lecture courses became popular, and they were relied upon for supplying funds for the purchase of books. In later years the sources of income have been assessments, rentals, new memberships and subscriptions.

The card catalogue system and the charging system were introduced in 1880.

The library has received donations of books and pamphlets from Kirk Booth, Charles L. Tilden, Charles Brown, Hon. T. Lyman, Hon. Caleb Cushing and various other men.

The annual appropriation made by the Association for the purchase of books has, of late years, usually been $500.

Among the means employed for replenishing the library have been a Japanese Tea Party in 1878, and the Hungarian Gipsy Band Concert in 1883.

In recent years an attempt has been made to create and foster among children a taste for wholesome reading, and an alowage of 1000 volumes has been set apart in the library for their use.

The annual report, dated April, 1890, makes the number of volumes in the library 20,816.

The opening of the City Library as a free library, in 1888, together with the great advantage which it enjoys in having its books purchased, and its numerous employees paid from public funds, has placed the Mechanics' Library at a great disadvantage. The man who enjoys without charge all the privileges of a large and excellent library is often slow to pay an annual assessment for the privileges of a smaller library, however excellent. But notwithstanding this serious drawback, such is the devotion of the friends of this oldest of Lowell's libraries, and the skillful management of the Library Committee and its devoted and self-sacrificing librarian, Miss M. E. Sargent, that its character and efficiency are still ably maintained. This, however, has been accomplished by raising the annual assessment from $1.50 to $5.00.

One very important reason for the attachment of many of its members to this library, is that they have free personal access to all its books. This privilege
is so highly prized by them that they very cheerfully pay an assessment in order to enjoy it. This freedom of access has resulted in the loss of an exceedingly small number of books.

The librarians of this Association have been as follows: From 1827 to 1838 inclusive, Thomas Biling; from 1838 to 1839, Wm. G. Chamberlain; from April, 1839, to October, 1839, Benj. Stevens; from 1839 to 1848, P. P. Spalding; from January, 1849, to May, 1849, Jesse Huse; from 1849 to July, 1850, Nathan F. Crafts; from 1850 to 1857, Joel Powers; from 1857 to 1858, Charles Butterfield; from 1858 to 1864, Nathan Crafts; from 1864 to 1866, Wm. Hardman; from 1866 to 1871, Nathaniel Hill, Jr.; from 1871 to 1872, Miss B. Merriam; from 1872, Miss M. E. Sargent, the present incumbent.

From necessity Lowell has no very old libraries, and the many small libraries which have, for various reasons, and at various times, sprung up during the comparatively brief existence of the city, have generally had a feeble life, especially since the City Library has been made a free library.

The Young Men's Catholic Library Association, which, in 1854, was organized for the literary improvement of its members, possesses a library of about 1000 volumes. This society, after many years of active and beneficent existence, has languished in recent years, and its library was, in 1889, temporarily closed. However, the organization is kept up, and it is proposed to re-open the library during the year 1890. The books of this library have been selected in reference to the literary wants of the young Irishmen of Lowell. Many an enterprising and intelligent citizen of Lowell owes his first start in intellectual life to this society and its library.

The Library of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society—a society noticed on another page—contained, two years since, about 350 volumes, treating mainly of agricultural subjects. Though in this collection there were valuable books, the farmers composing the society, most of them being at a distance from the library, failed to make use of it, and, by common consent it was, two years since, donated to the Middlesex Mechanics' Library.

The Library of the Young Men's Christian Association, of Lowell now contains about 600 volumes. In 1889 about 400 of the 1000 then belonging to the library were discarded as being worthless. Libraries of this character, being largely composed of books donated by friends of the cause, and not intelligently selected to meet the known wants of young men, necessarily contain many works of no value. Donors of books do not often give away their best books. Hence it is that this library, even now, is far from having that value which a library for young men should possess. Encyclopaedias and scientific works are greatly needed. Of all the instrumentalities employed by this Association for the benefit of the young men of Lowell, the most poorly equipped is its library.

The efforts of the physicians of Lowell to sustain a medical library have not been successful. At one time about 250 volumes and a large number of pamphlets had been collected, but the enterprise languished, and the library has been placed in the charge of the librarian of the City Library, the physicians having abandoned the attempt to sustain its separate and independent existence.

The People's Club of Lowell has two branches, for the two sexes. The library of the men's branch, on John Street, contains 1101 volumes, and that of the women's branch, on Merrimack Street, 322 volumes; total, 1423. These libraries contain historical, biographical and story-books, such as are usually found in libraries, and, in addition, many other very useful and instructive volumes, which have been selected with great care, and are particularly adapted to the wants of the young men and women who frequent the rooms of the club.

The popular magazines of the day, with daily and weekly papers, are also to be found upon the tables at all times.

This club, which has now existed for eighteen years, is still prospering in its beneficent work of affording to the men and women who frequent its rooms between seven and nine o'clock in the evening an agreeable resort, in which the character is improved and the intellect cultivated. It is especially beneficial to those whose only home is a crowded boarding-house, or who, being strangers in the city, have no other home.
ROGERS FORT HILL PARK.—This, the most recently established and far the most beautiful of the parks of Lowell, is situated in the extreme eastern part of the city. It occupies the fine and commanding swell of land long known as Fort Hill, which rises about 175 feet above the general level of the city, and presents a very pleasing and commanding view of the country far around.

Before further describing the park, however, it is proper that a brief history of Fort Hill should be given, as well as a record of the Rogers family, by whose munificence it has become the property of the city of Lowell.

In 1805 Zadock Rogers, of Tewksbury, purchased the valuable farm of 247 acres, which bordered upon the Concord River, and had for its highest point the hill on which the park is situated. This excellent farm was one of the five great farms which lay along the banks of the Merrimack and Concord Rivers and on which most of the great manufactories of Lowell have been erected.

These farms were, first, the Cheever farm, which extended along the right bank of the Merrimack above the site of the Merrimack Mills, on which were probably built all of the Lawrence and the Tremont and Suffolk Mills. It was covered with woods in the vicinity of Tilden Street and a large pasture filled the bend of the river above the Lawrence corporation. The farm contained about 109 acres. The farmhouse of Mr. Cheever, the owner, is no longer standing, but its site is marked by a willow tree on Cheever Street.

Next came the Fletcher farm of about 74 acres, on which have been erected the Merrimack, Boott and most of the Massachusetts Mills, the residence of the owner being not far from the junction of Merrimack and Central Streets.

Third was the farm of Nathaniel Tyler, father of the late Captain Jonathan Tyler, containing about 56 acres. It occupied the site of the central portion of our city, where now are Central, Prescott, Lowell and Middle Streets. The residence of Mr. Tyler was not far north of the Prescott Mills and his orchard covered grounds in the vicinity of Prescott Street.

Next, across the Concord River, was the “Gedney Estate,” of 150 acres, with its stately and conspicuous old mansion-house, long known as the “Old Yellow House,” which was situated on the site of the St. John’s Hospital, having in front a fine row of Lombardy poplars. This large and valuable estate became the home of Judge Edward St. Loe Livermore, who purchased it, about 1816, as a pleasant retreat for his declining years after the political turmoil of his earlier life.

The fifth farm, of 247 acres, was that of Zadock Rogers, already mentioned, in whose honor the Rogers Fort Hill Park was, by his children, presented to the city of Lowell.

Mr. Rogers was a descendant of John Rogers, one of the first martyrs under Queen Mary. His earliest American ancestor was John Rogers, said to be a grandson of the martyr. This ancestor was a freeman in Watertown, Mass., in 1639, but subsequently (probably in 1656) removed to Billerica, where his “house lot” was situated near the site of the present town-house. He died in 1685–86, at the age of seventy-four years. His grave-stone, in the South Burying-ground, is still standing in Billerica. His son John was born in 1641. The latter lived just beyond North Billerica and his house, which stood about eighty rods north of the Governor Talbot house, was for some years the extreme outpost of civilization in that direction. He was killed by the Indians in 1695, at the age of fifty-four years, and two of his children were taken captive. John Rogers, the son of the latter, was born in 1680 and died in 1736, at the age of fifty-six years. Timothy, the son of the last-named John Rogers, was born in 1717 and died in 1796, at the age of seventy-nine years. He lived in Tewksbury and was the father of Zadock Rogers, the subject of this sketch.

Zadock Rogers was born May 8, 1774, and he was thirty-one years of age when he purchased the farm, as before mentioned. The land was then a part of Tewksbury, and was pleasantly situated on the east bank of the Concord River, the farm of Judge Livermore separating it from the Merrimack. It was at that time in a low state of cultivation, but the energy of its new owner, together with the rapid increase of population which soon followed in the vicinity on account of the introduction of manufactures, made it one of the most valuable farms in the State of Massachusetts. The farmhouse was a large, imposing building, having in front a portico of two stories. It is an interesting incident in regard to this imposing portico, that in the memorable “September gale” of 1815 a large portion of it was carried completely over the house, decapitating the chimney and landing in the field beyond.

In 1837–38 Mr. Rogers erected the present spacious and substantial house on the site of the former building. This house, facing, as it does, the beautiful park, occupies a most charming position.

Mr. Rogers, though always in politics a stanch Whig, having been bred a farmer, as probably all his American ancestors were, had no ambition for public or political honors. He loved his pleasant home, to secure which he had devoted his highest energies, and in it he lived a contented, benevolent and hospitable life. He was one of the few inhabitants of Lowell who were “ to the manner born,” and his name occupies a large and honorable place in the historic records of the city. He died February 16, 1844, at the age of seventy years.

Mr. Rogers married Jemima Cummings, daughter of Ebenezer Cummings, of Woburn, Mass. Their children were: Zadock, born December 21, 1806; Joseph Porter, born May 8, 1809; Emily, born September 18, 1811; Benjamin Parker, born February 19, 1814; Elizabeth, born May 7, 1819. The mother died
in 1861, at the age of nearly eighty-four years, and of the children only Elizabeth survives. Benjamin Parker, the youngest son, who died in 1866, at the age of fifty-two years, should be specially noticed for the skill and fidelity with which he managed the estate and the respect and affection in which he was held by those who knew him.

Emily, a lady of devout and benevolent character, died March 14, 1864, at the age of seventy-two years.

All the children except the oldest have passed their lives unmarried on the old homestead. Such has been their attachment to their farm that they have not only been averse to leaving it, but until recently they have refused to part with any portion of it at any price, for the purpose of supplying building lots for the citizens of the rapidly enlarging city of Lowell.

However, in 1886, when the only surviving members of the family were the two sisters, this policy was changed. These sisters, reserving for their own residence the homestead, with a small amount of land sold the rest of the farm to a syndicate, consisting of E. A. Smith, E. W. Hoyt, F. B. Shedd and T. R. Garrity, with this condition, that they should expend upon the thirty acres known as Fort Hill the sum of $25,000 for the purpose of preparing it to be presented to the city of Lowell "to be maintained perpetually as a public park for the unrestricted use of the citizens of Lowell." These gentlemen, commencing the stipulated work in the spring of 1886, promptly and satisfactorily fulfilled the contract. Under the supervision of E. A. Smith, one of the syndicate, and E. W. Bowditch, an expert landscape gardener of Boston, macadamized driveways thirty feet in width were constructed and numerous concrete walks. These driveways winding up the hill are protected on either side by gutters covered with concrete. The grounds, which heretofore had been only a rough and stony pasture land, were prepared for the purpose of a park and planted with a large variety of trees, among which birch, maple, willow, poplar, spruce and catalpa abound. They are also adorned with shrubbery in every direction.

Since accepting this park, thus prepared and adorned, the city of Lowell has added greatly to its attractiveness and beauty. Under Superintendent Skene the work of adding to the trees and shrubbery and beautifying the landscape with flowers of various hues, artistically arranged, has added new attractions every year. To the toiler in the great manufactories of Lowell it is a delightful change to mount 175 feet above the level of the city and drink the pure air and view on every side, stretching far away, a landscape of unusual beauty. On the height in the park have been placed a marble tablet on which are the names of the distant objects in the landscape have been chiseled and lines drawn which direct the eye of the visitor to each of these objects. The tablet thus becomes a very pleasing and instructive study. It points the beacon to Mount Hunger and Mount Watatic, in the town of Ashby, Mass.; to Mount Monadnock, in Jaffrey, N. H.; to Mount Wachusett, in Princeton, Mass.; to Robin's Hill, in Chelmsford, Nobscon Hill, in Framingham, and Long Hill, in Lexington; to the water tower in Stoneham, the insane asylum in Danvers and the State Almshouse in Tewksbury; to Boston, Lawrence, Temple, Lyndeborough, Peterborough and other places. Spread out beneath him are the fertile fields of the neighboring towns, and, most attractive of all, a full view of the city of Lowell, with its vast manufactories, whose graceful chimneys tower aloft, with its numerous church spires and its thousand structures erected by the hand of industry.

Besides the beauties which thus meet the eye, the hill has to the citizen of Lowell a historic charm. Its very name suggests the fact that in the old days of Indian warfare, when the powerful Mohawks threatened with relentless hand to destroy the weaker eastern tribes, the Pawtuckets, whose homes were on the banks of the Merrimack, under their chief, Wannalancet, erected a fort upon this hill, surrounding it with palisades. Hence the name of the hill and the park.

The entrance to the park is commanded by two massive columns of granite about fourteen feet high, on each of which is the name of the park, together with a tablet on which is the following inscription: "This park was presented to the city of Lowell in 1886 by Emily and Elizabeth Rogers, daughters of Zodock Rogers, Sr., who bought the farm including Fort Hill in 1805."

APPENDIX TO LOWELL.

The following paragraphs were by accident omitted from their proper place—namely, at the close of the memoir of J. C. Ayer, on page 105:

No memoir of Mr. Ayer can be written without recording something of the character of the wonderful woman who was his wife, and who played so lofty a part in all his purposes and achievements. Of extraordinary judgment and a mental calibre capable of grasping any subject, she was the constant companion and adviser of her husband in all his varied projects and occupations. He kept her daily informed of all the details of his plans and business, and more than once was he turned aside from a road leading to catastrophe by her advice. As evidence of Mr. Ayer's estimate of her capabilities it may be stated that he appointed her one of the trustees under his will. Of great self-possession and strength of character combined with clearness of intellect, no estimate can be placed upon the importance of the part played by this remarkable lady in the drama we have just recited. A single incident will show her self-possession and power of will. In the fall of 1889, while driving in the streets of Paris in company with Lady Clarke, she left her carriage to take her accustomed exercise. In crossing a street she was knocked down and run over by a cab, and both her arms were broken. Without calling for the assistance of any one, she resumed her seat in her carriage, and drove back to her hotel; and although both arms hung limp by her sides, she went alone to her room, and the boy in the elevator did not notice that anything had happened to her. She furthermore took nothing to relieve the pain or produce unconsciousness while the bones were being set.

Added to these qualities, she possesses great gentleness and amiability, and has always been an exceptionally devoted and affectionate mother.